



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

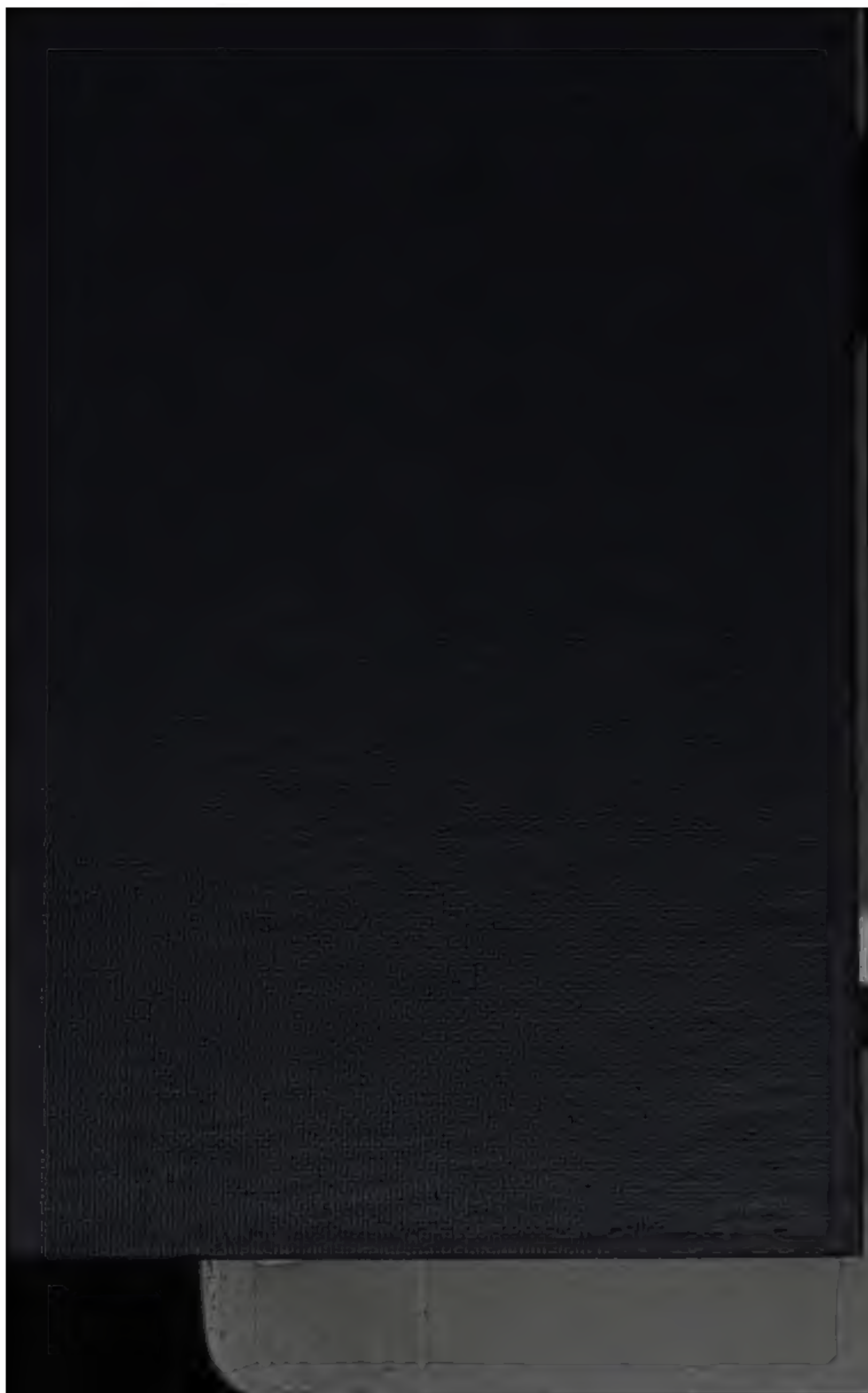
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>





HARVARD
COLLEGE
LIBRARY







Harvard College Library.

Bought with
Money received from
Library fines.

7 May, 1896.

Quaint Nantucket

by

William Root Bliss

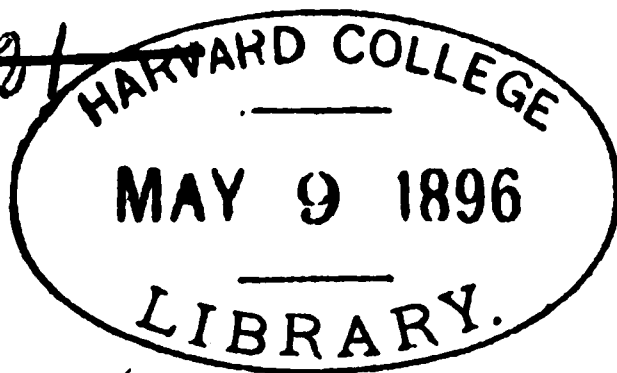
Author of "Colonial Times
on Buzzard's Bay"



Boston and New York
Houghton, Mifflin and Company
The Riverside Press, Cambridge
1896

US 13369.8.21

~~513369.8.21~~



True money

Copyright, 1896,
By WILLIAM ROOT BLISS.

All rights reserved.

The Riverside Press, Cambridge, Mass., U. S. A.
Electrotyped and Printed by H. O. Houghton & Co.

TO
GERTRUDE MOORE RICHARDS





This book relates to that quaint Nantucket which existed for two hundred years before the island was discovered by "the summer boarder." The materials from which it has been written comprise the original town and court records, various letters, account books, sea-journals, and other private manuscripts, including the record books of the Quaker Society of Nantucket. None of these valuable materials have been used heretofore for such a purpose.

For assistance in procuring them, I am indebted to Mr. Henry B. Worth and to Captain Thomas R. Rodman, of New Bedford; to many friends in Nantucket, and especially to Miss Helen Barnard Winslow Worth, whose kind services have been invaluable.

*Not often does the world hear from Nantucket — except, during summer months, while steam-boats from the mainland are carrying pleasure-seekers to the island, and bringing them away. Its history stopped nearly half a century ago;
when*

when prosperity had departed, and new men and new manners began to take the places of the old. It is to preserve its former life from oblivion that I have written the book.

W. R. B.

*Greystones, Short Hills,
Essex County, New Jersey.*

CONTENTS

	PAGE
THE BEGINNING OF ALL THINGS	I
THE TRIUMPH OF JOHN GARDNER	30
THE NANTUCKET INDIAN	54
THE DOMINION OF THE QUAKERS	73
THE MISSIONARY FROM BOSTON	111
SEA-JOURNALS AND SEA-ROVERS	129
THE TOWN'S DOINGS	176
ODDS AND ENDS OF NANTUCKET LIFE . .	192
NANTUCKET'S SCHOOL OF PHILOSOPHERS . .	205

Quaint Nantucket

I

The Beginning of All Things

THERE is a tradition that, near the end of the year 1659, an open boat, containing two men, a woman, and six children, sailed away from the little village of Salisbury, on Merrimac River, bound to an island in the Atlantic Ocean, of which the voyagers knew nothing except that it was inhabited by Indians and their innumerable dogs. It was a circuitous voyage of nearly two hundred miles. The boat encountered tempestuous weather ; and the woman, alarmed for the safety of herself and children, besought her husband, who was master of the voyage, to turn about and go back to their home. Like the usual hero of a tradition, he spurned a woman's prayers, and continued to drive the boat over a rugged sea until
it

it reached a little harbor on the western shore of Nantucket. Yet this master, Thomas Macy by name, was not a seaman, but a weaver by trade, and his mate in navigating the boat was a yeoman.

If the tradition is to be believed, these rustic mariners made themselves exiles from home, to be outcasts upon an island which was thirty miles distant from the mainland; where none of the comforts of life existed, where wintry gales blew with a roar like the roar of iron-mills, and sea-fowl sometimes perished in a struggle for life.

Midsummer — July 16, 1661 — is the earliest authentic date of the settlement of Englishmen on Nantucket. Then they were drawing lots for their homesteads. They had come from the frontier of the Massachusetts colony, where wolves, bears, and a stony soil made a farming life unprofitable. They looked upon their island estate as a vast farm securely fenced from wild beasts by the ocean. Its forests of oak, walnut, beech, pine, and cedar trees were ready to give timber for their houses ;

closed by the stupendous waves that broke upon it. The neck contained fresh meadows, through which a brook was running; patches of white-oak trees; and a great swamp skirted by cranberry vines. One and twenty lots were laid out in this attractive region; and an order was made that "no English man shall give liberty to any Indian to dwell on Nanahumake or to plant Indian corne there," and no person "shall fall any timber within its considerable woodland."

Thomas Macy was engaged "to supply the yland in the trade of weaveing," for which he was given a half of one share in the estate. Afterwards the proprietors gave a like interest to William Worth, to Joseph Coleman, and to Richard Gardner, on condition that they serve the colony as seamen; to Eleazer Foulger, son of Peter, on condition that he "supply ye occasion of ye yland in ye trade of a Smith;" to Nathaniel Holland, on condition that he "employ himself as a taylor for ye benefit of ye inhabitants;" to Joseph Gardner, on condition that he supply their wants "as a Shoemaker;"

Shoomaker;" to John Savidge, on condition that "he stay and follow his trade as a Cooper."

The proprietors had now so much business to be recorded, concerning lands and legislation, that they agreed to pay to their "clark for his wages Twenty Shillings per annum," with two years' back pay. Although they possessed no incorporated authority, they were already a town, whose right to make laws for governing all the inhabitants of the island rested on the fact that a majority of the townsmen were owners of the soil. No inhabitants except landowners were allowed to vote in the town meetings. They elected a constable, and they set up a police court; they issued licenses "to trade on the yland," and they prohibited unlicensed traders from landing. They appointed "Surveighers of the fences." They chose inspectors of highways, and gave to them power to call out the inhabitants to construct roads "as they se occasion," and "to fine any man not appearing on the day they appoint two shillings and six pence." At Wescoe,
"under

“under ye high Clift at ye mouth of ye Harbour,” they built a tide-mill for grinding “the townes corne.” Peter Foulger was the miller, and his multure was to be “two quarts for every bushel he grindeth.” Near the mill was a landing place at which vessels were moored, as I know from an item in the records of the island court, which says that, an Indian “being complained of for stealling toe tarkees” (two turkeys), “he owened he sold them on bord a vessell at Wescoe.”

In June, 1665, a description was written, in a book, of the earmarks registered by forty-eight owners of herds and flocks then pasturing on the commons. It may be supposed that these herdsmen and their families constituted the English population of Nantucket at that time. In the same year, “a publike meeting of the towne” was convened to receive the sachem “Attapehat with all the Tomokonoth Indians,” who then acknowledged “ye English government of Nantucket,” and did “owne them selves subjects to King Charles the Second.” This ceremony

mony was done in presence of the famous sachem of Mount Hope, who was known to the English as King Philip.

As the farmers continued to be troubled by an increase of the dog population, the town ordered, in February, 1667, that "Every Indian shall kill his dogs before the 10th of March," or pay ten shillings for each dog found alive after that day. To insure the death of the dogs, two Englishmen and two Indians were appointed to collect and divide between themselves the fines. Then the wanton destruction of trees by Englishmen and Indians became, and was for years, a subject of legislation by the town. It was forbidden "to fall any more timber for rails and posts;" and no "timber for building howses at any time of ye yeare" was allowed to be felled, "except it be in May and the two first weekes in June." When the English came, the peninsula of Coatue, which is on the north side of the island, was densely covered with pines and cedars; and there Indians gathered firewood, claiming it by rights derived from their sachems. As the trees were a
shelter

shelter to English sheep when northeast storms descended upon the island, a town meeting declared the "neasesitie of preserving ye Seaders & pines & other groaths that are there, for ye Sucker of their Sheep in hard seasons;" and at last an order was issued "to stop ye Cutting of any more Wood of any sort off from Coatue."

The commons were stinted, lest, by continual grazing, the grass be destroyed. Men were sent out to enforce the stint; and when they found Thomas Tray's horses grazing "contrary to ye towne order," Thomas Tray was fined thirty shillings, which amount was cut down, at his earnest request, to fifteen shillings, "on condition that he pay'd readily." As he paid neither readily nor in any other way, one of his mares was taken for the fine.

Horses and goats were increasing so rapidly, and consuming the limited pasturage of the island, that a town meeting in the year 1669 said: "Horses are like to be the ruine of our neat cattel & the multitude of goats is very hurtful." It

was

was agreed that something must be done "about cleering the yland" of these animals, and an order was issued, which the people said "shall stand unalterable," "that all horses shall be taken off the yland or be destroyed before the last of November next, except one to every horse keepe;" and "that two yeeres time shall be allowed to men to abate their goats."

There was a bargain made "to set up a pound fouer rod square," and the record of the bargain says: "Stephen Coffin is to keep the pound when once there is a lock to it and he is to have two pence a time for turning the key for any cattel that come." Payments for making the pound were to be "in corne butter or cheese after the next harvest." The "general prises" of Indian corn were fixed; and, to prevent a competition between sellers, a large fine was decreed as the penalty for selling at other prices, "except for money or cotton wool." Wreck commissioners were appointed, and Indians were notified "to bring intelligence about all wracke goods found on the shore on any part of the yland;"

yland;" such goods, if not perishable, to be kept "a yeere and a day before they are disposed of." Then a reward of thirty shillings was offered to "whosoever shall kill the wild dog within a weeke." It was described as a white dog, a ghost-like wanderer, mentioned in the records as "haveing bin scene several yeere about the towne;" whose mysterious existence was talked of in town meeting, where it was condemned as guilty of destroying many sheep.

In the year 1668, the English made "a bargaine with ye Indians concerning all whales" that shall drift to the shores of the island. Subsequently the shores were divided into sections, over which sachems were appointed to oversee the cutting up of stranded whales and to divide the shares. This business produced quarrels between the claimants of a whale, and appeals were made to the island court; as when "the Court do order that the Rack or drift Whale in the bounds of the bech upon the playnes shall be divided into eight shares," and that "No Rack Whale that com ashore in any sachims bounds shall be

be cut up until all the masters of the shares that belong to that Whale do come together." Sometimes the court went into particulars, as when it ordered "that Wachuset is to have the head of the drift Whale for his share and Desper is to have halfe along with him." A jury of six men tried a complaint of the Indian "Massaquat against Eleaser Foulger for stealing his Whale;" the defendant confessed that he "did dispose of the Whale in controversie," and the court adjudged him "to pay for the Whale the summe of four pounds in goods at the usual price of trading."

The island of Nantucket was within the limits of the province of New York, which, as New Netherlands, had been taken by the English from the Dutch in the year 1664. Six years later the English governor summoned the inhabitants of the island to appear before him and show the papers by which they claimed possession of it.

The story of their claims begins in the year 1635, when the Earl of Stirling, secretary of the Kingdom of Scotland, became owner of all the islands adjacent to the coast

coast of New England. The Earl appointed James Forrett to be his agent for selling and settling the islands between Cape Cod and Hudson River. Forrett came over the sea, and in the year 1641, for the sum of £40, sold conditionally the island of Nantucket to Thomas Mayhew, of Watertown, in the Massachusetts colony, and to his son Thomas, who was a preacher to Indians on the island of Martha's Vineyard. Before the sale had been completed Forrett was called suddenly to England, and Andries Forrester came over the sea as the agent of the Earl of Stirling. He made promises of a settlement of the title to the Mayhews, but on a visit to New Netherlands he was arrested by the Dutch and sent as a prisoner to Holland, whence he never returned. The Earl of Stirling died; and, in the year 1663, James the Duke of York bought of the succeeding Earl of Stirling his American estate, which included the island of Nantucket. In the mean time, that is in the year 1659, — the date named in the tradition, — Thomas Mayhew (his son being dead) effected a
sale

sale of nine tenths of his interest to nine Englishmen of the Massachusetts colony, reserving one tenth to himself. Each of these partners in the property admitted another to an equal share of it; and in March, 1660, they made a first purchase of land from the Indians of Nantucket.

The summons of Governor Lovelace of New York was not expected by the Englishmen, who for eight or nine years had held a quiet possession of the island, and had ruled it as an independent state. They were men of strong minds, accustomed to deal with the realities of life, and their voluminous writings show that they were men of as fair an education as was to be found at that time in any English community. Prominent among them was Tristram Coffin, a Devonshire man, who came to America in the year 1642, who had been an innkeeper and a political officer at Salisbury, in the Massachusetts colony, whence he migrated with his family to Nantucket. He was now sixty years old; a man of positive opinions, and of an experience which fitted him to take a lead in public affairs. The
numerous

numerous members of his family chose "our father Tristram" to answer for them, to the governor, while other freeholders chose Thomas Macy, and asked "Mr. Coffin to help him." Then a tax was levied on all to pay "the charge of the voyage to New York."

These men were summoned to submit their claims to the governor within four months from May, 1670. But they required a long time for preparation, and they did not reach New York until June, 1671. Governor Lovelace confirmed them and their associates in possession of "the Island called Nantuckett, that is to say so much thereof as hath by them made purchase of," and he approved their plan for establishing a regular form of government. This act constituted the first charter of Nantucket, which is to have a chief magistrate, who is to be annually selected by the governor of the Province from two nominations made by the islanders. They are to elect annually two assistant magistrates and all their inferior officers. They are to join with the people of Martha's Vineyard

Vineyard island in keeping a General Court, to consist of the chief magistrate of each island and four assistants. The General Court is to make all "peculiar lawes" that may be needed, not repugnant to the laws of England, and subject to the governor's approval. There are to be "private courts," consisting of the chief magistrate of Nantucket and two assistants, to determine cases of small value; while cases of a value from five to fifty pounds are to be determined by the General Court, and cases exceeding that value are to be sent to the assizes at New York. The private courts are to inflict punishments "soe farre as Whipping Stocks and Pilloring or other Public Shame," but great criminals are to be sent to New York for trial; and the Indians of the island are to be governed according "to the best discretions" of the English, "soe farre as Life is not concerned."

When Tristram Coffin and Thomas Macy left the governor to return to Nantucket, they carried his "Orders and Instructions for the well governing of the Place."

Place." They also carried the commission of "Tristram Coffin to be the Chiefe Magistrate of ye Island until ye 13th Day of October which shall be in yeare of our Lord 1672 when a new Magistrate is to enter into the Employment." As Thomas Macy had received neither honor nor profit from the expedition, the town voted, four months after his return, "that Tho Macy shall have for his time to New Yorke five pounds."

Selectmen were now chosen for the first time ; their names, as written in the book, were "Mr Edward Starbuck John Swayne Mr John Gardner Mr Coffin and William Worth." Their authority was defined in these words: "And the major part of those Select Men shal act in al things that ar Committed to them in writing by the Towne from year to year." They were directed to give first attention to agricultural affairs, especially, "concerning hearding of Cattel & horses also to Judg of fences and the Stray of Cattel & horses that may be among the Indians." They were authorized "to make Rates for the Towne ;" to pay the constable

constable "for his time" in warning town meetings, but with the understanding that he is to "serve frely in any busenes that concernes the King." The selectmen were directed to contract with William Bunker "to build a corne mill." He is "to git her going" by the first day of May, 1673, and is to be paid "fourty pounds in grayn one third in wheat one third in barley & one third in Indian Corne." Edward Starbuck, John Swayne, Nathaniel Starbuck, and William Worth are to "make a pair of milstones & bring them to ye mill & when they have finisht them they are to bring into ye towne a true accompt;" for their labor they are to be paid "two shillings & six pence a day in corne at harvest." Eleazer Foulger, the blacksmith, is to be paid "for making of the tooles" for cutting the millstones. All these details were written in the town book with a particularity showing their great importance to the islanders. The farmers were then required to "sow two bushels of hay seed upon every halfe an Aker by the end of March," or to pay a penalty of five shillings each. A public harrow

harrow was bought, "and Mr Coffin and Mr Macy," so the record says, "is to see that every man do sow his seed;" and all goats are to be killed by the end of December, or transported so "that no more goats may be kept on the Island from henceforth." Peace and contentment reigned when the new administration began its life; but evil days were close at hand.

In addition to the tradesmen and seamen, already mentioned, to whom an interest in the island estate had been given for their services, the proprietors gave to John Gardner, a mariner of Salem, a half of a share on condition that he come to Nantucket "to inhabit and to sett up the trade of ffishing with a sufficient vessel fitt for the taking of Codd ffish."

At the time of his coming to the island he was considered to be a man of importance; for the town granted to him "liberty to set a house upon the hy way at Wescoe going down to the landing place," and the highway was made "so much the broader" for his convenience. The town also gave to him "twenty acres of upland
joining

joining to his houselot towards the Cliff behind his house."

The admission of these half-share men as partners in the estate caused disorders which, in the course of time, divided the community in two opposing factions. One, under the lead of Tristram Coffin, represented a continuance of all things as they were at the beginning. The other, under the lead of John Gardner, represented equal rights for all the English inhabitants of Nantucket. Their quarrels enlisted the entire population of the island, and continued with varying severity for many years, as this narrative will show.

The quit-rent of Nantucket, payable yearly to the governor at New York, was eight barrels of codfish. There were two quit-rents due, and in the year 1672 "the towne did chuse M^r Richard Gardner to carrey the fish to New Yorke and to act as Agent in such busines as shal be exprest in the Selectmens order." One item of this business was to present "to the Governour of New Yorke M^r Edward Starbuck and M^r Richard Gardner ther names that

he may Apoynt one of them for Chiefe Magestrat for the year Insuing," in succession to Tristram Coffin.

They were a slow-moving people, with a habit of "waiting for the tide." Richard Gardner waited, and did not depart for New York until March, 1673. He delivered to Governor Lovelace the quit-rent of codfish ; and, having finished the other business for which he came, he set sail for Nantucket. There were no buoys nor lights to guide a navigator through the intricate channels leading from Fort James into Long Island Sound ; and I may imagine that his sloop was carried by a current upon the shoals of Corlear's Hook ; that he threw out an anchor and warped her off ; that a flood tide in Hell Gate compelled him to put back and anchor near Barrent's Island ; that next day a northwester carried him safely through the Gate, but, meeting an east wind at the White Stone, he anchored and sent his boat ashore for water. The third morning, on a fresh westerly wind, with his topsail lowered and a reef in his mainsail, he resumed

sumed the voyage, and late in the afternoon he was off New Haven. During the night he found Falkner's Island close aboard, and he tacked ship just in time to escape the rocks. The next day he passed through Plumb Gatte with a spanking breeze, and, running south of Noman's Land, he made Nantucket before sundown.

He brought home several important papers from the governor. One was his own commission as chief magistrate of Nantucket; one was the commission of John Gardner as captain of the military company; another was "Additional Directions for the Government of the Island," which declared that all the "Ancient and Obsolete Deeds grants or conveyances of Lands on the Island shall be esteemed of no Force or Validity, but every ones Clayme shall bear Date from the first Divulging of the Patent by Authority of his Royall Highnesse." He also brought a license issued to Captain John Gardner and himself "to buy some Land by the Sea Side or else where of the Indyan Natives." He brought three constable
staffs,

staffs, having the king's arms on them; and a decree, dated April 18, 1673, that the town

Shall henceforth bee called and distinguished in all Deeds Records and Writings by the Name of the Towne of Sherborne upon the Island of Nantucket.

After Richard Gardner had moored his sloop at the landing-place, and had doled the news to one after another of his townsmen, everybody saw that he had done a large stroke of business while in New York with the codfish; but some time elapsed before everybody understood how great was its importance. At last some of the freeholders concluded that their rights had been violated by the decree making invalid their deeds derived from Thomas Mayhew and the Indian sachems, and also by the governor's license to John and Richard Gardner — new-comers — to buy land from the Indians. For in the year 1659 the original proprietors held a meeting at Salisbury, and made an order "that no man whatsoever shall purchase any
land

land of any of the Indians upon the yland for his owne or other private use;" that every purchase "shall be for ye generall accompt;" and it was agreed that this order shall stand inviolable, as being "necessary to the continuance of the well being of the place."

The half-share men, being now in control of the government, proceeded to transact the public business with energy. They imposed a fine on "negligent parsons" who are "wel and on the Iland," if they come not to town meetings "within an hour after the time of meeting appointed." Fines were fixed for those persons who "shal turbulently and disorderly behave in the time of meeting after Silence being called by the moderator," and it was ordered that "thirteen persons being met at the place appointed shall be a town meeting."

As the raising of sheep had become the principal industry on the island, the new government took "into serious consideration the great benefit of keeping Sheepe and the great damag that com thereto by dogs destroying lambs;" and, as attempts

to destroy the dogs had been unsuccessful, a law was made that "all dogs more than foure months old shall wear a sufficent mussel that will keep them from biting." Even in an Indian heart there was love for a dog; and this love, which had preserved the native dogs from destruction, was at last recognized by the English in this humane law which allowed the dogs to live.

At this time England was at war with Holland, and a Dutch fleet sailed into New York harbor, landed eight hundred armed men, captured the province, and brought Nantucket under the rule of the Dutch. Their loyalty to the victorious flag was soon put to a test by the stranding of a Dutch ship on the north point of the island. Isaac Melyne, claiming to be owner and master of the ship, and also to be an Englishman, came ashore and made a petition to the "Worshipfull Governour & Chiefe Magestrate of this his Majesties Island," saying "that upon the 30th day of July 1673 the dutch fleet did arrive at his majesty's port of New York and then
did

did take the place and brought it under the obedience of the States of Holland ;" that on the first day of August he " fled with his ship for New England and was pursued with three pinances and armed men and brought back to New York where they feloniously Robbed and Ranged his ship and goods." The Dutch then freighted his ship to go to Holland with " 90 barrels of whale oyle 83 hhds of Tobacco 473 peces of Logwood 150 cowhides ;" and now, said the petitioner, " the foreseeing providence of god has brought him to this his majesties Island, with the loss of masts, sayles, rigging, furniture, which your worships hereby may perceive." He offered a letter from Governor Lovelace, dated in the year 1669, certifying that Isaac Melyne was an inhabitant and also " a free denizen " of New York.

His petition was referred to the island court to be held on the 20th of October, 1673. To this court he testified " that the ship was his own proper goods and himself a free dennison of his majesty the King of England." His testimony was confirmed
by

by "the boson of the ship," and by his own body-servant, who said that Captain Melyne had been master of the ship for three years, "and never out of her." He claimed judgment against the ship because she had been "taken from him by the States of Holland." The case was committed to a jury of six men of Nantucket, who, not forgetting that they had become Dutchmen, rendered this verdict : —

We doe not find he is a subject to the King of England, and concerning the ship we doe not find it is his.

The Dutch governor at New York, hearing of the accident and not knowing the loyal verdict of the island court, ordered an armed vessel "to proceed with all speed to the cape of Nantucket," and bring away the stranded ship and crew. On return of this vessel its captain reported that the ship had been hauled off the Rip, and taken to Boston by an armed brigantine sailing under a commission from the King of England; and that he, in retaliation for this act, had captured and brought to New York four Massachusetts ketches with cargoes.

One

One of these was bound to Nantucket, loaded with rum, sugar, salt, and wine, belonging to James Coffin, who was on board. The governor immediately confiscated the vessels with their cargoes, and sent James Coffin and the captured crews to New England.

During the war between England and Holland, the half-share men of Nantucket were encouraged to claim an equality in all the rights of the original proprietors. When they heard "the news that Yorke was taken by the Dutch," wrote Thomas Mayhew, they said: "Noe Man had a Right to a Foot of Land before the Date of the last Charter, and they by the Book endeavour to dethrone our Libertys — announcing my Right obtained from the Earle of Stirlinge nothing, also the Indian Right nothing, my quiett Occupation there of 29 yeares nothing, the Grounding of the ten Partners upon my first Graunt nothing."

The war with Holland was ended by a treaty of peace restoring New York to
England;

England ; and in November, 1674, Sir Edmund Andros became governor of the province. But the half-share men of Nantucket remained firm in their purpose to carry on the revolution.

II

The Triumph of John Gardner

WHILE yet the Dutch were in New York the freeholders of Nantucket held a town meeting, "and did vote to send to the Governour at the next covenant season to petition about what may Infringe the Libertyes of the Chartar." When John Gardner was nominated and "chosen to go to New Yorke" about the business, the meeting was in an uproar. Immediately, as the record says, —

Mr Tristram Coffin enters his dissent

John Swayne enters his dissent

Nathaniel Starbuck enters his dissent

Richard Swayne enters his dissent

Nathaniel Barnard enters his dissent

John Coffin enters his dissent

Steven Coffin enters his dissent

Nathaniel Wier enters his dissent.

By this action the lines were publicly drawn between the old and the new proprietors.

prietors. The latter were to windward of their opponents, and Captain John Gardner knew the value of that position. In due time a letter to the governor was written, and signed by Richard Gardner, Edward Starbuck, Thomas Macy, and William Worth, prominent citizens of the town, on behalf of the inhabitants, and then "the Town did vote that the Letter drawn up to be sent to the Governour of New Yorke shall be forthwith sent." To this, as before, —

Mr Tristram Coffin enters his dissent

John Swayn enters his dissent

Nathaniel Barnard enters his dissent

John Coffin enters his dissent

Richard Swayn enters his dissent

Steven Coffin enters his dissent.

The town also voted "that Peter ffoulger should go to New Yorke with Captaine Gardner to assist him in any business that he is sent about by the Towne to the Governour." This vote was resisted, like the others, by Tristram Coffin and his band of followers.

It now became necessary for the dissent-
ers

ers to be represented before the governor. Thirteen freeholders engaged to pay the expenses of sending two men; and they selected "M^r Matthew Mayhew for one, also M^r Tristram Coffin Sen^r and Major Robert Pike, or any two of them in case of any Providence preventing." They prepared a statement of their land titles, a copy of the Indian deed of the year 1660, and an account of all sales and transfers of land on the island since that year. These were to be submitted to the governor. When everything had been prepared that could influence him to revoke the decree of his predecessor respecting their "ancient and obsolete deeds," Tristram Coffin and Matthew Mayhew sailed for New York, where they landed in April, 1675, and presented to Governor Andros their humble petition. It was inscribed as made "in Behalf of the Major Part of the first Purchasers, Freeholders upon the Island of Nantuckett." Its complaint was that by the acts of the half-share men, now in power, "the first Purchasers have been damnified to the value of some hundred of Pounds;"

that

that they, the petitioners, "are not suffered to act in the Disposal of their Landes;" that the "Tradesmen and Seamen with some of the Purchasers being the Major part of the Island in Persones have elected into Authoritie some of themselves whereby they have presumed to dispose of our Purchase, deviding it one among another." The petitioners prayed for "a Process against the said Intruders," quaintly saying of them, "Every Card they play is an Ace and every Ace a Trump."

The next day John Gardner and Peter Foulger appeared at Fort James. They gave to Governor Andros the letter of the inhabitants of Nantucket, expressing their "Real and hearty Welcome as our Governour, which is to us as a rising Sun after a dark and stormy Night," and assuring him that their messengers "will give full Satisfaction and Information in whose mouths will not be found a false Tongue." The town's letter was accompanied by one from the messengers, in which they expressed a belief "that very false Things" had been suggested to the governor, "upon selfish
and

and sinister ends," by the two townsmen who were in his presence yesterday.

The difference in the motives of the opposing parties is shown by their position before the governor. On the one side was conservatism, selfishness, and a disregard of the rights of neighbors. On the other side was progress, loyalty, and desires for the general welfare of all the inhabitants of Nantucket. Both were courteously received, their statements were heard, and they were dismissed by the governor without any recorded result except some new instructions "for establishing of Courts;" his action followed later.

Soon after the return of these men to Nantucket came the outbreak of King Philip's War. Fearing that Indians would cross over from the mainland and extinguish the colony, a letter was sent to Governor Andros stating that there were not more than thirty Englishmen on the island "capable of bearing Armes," while there were of "ye Indyans 5 or 600 men;" and asking for "a couple of great Guns and halfe a Dousen Soulders." The governor
sent

sent a great gun, ten muskets, a barrel of powder, and three skeins of match. Captain Lee, of the sloop carrying these supplies, was instructed not to stay at Nantucket "above one Tyde unles it may happen that the Indyans should flock over from the Maine and the Chiefe Magistrate desire yr Assistance for obstructing the same by water." A council of war was formed in the town, and it was ordered that "no parson shall furnish any Indian with powder or shot or any Instrument of war;" that "whatever parson shall sell or give any horse mare or Gelding to any Indian" shall forfeit five pounds in silver; and that no Indian corn shall be exported except to New York. These precautions were not needed, for the Nantucket Indians showed no sign of hostility. On the contrary, it is recorded that some of them "did come to the Court and did disown Philino, and did freely subject themselves to King Charles the Second." In their simplicity they brought guns and a cow to the Court, and left them "as a Testimony of their fidelity to the English."

The

The Indian war in New England caused many adventurers to fly to Nantucket for safety, some of whom became active in the political affairs of the island, and made trouble for the magistrates. Ten men recently landed attempted "to deliver a man by force" from the constable. One of these, named Edward Bennit, was fined ten pounds, put in chains, and was condemned "to Remyne in Chaynes unless he can prevayle with M^r James Coffin to tak him aboard the vessal and be bound for him." This action of the court seems to imply that the men had been imported by James Coffin and were heelers of the Coffin party. His brother, Peter Coffin, a resident of Salisbury, had fled to Nantucket in fear of the war, and had been nominated by the Coffinites as a candidate for the office of assistant magistrate of the island. The election was as boisterous as one of modern times. Peter Foulger, of the Gardner party, thus describes it:—

There came hither from Puscattaway
M^r Peter Coffin and some others to stay
here this Winter for fear of the Indians.
Then

Then another Meeting was called to chuse new Assistants. We knowing that we should be out voted sat still and voted not. The first man that was chosen was Peter Coffin. Stephen Hussey was the man that carried on the Designe in such a rude manner as this — Com Sirs, let's chuse Peter Coffin he will be here but a month or two and then we shall have tenn Pound fine of him. . . . In the like uncivil manner they chose two young men more, the sayd Stephen bringing his corn which betoken Choice in his hand and called upon others to Corn this man and that man.¹

Thomas Macy, the chief magistrate, and heretofore a follower of John Gardner, now faced about and whipped over to the other side. Some of his relations followed his example. These events gave a majority to

¹ It was a general custom to use corn and beans for ballots. In the Massachusetts Colony, A. D. 1643, "It is ordered that for the yearly chosing of Assistants the freemen shall use Indian Corn and Beanes, the Indian Corn to manifest Election, the Beanes contrary; and if any freeman shall put in more than one Indian corn or Beane he shall forfeit for every such offence Ten Pounds."

to the Coffin party, which now took possession of the government. In town meeting they appointed a committee to "view the town book," as they suspected that its writings had been tampered with, and they desired the committee to report promptly "How they find it:" they ordered three loads of posts to be set up "on the playne in convenient places for cattel to rub against;" and then they undertook to make their opponents as uncomfortable as possible by voting, in words which reveal the thought of Tristram Coffin:—

Whareas Capt. John Gardner was chosen to goe to New Yorcke to negotiate about som publicke conserns of the Iland and peter foulger chossen to assist hem—the towne doth now revoack the orders aforesaid and doe forbid the said Capt. Gardner and petter foulger to medal at all hence forward in any of the towns Consernes ether at Yorcke or elce whare under any colour or pretence what so ever.

John Gardner wrote to the governor concerning the situation and said:—

Mr Macy and his Relations now joine with that Party and sum Persons now come out of the Bay as Sojourners for a Time by Reson of the Indian War. So they now haveing the bigger Party hear mould all Things after ther Plesuer.

And Peter Foulger, writing to the governor in regard to the sudden success of the Coffin party, said: —

Now that your Honour may understand how they cam to be the greater pt; it was by Mr Macy his faceing about and his Family — a Man who was so much for the Dukes Interest when we were with your Honour at New Yorke as any of us. But now for divers by Ends it is otherwise.

The writer of the letter from which this paragraph is quoted, who describes himself as “a poore old Man aged 60 years,” was clerk of the writs, and recorder of the General Court of the island, and when writing the letter he was a prisoner in Nantucket jail. Since the recent election, the court had taken a hand in the quarrel, and was pushing its influence in aid of the Coffin party.

party. It had questioned Peter Foulger about a court book which was missing; and he, remembering that "out of nothing nothing comes," as he said, kept his mouth shut, "tho the court waited on hem a While and urged him to speak." Whereupon he was condemned to give a bond of twenty pounds for his appearance at the assizes in New York. His letter tells what happened:

For want of Bond away the Constable carried me to Prison, a Place where never any English man was put and where the Neighbors Hogs had layd but the Night before in a bitter cold Frost and deepe Snow . . . the Constable told me I might ly upon the Boards and without Victuals or Fire. Indeed I perswaded him to fetch a little Hay and he did so and some Friend did presently bring in Bedding and Victuals.

When the court met in June, 1677, it had not procured the missing book; but the magistrates, as the record says, "were in great measure stilled from their rage with promise thereof," and they sent their marshal to the jail to request Peter Foulger

to bring the book to the court. The prisoner sent back this reply:—

I doe certainly know that I have been a prisoner ever since the 14th of February last past and doe as certainly know why I was put in prison.

The disappointed magistrates, enraged by this reply, immediately issued a warrant “forthwith, to bring peeter foulger before the court to answer for his neglect to attend to his office.” When he was brought in, no satisfaction could be got from him; therefore, the court ordered a fine of five pounds to be levied on his estate, and “that he remain a close prisoner without Bayle until he deliver the said Book to the Authoritie of Nantucket; and likewise the Court do disfranchise the sayd peeter foulger.”

Judicial tyranny had become rampant on Nantucket. Many persons were arrested for expressing their opinions about the tyrannous acts of the court, or, as the magistrates said, “for speaking evil of Authoritie.” One of these was Sarah, wife of Richard Gardner, convicted “for speaking
ing

ing very opprobriously concerning the imprisonment of peeter foulgier," but pardoned on being intimidated into repentance; one was Tobias Coleman, who was fined twenty-five shillings "for many vile and scandalous words" about the magistrates; one was Eleazer Foulger, who was fined five pounds "for defamation of the court by saying it was cruelty to put his father in prison."

On the same day the court concluded that it had good cause "to suspect Captain John Gardner to have an espetiall hand in obstructing the proceedings by joyning himself to peeter fouldier in keeping back and concealing the records." A warrant to arrest him at his house was given to William Bunker, the marshal, who was authorized to "draw latch, break open doors, and all things else remove that may obstruct." He returned to the court alone, bringing this message from John Gardner: "I do not disown the king's authority, but I will not act."

The marshal, with two assistants, was sent back immediately, and the three men
fetched

fetches John Gardner by force into the court. When the magistrates spoke to him about his "contemptuous carriages," he listened in silence, and, without removing his hat, he sat down on a chest whereon was seated Tristram Coffin, who said to him:—

"I am sorry you do behave yourself as a Delinquent."

To which John Gardner replied:—

"I know my business; and it may be that some of those that have meddled with me had better have eaten fier."¹

The court sought for reasons to punish him. It said:—

We must maintain his Majesties authoritie espetially with the heathen among whom it was vulgarly Rumored that there is no Govournment on Nantucket; and haveing good cause to suspect the same to proceed from some English instigating them to the Great danger of causeing insurrection . . . we do therefore order that Capt. John Gardner

¹ From an affidavit by Tristram Coffin, June 13, 1677.

ner shall pay a fine of Tenne pounds in Mony or Something Equivolent thereunto, and is disfranchised.

No doubt Matthew Mayhew, secretary of the court and a zealous Coffinite, was in great glee when he signed these disfranchisements. But, two months later, orders were received from Governor Andros directing the court to suspend all proceedings against John Gardner and Peter Foulger, and declaring that their fines and disfranchisements "are void and null as being beyond your Authority." The intensity of the partisan spirit which possessed these people is shown in Mayhew's language and conduct as they are described in a letter addressed to Governor Andros by Captain Gardner after he had given to the secretary the governor's rebuke of the court:—

Hee came to my Loging in as great a Pashon as I judge a Man could well be . . . tacking this Opertunity to vente him selve as followeth: telling mee I had bin at Yourke but should lose my Labor — that if the Governour did unwind he would wind, and that he would
make

make my Fine and Disfranchisement to abide on me down the Governour what he would . . . that I had spoken against his Interest and I should downe, with maney more Words of like Nature.

But New York was a long way from Nantucket. So the governor's orders were disregarded by the court, under pretense that they had been given without a knowledge of the facts, and John Gardner's cattle were sold to pay the fine. The people, however, were more loyal than the politicians. In a town meeting of January, 1678, they rescinded the injunction, voted two years previous, "prohibiting capt. Gardner and Peter Foulger to act in the publick consernes of the Island at New Yorcke or Elce whare;" and at the next election they chose John Gardner an assistant magistrate. This act aroused the ire of Tristram Coffin, the chief magistrate of the island, who on the assembling of the General Court, October 9, 1679, caused to be entered on the records:—

Whereas they have received information against the Town for electing Capt John Gardner for an assistant in government;

ment; ordered that a warrant be issued forth to call the Town to answer for contempt of authority therein, he being under sentence of court Incapable of such office of trust.

The town was defiant of Tristram Coffin and his court. Many letters were passed between them expressing the bitterest feelings of each side. And when, on the first day of January, 1680, John Gardner appeared before the court to take the oath of his office, he bearded the lion in his den. The secretary recorded that "Mr. Tristram Coffin chefe magistrate on nantucket doe declare against the entry of Capt John Gardners oath as giving him power to sit as an assistant, he being under disfranchisement."

The controversy reached its climax at the town meeting of June, 1680, when "Mr. Richard Gardner was chosen by the towne that his name might be sent to the governour, and Capt John Gardner was chosen that his name might be sent also, to know his pleasuer as to choyse respecting a Chife Magistrate for the year ensuing."

Every

Every townsman present at this meeting voted for the choice, except one. Tristram Coffin "enters his protest against the choosing of Capt. John Gardner." It was the last effort of this obstinate man to stem the rising tide. He passed away during the next year, at the age of seventy-two; and after his death one of the first acts of the town was to appoint John Gardner, Richard Gardner, and another townsman to "new survey and bound every mans lands meadows or creek stuff on the island of Nantucket," and to record them "in a new booke for the purpose to avoyd futer trouble."

The incidents of Tristram Coffin's public life show that Nantucket was not one of the Happy Isles. Its English population at this time was less than two hundred and fifty persons of all ages, of whom one half had been at difference with the other half. Its social life must have been of a low order. Its domestic comforts were few, as may be inferred from an inventory of "the goods and estate of Nathaniel Wier who deceased the 1st day of March, 1680." It shows
that

that all his worldly possessions were valued at £35, and consisted of:—

his wareing aparell, shows and stockings, 2 pare of halfe woven sheets and a pillow case, 1 flock bed, 1 pillow, 1 blanket & 2 old Coverlets, 1 tabel & 3 chars, 1 old bibell & 5 other books, 1 iron pot, 2 bras kettels, 1 scillet, 1 frying pan, 1 Iron cettel, 1 grid Iron, a tranell, fiere shovel, fire tongs, 1 lamp, 6 milch tres, 4 little tres, 4 trenchers, 3 old pueter dishes, 3 porrengers, 1 salt seler, 1 pint pot, 1 saser, 1 buterchern, 2 old chests, 2 boxes, 5 yds. Wollen cloth, the dwelling house, out houses, the ten akers of land, 2 steers, 1 cow, 6 heafers, 17 cheses, 20 weight of bacon, 3 busels of wheat, 8 busels Indian Corne, 1 busel malt.

There was an abundance of rum on the island, and, in barter for island products, supplies of it were renewed by the barrel. Steven Hussey, the most litigious of all the English inhabitants, petitioned to the governor in August, 1686, "yt if his Drink about ten or eleven Gallons of Rum so illegally taken from him must bee forfeit

yt his Majesty may have it and yt it may not lay leakinge in the Hands of Joseph Gardner as it hath don for som years." It appears in the court records that Hussey smuggled this rum to the island in August, 1683, and that it was seized by Joseph Gardner, acting for the court. He complained that the seizure was done "no other wise than a privateare or pirat might doe," and when called to prove his complaint he refused "to prosecute in any pertickular," but spoke "Reprochfully in Derogation of the acts of the Court and Continued obstanet justifying himselfe;" whereupon he was fined ten pounds, and he lost his rum.

At this period, Sunday on the island is mentioned in the court records as a day of "much misdemeanor," — a day on which "vagrant persons are exposed to temptation." Samuel Bickford is indicted "for being from his home in company a drinckinge on a first day contrary to law." This man and his wife appear in the records as the keepers of a disorderly house; and the story recorded of an affair therein, between
Dennis

Dennis Manning and Katherine Innis, would be written up as the morning's sensation in a city newspaper of to-day. The site of Dennis Manning's house has been recently marked as one of the "historic sites" of Nantucket, — the dwelling-place of an ancient worthy. This fact furnishes a reason for mentioning his name in my narrative, and also for telling a part of what the court records of the island said of the man while he was living: —

August 19, 1678. Katterine Innis being examined by Mr Coffin Chefe magistrate saith that she is with child and being asked whose it is She answered it is Denis Mannings — speaking in his presence — which he denied. . . .

November 7th, 1678. Denis maning appears and is bound to ye Court.

June 24th, 1679. Where as Kattering Innis formerly did say that she was with child by dennis maning and now the child being born still affirmes the child is dennis mannings — The Court doth order that Denis maning shal take care for the mayntenance of the child and
mayntayne

mayntayne it as it ought to be, he being legally the father of it. And Katteren Innis is bound over to the next Court to make her appearance. The Court order that Katteren Innis shal nurse dennis mannings child which she laid to his charge, and the Court wil se her master William Worth paid.

September 30th 1679. Katteren Innis being bound over appeareth. The Court hath ordered that she shall be whipt fifteen stripes or pay five pound.

In the history of those times John Gardner stands as the greatest of all the men who had to do with the beginnings of Nantucket. He had the genius of a leader, and his ability was recognized by Governor Andros in appointing him, three times, the chief magistrate of the island. The people made him their agent "to act in all matters of the towne at New York," and they said, "Whatsoever Captain Gardner shall agree for, about hireing a vessel to go, the towne will pay it." He was made the leader of a committee "to consult for the publicke good of the island against
all

all invaders of the peoples Rights ;” and in May, 1687, he was chosen “to go to New Yorke to manege such afeares as the town shall intrust him with.” On his return, he brought Governor Dongan’s “Patent to Certain Inhabitants of Nantucket,” which made John Gardner, with six associates, “One Body Corporate and Politiq to be called by the Name of the Trustees of the Freeholders and Comonality of the Town,” with right of purchasing from the Indians all “Tracts or Parcells of Land” remaining in their possession, and to make such acts and orders “as they shall think convenient from time to time.” For this charter they were to pay yearly “unto our Soverign Lord the King the sum of one Lamb or two shillings current money” of the province.

That one lamb was a token of the peaceful victory won by those who, under the lead of John Gardner, had persistently advocated equal rights for all the inhabitants of Nantucket.

In the ancient burial field, on a breezy hill-top west of the town, stands a granite monument,

monument, conspicuous above the bayberry bushes, the blackberry vines, and the hawkweed blossoms that surround it. On its face are cut these words : —

“ Here lies buried ye body of
John Gardner Esq^r, aged 82,
who died May, 1706.”

Near by are the unmarked graves of some of the men who stood with him and against him in the memorable struggle whose history I have briefly related : —

“ Tired of tempest and racing wind,
Tired of the spouting breaker,
Here they came, at the end, to find
Rest in the silent acre.
Feet pass over the graveyard turf,
Up from the sea, or downward ;
One way leads to the raging surf,
One to the perils townward ;
‘ Harken ! Harken ! ’ the dead men say,
‘ Whose is the step that passes ?
Knows he not we are free from all,
Under the nodding grasses ? ’ ”

III

The Nantucket Indian

THE island of Nantucket was annexed to the Province of Massachusetts Bay in the year 1693. The Earl of Bellomont, who was governor of the province at the close of that century, said of the island: "There is a great store of sheep on it, 't is 16 miles long and 6 or 7 broad, the English there are 300 souls and the Indians 800."

As soon as the English had established themselves on the island, it became necessary to put the Indian inhabitants under restraint. They were lazy and lawless, and reluctant to move off from lands which the English had bought. They burned the growing grass, hunted cattle on the commons, carried away English firewood, and stole English sheep. There was an Indian preacher named Steven, who, as the records say, was "complayned of by mr Coffin for killing a lam;" for this offense he was condemned

demned to pay "ten shillings and prison fees." The same Steven was complained of by Richard Gardner for "stealing one barrel and seven gallons of oyl;" the court gave to Steven an option of paying five pounds fifteen shillings and six pence, or "to serve Richard Gardner four whole years." Drunkenness became the Indian's predominant crime. In the year 1711, the owners of Tuckernuck¹ petitioned the legislature at Boston to transfer that island to the jurisdiction of Nantucket, which was but a mile distant, so that its authorities may arrest the Indians who, it was said, "run over to Tuckernuck in the Winter to avoid

¹ Another small island adjacent to Nantucket, and belonging to it, is Muskeget. Its history, ownership, occupancy, alienation of titles by inheritance and deeds, are enshrouded in uncertainty. The earliest purchase of the island by citizens of Nantucket, from a son of the elder Mayhew of Martha's Vineyard, was by deed recorded at Edgartown. The early probate records of Nantucket contain meagre allusions to it, and the early records of deeds almost nothing. It is almost barren of vegetation, and has been a favorite resort for sportsmen in pursuit of wild fowl; and from the remotest antiquity has been used as a free warren and piscatory, the waters around the island abounding in various kinds of fish and bivalves. Numberless inhabitants of Nantucket, known to be the descendants of the first seven purchasers of Muskeget, have ever claimed the right to frequent it as tenants in common.

avoid the payment of their Just debts;" and, while they are there, "Indians from Road Island and the main land carey over liquors and strong drink to them, when they get drunk and fight and make great Disorder." Forty years later, Nantucket was placing before the legislature a picture of the condition of the Indians in which was shown to what degradation they had been dragged by the English. "The Indians are so universally given to Strong Drinke," said the town,—unconscious that it was condemning itself,—"that as soon as their Corn is ripe the Greater part of them for the sake of Rum begins to make Sale of it, so that they are out of Corn before the Winter is past;" and they "often hire out their planting land for the sake of Rum of which their Desires are Insatiate."

The hiring of their planting lands was sometimes a device by the English for getting a permanent possession of them. Similar devices were practiced in Governor Bellomont's time, when three sachems of Nantucket sent to him a petition in which

they affirmed that the English were claiming such "Interest in the herbage of the whole island that they have, on pretence of trespass done by our cattle, taken them and converted them to their own use;" that they cannot obtain any justice in the courts of the island because the judges are claimants for their lands. They said, "We are not versed in the English law, yet we are taught our wrong by the light of Nature."

This complaint referred to an act of the English inhabitants which the governor described as a "remarkable fraud that was put on the poor Indians on Nantucket Island." Writing about the matter to England, he said: —

The Representative that served for Nantucket (one M^r Coffin) came to solicit me and the Council to pass an Act to restrain the Indians on that Island from trading with Rhode Island. The Indians had complain'd to me how hardly they were used by the English, and M^r Coffin own'd the whole matter there, viz that the English had bargained with the
Indians

Indians that half of the Island should be for the use of the Indians to sow Indian wheat on, but that when the crop is off the land the grass on that land is to belong wholly to the English; so that these Indians, now that they would keep cattle, are not suffer'd so to do. This is such a circumvention and fraud as ought not to be suffer'd, and so I told M^r Coffin before the Council, and I declared I would not give the assent to any Bill that should put a further hardship on those Indians.¹

In the year 1706, five sachems of Nantucket complained to Governor Dudley at Boston that they "are very much wronged and oppressed" by the English, "who did over reach our forefathers in the purchase of lands and herbage, and carrying away all their wood." As they could not get justice in the island courts, they asked that a special court be constituted in Boston to try their claims. The governor referred the
the

¹ Letter of the Earl of Bellomont to the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, in London, November 28, 1700.

the petition to James Coffin, the representative from the island. Thus was *Æsop's* fable illustrated: the wolf was made a protector of the sheep. And when in the year 1717 another petition was received at Boston, Governor Shute and his Council resolved "that the Island of Nantucket be annexed to Suffolk County," in order that a just treatment might be secured to the Indians; but the House of Representatives did not concur in this resolution, and thereafter Nantucket Indians petitioned the provincial legislature in vain.

The English inhabitants of the island had so intermarried with each other that judges and jurymen were related as first or second cousins, and in the trials of land suits they were naturally united against any Indian plaintiff. While Sir William Phipps was governor of the province, from the year 1692 to the year 1695, he received a letter from Matthew Mayhew mentioning this state of affairs, and saying that, in consequence of it, "the indians cannot expect anie justice in anie thing relating to their lands." This fact was reiterated in all petitions

tions sent by the Indians to the legislature at Boston; and their petitions were frequent for sixty years after the date of Mayhew's letter. In a petition dated December, 1751, they asked again for a removal of their trials for land to the courts of another county, because in Nantucket "both Judges and Jurors are all Interested." At previous times this request had been met by an opinion of the English that it would be unjust to put Indians to the expense of traveling to distant courts; but now it was stated that their deeds of land were forgeries.¹ At last the truth was confessed by the representatives of Nantucket when, in June, 1752, they answered a petition from

¹ . . . "And the said Indian claims a Tract of land by Virtue of a Writeing said to be Given by Nikanosso bearing date 1668, we have taken Considerable pains in Searching into that Writing and it Seems to us self Evident to be a piece of Forgery for it appeared Originally writ in Indian Translated into English by Mr. Experience Mayhew, whereas the Year that Said Writeing bears date there was not an Indian on Nantuckett that understood One letter in the Alphabett neither did there ever appear to be such a Writing untill about the time that it crept on the Records of Martha's Vineyard which was in the year 1745." — Memorial to the Legislature of Massachusetts, June 5, 1752, by Richard Coffin and Abishai Folger, "Guardians unto the Indians of Nantucket."

from the Indians to the legislature, and said : —

As to the Complainants Petitioning for the Removal of Tryals in Real Estate to some other County, that both Judges and Jurors are all Interested, we answer Tis fact as to the Justices but not as to the Jurors.

A few quotations from court records will reveal the character of that mixed life of the English and Indian inhabitants of Nantucket which continued for nearly a hundred years after the settlement of the island : —

25th March 1679. Mr Coffin Complaynes against Philip Cumes for lying and other rude carages, the sentance of the Court is that this Endian shall set toe ours in the Stocks next trayning day.

At another time the same Indian was “severely whipt for sundry storrys and lyes.” If the lying was confessed the culprit gained no mercy. Sara Nesfeld, a squaw, “being Inditted for Telling severall lyes she owning her fault the Court saw
good

good to fine her ten shillings." Will Cow-keeper, an Indian (so named because he drove cows from the commons to the town gate, at evening, to be milked, and drove them back at morning), was convicted with Jack Never of "breaking a ware house of Nathaniel Starbuck and carrying away several goods." Each Indian was fined "nine bussels of Endian Corne and twenty toe shillings and six pens." Jack Never was a persistent thief, frequently before the court, to which on a certain occasion

He confesseth that he went in to Capt John Gardners house About the midel of the night and tooke out of M^r Gardners pocket by the bead side five shillings in mony and allso open'd a case and caried away a bottel with a bout a pint of Licquor in it; the sentance of the Court is that he shal be whipt twenty strips upon the naked body of Jack never above said.

Rum was given to Indians in payment for services in fishing-boats; the return of the boats caused a prevalence of drunkenness on the island difficult to be suppressed.

"Five

“Five shillings for being Drunk” is the court’s oft-repeated sentence on Indian culprits. The selling of rum was a business licensed to Englishmen by the court; but Indians undertook it without a license, and were punished. For example: —

Whare as Dare was complayned of for Retayling drinck contrary to law, and Powpashon for Resisting the constable, the Sentance of the Court is that Dare pay for Retayling thre ponds and Powpashon for Resisting forty shillings.”

Branding the flesh was a form of punishment inflicted on Indians, although it was not authorized by the charter, which limited punishments to “whipping, stocks, and pilloring, or other public shame.” The sentence imposed upon two Indians, who had confessed the charge of stealing sheep, was, “Isaack shall be branded on the hand and Petter shall be well whipped.” There was more cruelty than justice in some acts of the court against “the heathen,” as Indians were sometimes called in the records. When an Indian named Julaps confessed the theft of five bushels of grain and two
bags

bags from Joseph Meader's mill, he was fined eight pounds, and was branded "on the forehead with the letter B." An Indian called Samcook, who stole "about five quarts of Rum" from Richard Coffin's vessel, was sentenced to pay one pound six shillings and six pence, "and he shall be branded with the letter B." Two Indian lads convicted of stealing were condemned to pay seven pounds and six shillings, and to "be branded on the forehead with the letter B." Thomas Bunker prosecuted the Indians named Tooth Harry and Jobone "for breaking open his house and stealing about three gallons of Rum and breaking his windows and carrying away a paile and a Rundlet." They confessed the theft, excepting the runlet, and each was fined a sum amounting to three times the value of the articles, and "they both," says the record, "were branded with the letter B."

The courts dealt with various domestic matters of the Indians, from a divorce down to the return of a borrowed pot. I quote from the records some examples between the years 1673 and 1683. Quench, the Indian,

Indian, complained against the conduct of his wife ; the result of the complaint was : "The court findeth her guilty and a divourse is granted, and the woman that was his wife is fined twenty shillings to hem in Regard to his trobell." When the Indian Nakatootanit "put away his wife," the court ordered him to take her back and "live loveingly with her or else he shall be severely punished ;" and the "woman Kuha-petaw that he last companed as his wife" was condemned to be whipped ten stripes.

Another case of similar kind was that of Wosoak's wife, who complained against her husband "for leaving of her." The court "findeth him guilty of having to doe with an other woman in an Evill way," and ordered both Wosoak and the woman to be whipped. Then Desier complained against Tuckernuck "for abusing his wife ;" he "owneth he was with her," and he was condemned to pay Desier twenty shillings. Now and then there was a breach of promise before the court. For example, a squaw complained of John Fisherman's son "for non performance of his covenant with her
he

he having Promised her marrag, and the sd John owned he had don soe." The court ordered that "if John doe not marry the Squaw he shal be whipt twenty strips and pay the woman thirty shillings."

At the same session came up the complaint of Patience, a squaw, who, as the record says, "being with child layeth it to a Gentelmans Son, and the Court orders that he shall be whiped or pay a fine of twenty shillings, and the sd Patience, when she is delivered and well, to be whipt fifteen strips and pay costs."

Nanespepo was an Indian who complained to the court that his wife "hath forsaken him about a yeare and followed other men." The court issued a proclamation, and the public crier went about the island repeating it, that "If the Nanespepo wife return not unto her husband within six weeks after ye day, Nanespepo is freed from her." This was a quick method of divorce.

The court busied itself with all kinds of complaints from Indians; as, when Jepta complained that the sachems Nicanoose
and

and Wowinet "did hinder him of his share of a drift whale," the court ordered that he should have his share of the whale in spite of the sachems; and when Wosoak complained that Matakeken had taken his canoe in the fishing season, when he wanted it, Wosoak was compelled to pay twenty shillings for the use of the canoe.

The pot cases are a mystery to a student of the records. The clerk of the court wasted no words in explanation of his writings, sometimes stating a complaint without the decision and sometimes a decision without the complaint; for he could not suppose that, two hundred years later, there would exist a desire to know what was going on at Nantucket during his lifetime, and why Englishmen and Indians were then borrowing and lending pots.

Capt Gardner complayneth against Coshomadamon for disposing of a pot lent him.

Cutuaram widdow of Thomas an Indian complaineth against Coshomadamon for taking and disposing of her pot.

Sesepana

Sesepana complayns against a squaw called Cuddusue for holding his pot.

Zackery complaines against Wowinet for not Returning a borrowed pot.

Tomasos wiffe complayned against Roag for with holding her pot.

The mystery increases when I find this opinion written in the court records, as sequel to a decision about land : —

The case of the pot is thus ended, the pot is to be divided, he that hath the pot must pay the other half the price.

This reads as if the court had been engaged in a game of poker.

There was also an Indian court, whose acts were subject to review by the English. For what special purposes it was formed, or how long it lasted, does not appear. Evidence that it existed is found in the appeals from it which are mentioned in the records of the English court, and which show that it did not stand in high favor with the Indians. In June, 1677, before the English court, Obadiah was charged "with resisting the authority of the Indian court in Nantucket in that he came with several persons

persons with hem and endevord to Resque one that was to be whipt a way out of the constables hands — also he fought with a padel, using Reviling Speeches against the members of the Court.” Obadiah gave as reason for his conduct that “the magistrates are not Right or doe not that which is Just.” They could not be just if they were like the Indian magistrate named Sasapane, who was removed from his place by the English court “for being drunck and also fighting.”

Quoquasha, a squaw, appealed to the English Court concerning “goods that were taken from her by order of the Indian magistrates to the vallew of twenty shillings and six pence;” the court directed that the goods were to be returned to the squaw. Waquaquenaway appealed from the Indian court “because they took away his wheat to buy clothing for his wife, when he said he was willing to doe it himselfe.” The English court ordered “that he shall have his wheat againe and shall provide his wife clothing according to a man of his Rancke.” Sometimes the Indian magistrates were
punished

punished for their injustices, as, when Shanapetuck complained because she had been whipped "for gathering gooseberries," the English court ordered "that those magestrats Imqueness and Sam shall pay the woman ten shillings."

When Indians had neither money, corn, oil, nor feathers with which to pay their fines, they sometimes pledged a canoe as security. The records of the year 1690 say : —

Aspatchamo in open Court delivereth his Canoe unto William Worth for secuerity for his fine, being twenty shillings, which he ingageth to pay in fish, and William Worth engageth to pay sd fine.

When they were unable to pay anything they were sold into slavery ; or they were bound to the English, or to the sachems, in a servitude which was equivalent to slavery. An Indian named Moab, convicted of stealing sheep, was condemned "to serve John Macy three years ;" another Indian, for stealing eighteen sticks of whalebone, was condemned to serve Thomas Macy
seven

seven years; Alewife, convicted of stealing "three payles of strong beer one Galon of malases, two galons of Rum," was condemned to serve Nathaniel Starbuck and Peter Coffin, from whom the goods were stolen, "the time of six whole years." It was an easy way of securing a house servant, to catch an Indian in the act of theft. Damaris, an Indian girl accused of "stealing sundry goods," valued at less than five pounds, was condemned to return the goods, pay ten pounds, be whipped ten stripes, and to serve John Gardner four years.

The Indian named Coottas stole and killed sheep; the court condemned him to pay "a fine of fower pound and ten shillings or to ly in prison tel the Court do find a way to sell him for payment" of the fine. An Indian named Jasper came up and engaged "to pay in to the Court by next harvest" the £4 10s., and thereupon Coottas was set free. The next year he was convicted of stealing "a considerable quantity of Sheep." The record says that, as "the court find him very Incouragable
thare

thare Sentance is that he Remeane a prisoner in mr Starbucks custody till oppertunity present for his being sold." His confederate thief, named Kessasume, was condemned to "pay thirty shillings presently or be sold; and if he Run away from his master then he is to be whipt every time he so Runs away." As Kessasume could not pay "presently," that is, on the nail, the sachem Wowinet paid the fine and took him "as a servant."

There must have been many attempts to get free from this slavery by escape from the island; for it was ordered in the year 1670 that every Englishman or Indian shall be fined twenty shillings who "shall carry away in any vessel any Indian servant off this Iland without an order from his master to do so."

IV

The Dominion of the Quakers

“WOULD’ST thou know,” says Charles Lamb, “what true peace and quiet mean; would’st thou find a refuge from the noises and clamors of the multitude; would’st thou enjoy at once solitude and society; would’st thou possess the depth of thine own spirit in stillness, without being shut out from the consolatory faces of thy species? Come with me into a Quakers’ Meeting.”

The Quaker meeting-house of Nantucket was an unpainted building, as destitute of external ornament as a farmer’s barn. It was painfully simple within; the smooth pine benches had been so frequently washed that they were as clean as a scrubbing-board; the floor was sprinkled with white sand; there were no cobwebs on the windows; there was no dust in the corners. The worshipers came in softly, and when they

they were seated the stillness of the house was like the stillness of a desert.

If it was "a first day," the women were dressed in silks, satins, and camlets of quiet colors, — brown, gray, and white; the men were dressed in broadcloths of the same hues, wearing their hats, which they removed only during prayer. Girls were dressed like matrons; and they naturally felt that the sober apparel and emotionless habits of Quakerism were a restraint upon their lives, tempting them at times to turn away dissatisfied with the universal calm.¹

Now and then the trembling voice of a woman was heard, rising gently out of the congregation,

¹ In early times Quakers did not wear a uniformly plain apparel. George Fox, the apostle of Quakerism, bought a scarlet gown for his wife, and she adorned herself with laces and gay ribbons; his daughter was particular to have her gowns made "very civil and as usually worn." Quaker girls of those times wore blue stockings, red petticoats, and bright-colored aprons. In love emotions there was a warmth corresponding with the colors of the clothing. It was more than two hundred years ago when Thomas Lower, loving Mary Fell, wrote to her: "Now, my dearest, to whom my heart is perfectly united, do I heartily embrace thee in the arms of pure affection and seal it unto thee with the lips of Truth."

congregation, offering a few words, "as the spirit moveth," on a chance that they "may suit the condition of some one present." Sometimes the assembly remained mute during the hour of worship, and this "silent waiting on God" might continue Sunday after Sunday.

The early Quakers of Nantucket were noted for exactness in religious knowledge; for habits of order, prudence, and thrift; and for careful attention to the intellectual education of their children. Some of them were born into Quakerism, some were converted to it, and some assumed it under a pressure of circumstance; for wherever the Quakers of colonial times became numerous, the power of their inexpensive religion was felt, because it suited the frugal habits of those who had no affinity with other sects. Curiosity led them into the meetings, and without effort or persuasion they accepted the faith and the speech of the Quakers.¹

In

¹ "You professors nicknamed us by the name of Quakers in the year 1650, which name one Bennet of Derby gave us when he cast us into prison, . . . who was the first that called us Quakers

In the year 1701, John Richardson, a Quaker preacher from England, accompanied by Public Friends, as they were called, came to Nantucket in a sloop from Newport. Peleg Slocum, the Quaker captain of the sloop, losing his course in a summer fog, ran her ashore on an uninhabited part of the island, where the company remained all night. The next morning they ascended a bluff and discovered many people approaching them, for the sloop had been seen, and was suspected to be a French vessel bringing armed men to invade the island.¹ John Richardson advanced, holding

Quakers because I bid them tremble at the word of the Lord.”
— GEORGE FOX.

¹ There was war between England and France, and Nantucket had been already invaded by French privateers from the West Indies. John Gardner wrote to the Governor of the Massachusetts: —

WORSHIPFULL SIR — This is to enform you that this night the ffrench landed on our Island, plunderd one House and corred away a man & his son and are now about the Island, of what sort I know not, it is but a small vessell. They said at the House there was 2 more of which we know not.

We thot Good so far to signifie that by post out to Boston which is all in haste.

Your Servant

JOHN GARDNER

NANTUCKET, the

3d day of May 1695.

ing out his arms, and said that he and his companions had come to visit the island in the love of God.

Foremost of these Nantucket people was a woman named Mary Starbuck, the mother of four sons and six daughters. Of all the women of colonial times who were influential in public affairs, she stands pre-eminent. But little was known of her beyond the horizon of Nantucket, for she lived in a period when the towns of New England were as isolated as if they were islands in the Atlantic Ocean. Richardson met her in the house of one of her sons. He says in his journal: "Mary Starbuck came in, whom the islanders esteem as a judge among them for little of moment is done without her. At the first sight of her it sprang to my heart — 'To this woman is the everlasting love of God.' I looked upon her as a woman that bore some sway on the island; and so I said to her, 'We are come in the love of God to visit you if you are willing to let us have some meetings.'"

When he asked, "Where shall the meet-

ings be?" she paused awhile, and then replied, "I think at our house." The order of her house, says Richardson's journal, "was such in all parts thereof as I had not seen the like before; the large and bright-rubbed room was set with suitable seats or chairs for a meeting, so that I did not see anything wanting according to place but something to stand on, for I was not free to set my feet upon the fine cane chair lest I should break it." During the service Mary Starbuck "strove against the testimony, sometimes looking up in my face with a pale and then with a more ruddy complexion. When she could no longer contain she lifted up her voice and wept. She stood up and held out her hand, and spoke tremblingly and said — 'All that ever we have done is pulled down this day, and this is the everlasting truth.'"

Four years later, a Quaker missionary named Thomas Story visited Nantucket. He wrote in his journal that there were no settled religious teachers of any kind on the island; that several "had made attempts upon the people, but were disappointed,

pointed, for there was one Nathaniel Starbuck whose wife was a wise discreet woman well read in the scriptures, and not attached to any sect, but was in great reputation throughout the island for her knowledge in matters of religion ; and an oracle, in so much that they would not do anything without her advice and consent thereon. . . . One night my sleep was taken away from me under a concern of mind for the settlement of a meeting. The chief instrument pointed to in my thoughts for this service was Mary Starbuck to whom I made it known. I proposed it likewise to her children ; being all convinced of the Truth, they were ready to embrace the proposal."

She lived long enough to see the prosperity of the work which she undertook, and then it was written in the town book : " Mary Starbuck departed this life ye 13 day of ye 12 mo. 1719, in ye 74 year of her age, and was decently buried in Friends burying ground." I have found no personal memorials of her save this letter, which she wrote to a grandchild, Eliza Gorham,

ham, in Boston, who had suffered losses by fire:—

NANTUCKET ye 17. 1st mo. 1714.

DEAR CHILD ELIZ— These few lines may certifie thee that thou art often in my remembrance with thy dear husband & children; with breathings to the Lord for you that his presence may be with you that therein you may find rest in all your visitations & trials; as also that here is a trunk fil'd with goods, which is intended to be put on board Ebenezer Stuart's vessell, which are several tokens from thy friends, which thou mayest particularly see by these little minutes here inclosed & by some other marks that are upon the things— thy Aunt Dorcas is a new piece of oxen-brigs, thy aunt Dinas is a pair of blankets, thy Grandfather intends to send thee a barrell of mutton, but it is not all his own for cousin James sent hither 17 pieces; cousin James said he intended to send thee 2 or 3 bushels of corn; there is likewise sent from our womens meeting 7 pounds which thy uncle Jethro said he would

would give an order for thee to take at Boston ; sister James told me she intended to send thee 2 bushells of corn & some wool, & likewise said that justice Worth said that he would send some corn. More meat & corn will be sent which will be in greater quantities which thy uncle Jethro Starbuck will give thee an account of or to thy Husband. I should have been glad if he had come over with Stuart, but I hope we shall see him this summer if not both of you. So with my kind love to thee thy Husband & children & to all friends, committing you to the protection of the almighty who is the wise dispenser of all things, I remain thy affectionate Grandmother —

MARY STARBUCK.

The conversion of Mary Starbuck and her children was the beginning of Quakerism on Nantucket. A majority of the islanders, influenced by this woman, were opposed to a hired ministry, as being contrary to the practice of the apostles ; but she consented that when a “ hireling minister ” came to the island, and was agreeable to

to the people, and stayed some time, and took pains to benefit them, the people might give what they pleased for his sustenance, — “such as Indian corn or other provisions, as they happened to have at the time to spare, and wool for clothing, but nothing certain or settled.”¹

In her house the Quaker church was formed, and there it worshiped for four years. A record book was bought in April, 1708, and the first writing in it was a petition to the Rhode Island Yearly Meeting “to be joined unto” some Quarterly Meeting, and to have on Nantucket “a general meeting of worship once in ye year;” which acts were to make a connection with the Quaker societies of New England.

At the same time it was agreed “to take care for a piece of ground for a lot to set a meeting-house on & for a burial ground.”

Patience

¹ William Penn exhorted Quakers to “cultivate a universal spirit,” because recognizing the universality of Divine spiritual visitation. And this sense of the priesthood of the individual man, and of every one’s responsibility direct to God, led the Quaker to object to all hierarchical or priestly assumptions.

Patience Gardner, Ann Barnard, and Miriam Worth were "appointed to regulate the conduct of children in meeting," — a more suitable appointment than was customary in the Puritan churches of New England, where this duty was assigned to men. Next year, they agreed to build the meeting-house "as fast as we can;" eight years later, they paid Jabez Macy for enlarging it "by adding twenty feet more in length;" and the congregation increased to such an extent that, in the year 1730, men were selected "to make choyce of a place to set a new meeting house on." This house was built during the next year, and was paid for as soon as it was finished.

From its beginning the church had money in hand, and was liberal in gifts to help its poor and to maintain its faith. At every Monthly Meeting "to inspect ye affairs of ye Church," or, as the records sometimes say, "to inspect ye affairs of Truth," shillings and sixpences were collected "for ye servise & use of Friends." Out of the meeting's stock thus collected, five pounds were given to help to build

a meeting-house in Providence town; five pounds to help to build one at Smithfield; two pounds to help "ye purchase of a Certain piece of land at boston" for a meeting-house; twelve pounds were given "for ye procuring an unjust law made null and voyd whereby Friends suffer much in the loss of their goods;" money was paid "for Friends passages from the main to our meetings;" fifteen pounds were given to Thomas Hathaway "towards repairing his loss of his house by fire;" four pounds were given to Joseph Hamlin, "he being poor and craving help;" twenty pounds were sent to England to get the disapproval of "a law in New England by which Friends suffer persecution and are greatly oprest by ye presbitereans."

The time for opening the book of discipline came soon to this little church. Let us read from its records of May, 1708: "Our visitors having treated with Sarah Darling respecting her marrying with a man of another persuasion, and dont find any disposition in her to condemn herself, It is the judgement of the meeting that she

she be set aside." And let us read from the records of April, 1709: "Phebe wife of George Bunker is set aside for going with another man. Eunice Alley is set aside for marrying contrary to the good order of Friends and refusing to give satisfaction." But Lois Lacey and Lydia Folger, who were guilty of the same transgression, stood up in meeting and told of their sorrow and were forgiven. So, too, with William Swayne, who, to save himself from disownment by the Quaker church, confessed his sins, "for which," he said, "I am truly sorry & begg pardon of God, desiring also to be forgiven by his people whom I have grieved, brought truble & reproch upon by my scandelouse behaviour. I do Declare yt if I had kept to ye Light & Truth as held & profesed by ye people called Quakers it would have preserved me out of yt evil."¹ Other acts besides immoralities were punished by disownment. The principles of the Quaker Society forbade its members to contend with each other in law-suits ;

¹ Records of the Quaker Society, October, 1715.

suits ; and when Stephen Hussey, who had become a notorious plaintiff in the courts, had caused the arrest of three of the town's trustees, and expressed no regret for his action, the church immediately disowned him.

Although many of the Quakers of Nantucket were slaveholders, the church deliberately recorded this opinion about slavery in June, 1716: "It was ye sence & judgement of this meeting that it is not agreeable to Truth for Friends to purchase slaves & keep them term of life." This ambiguous opinion exhibited the worldly shrewdness of Quakerism. It did not condemn slavery as a sin ; it merely protested in a mild manner against the purchase of more slaves, and the keeping a slave during the "term of life." It fell short of the general sentiment about slavery existing in other parts of New England at that time. In the year 1701, the town of Boston instructed its representatives at the General Court to use their influence to procure the abolishment of slavery. The Quakers had no thought of its abolition. Indian and African slaves were valued as merchandise

merchandise in their inventories, and were mentioned as in their possession, down to the end of the colonial period. Stephen Hussey's will, made in the year 1716, bequeathed —

To my wife a negro woman named Sarah.

To my son Silvanus a negro boy named Mark.

To my daughter Theodata a negro girl named Dorothy.

The Quaker church records of the year 1760 say : —

We have treated with Timothy Folger and he says that he is bound over the sea and is determined, before his departure, to put his negro girl in a position of living free at twenty-five years of age.

The account book of William Rotch, Quaker merchant, says, that in August, 1770, he paid "the cost and court charges on my negro George for stealing three geese."

The Quaker church showed its worldly shrewdness, also, in giving an opinion about
the

the wearing of periwigs. A Rhode Island Quarterly Meeting of the year 1721 advised a general examination of the question, "What method or measure may be most easy and effectual to prevent Friends wearing extravagant wiggs?" The opinion of the Nantucket meeting, given a year later, was evidently not intended as an offense to its wig-wearing members: —

That all such who propose they have need of a wigg ought to take ye advice & approbation of ye visitors of their meetings before they proceed to get one. . . . That all be careful not in a careless or overly minde to cutt off their hair (which was given them for a covering) to put on a wigg or indecent capp which has been a gaining practice to ye Trouble of many earnest Friends.

Having satisfied their consciences by this recorded opinion, the Quakers expressed some concern about the renewed activity of their neighbor, the little Presbyterian society, which for some time had been in a comatose state; and they threw a stone at it by affirming "our antient & christian
testimony

testimony against paying towards ye maintenance of a hireling ministry."

In the Quaker society, love, courting, and marriage were regulated, so far as was possible, by the Book of Discipline. The man and the woman intending marriage were required to declare their intentions to the Monthly Meeting. In the silence of this assembly the man rises and says, for example, "I intend to take Margaret Gardner to be my wife if the Lord permit;" then Margaret rises and says, "I intend to take Jonathan Folger to be my husband if the Lord permit." From that moment, as the book declares, "they do not dwell in the same house together until the marriage is consummated." A committee is then appointed to ascertain "the conversation and clearness of the parties;" to ascertain if either of them has previously made an engagement to marry, or has had any entanglements with men or women. If the report of these inspectors is favorable, "the continuance of their intention of marriage" is permitted, and they are said

said to have "passed meeting." But the inspectors' report sometimes disclosed unpleasant facts. For example: "Robert Gardner and Judith Folger appeared before the meeting and declared their intentions of marriage. Elihu Coleman and Benjamin Barney were appointed to inquire into Robert Gardner's clearness from other women."¹ The committee reported: "We do not find that he is altogether clear, there being a scandalous report of him on ye accusation of a young woman." For this he offered to condemn himself, and after his condemnation had been read in meeting he was allowed to marry Judith Folger. This seems to have been the usual way of getting out of a sinful mire. When Mary Paddock was about to marry Francis Swaine, the committee to examine into their clearness made a very unfavorable report. The two stood up in the meeting of next first day and read a self-condemnation by which their sin was to be expiated, and the queasy conscience of
Quaker

¹ Records of the Quaker Society, A. D. 1729.

Quaker society was to be appeased. It was simply this: "Friends, we are very sorry for our transgression, and desire mercy from God, and beg forgiveness of the people of God whom we have offended." Then the past was buried, and they were allowed to marry.

Marriages were made in the meeting-house before witnesses, who subscribed their names to a certificate of the act. George Fox, the apostle of Quakerism, said, "We marry none, but are witnesses of it." He taught that marriage is "God's joining, not man's;" that no human priesthood, no "man-made minister," had a right to perform the ceremony, which was like a piece of simple machinery. There were no orange blossoms, no music, no veils, no gifts. Alongside the bridegroom were placed "two judicious, grave and weighty men," and alongside the bride were "two such women," as the book calls them, whose faces may have been solemn enough for a funeral. At the proper moment these guardians told the young man and the young woman to stand up. Rising and
taking

taking each other by the hand, the man said, "in an audible and solemn manner," as required by the book, "I take this woman to be my wife, promising through divine assistance to be unto her a loving and faithful husband until it shall please the Lord by death to separate us;" the woman then repeated similar words respecting the man, and thus they became husband and wife.

No one kissed the bride, no one smiled as if heartily approving the marriage; and as she retired from the silent meeting-house, no one threw the slipper with which she was to stroke down her husband, as Omphale stroked the head of Hercules with her sandal when he became unruly. They hastened to a place where, with only their intimate friends, they enjoyed a celebration of the marriage. But even to this retreat the Quaker meeting sent its spies to see if the joyousness was decent and orderly. I quote an illustration from the church records of the year 1769:—

"The members appointed to attend Francis Barnard's marriage make return
that

that it was pretty well conducted excepting that some of the young people were very disorderly; whereupon William Coffin & Samuel Starbuck are appointed to inquire into the case." They reported "that they have treated with the young man and with the master of the house where the entertainment was, who say they disallow of such disorders & hope to be more careful in the future."

The records do not describe that "very disorderly" conduct which the spies discovered; but, however disorderly, it was probably nothing more than a spontaneous outburst of joy for their brief freedom from the shackles of Quakerism.

Many of the marriageable girls of Nantucket were born into the Quaker society, and it was necessary for a young man of "the world's people" to ask for admission, or, as the phrase was, "to be taken under the care of Friends," if he would take under his own care the blooming young Quakeress upon whom his affection had been fixed. Joseph Nichols, for example, declaring his desire "to be taken under
direction

direction and care," is admitted; and soon thereafter his intention of marriage with Mary Ann Barnard is announced in meeting.

Discipline in the Quaker church was never relaxed. The members were surrounded by a mysterious surveillance which was alert to catch every rumor, and to uncover every act offensive to what was called "the good order of Truth." The necessity frequently arising for an exercise of discipline was doubtless painful to those of the communion who strove to maintain its reputation for purity and sobriety. But their theory of a righteous life was ill-fitted to struggle with all the evil tendencies of human nature; and this fact was acknowledged when forgiveness was offered and "unity was restored" to penitent sinners. Some were so bold that they would not make their repentance to an assembly which assumed the divine right to forgive. Such was the case of Rebecca Bunker, the wife of George Folger, of whom the visitors reported: "Not being able to come at her we treated with her mother and she told

told us she had consulted with her daughter and she had rather be disowned than to make them any satisfaction " for her immoral offenses.

Of the many meetings of the society, designated by various names, one was called the Select Meeting. It was composed of ministers and elders of both sexes, selected because their lives and conversations were "clean and blameless amongst men," because they were "sound in word and doctrine," and "in unity one with another." When a man or a woman was found to give testimony in an acceptable manner, and appeared to be "duly anointed and qualified," the Select Meeting approved such a one as a minister or as an elder, and referred the nomination to Monthly and Quarterly Meetings. The society was greatly troubled when it became necessary to discipline these trusted teachers; as, in July, 1725, it called up Stephen Wilcock for his disorderly walking, which, as the record says, "hath been to yt degree yt his testimony is become inconsistent & burdensome to ye meeting; &

& ye meeting having had a sence of his being not fitt to preach, Nathaniel Starbuck and Batchellor Hussey are desired to go to him & let him know yt ye meeting desires he would be silent and not offer his gift." It was recorded in the year 1760 that a preacher, John Macy by name, "delivered in meeting several censures which are disorderly, and he asserted divine authority for a fact which proved to be not so." He said he was willing "to make a verbal acknowledgment in meeting of the miss he made in asserting divine authority." This was not satisfactory, and three months later his career as a preacher was ended by this brief record: "John Macy to bear no more publick testimony." According to tradition, the real offense of this minister was too many visits to the Presbyterian priest.

When Boswell told Dr. Johnson that he "had been that morning at a meeting of the people called Quakers," where he heard a woman preach, Johnson replied: "Sir, a woman's preaching is like a dog's walking on his hind legs. It is not done well, but you are surprised to find it done at all."

Women

Women preachers often visited the Nantucket meeting.¹ On winter Sundays there was a wood fire in the chimney at each end of the meeting-house, but it was difficult for the worshipers to keep themselves warm. Women carried foot-stoves, and filled them with coals from the fireplaces before taking their seats. Tradition tells of a woman preacher from England who visited Nantucket in midwinter, when the meeting-house was so cold that women were constantly going to the fireplaces to refill their stoves. This confusion shocked her sense of propriety, and she arose and said: "Friends, when I came here I expected to find a race of hardy women, able to endure cold, but I see you are not so; and I have felt while sitting with you that before I would disturb a religious meeting like this, by going to the fire so often, I would come to meeting with my feet wrapped

¹ Women preachers were recognized by the Quaker church, because it was not thought proper for human wisdom to determine through whom the Spirit should speak. "The spirit of man is the candle of the Lord," was often quoted from the Book of Proverbs; the evidence of Divine authority was "the witness of the Spirit."

wrapped in sheepskins." Then a woman arose and deliberately walked to the fireplace, slammed her foot-stove on the hearth, took the tongs, knocked off a bed of coals from the logs, filled her stove, and walked back to her seat, with an action as if to say, "That 's for thee!"

Thomas Chalkley, a Quaker minister who visited Nantucket in the year 1737, says in his journal: "The people live in such a way that lawyers who plead for money, and doctors who prescribe for money, and preachers who preach for money have no employment on the island." This was the scrimping condition of living during the early years of the Quaker society, which had become the popular form of religious life; cheap in its cost, easy in its profession, it now numbered a thousand members, nearly nine tenths of the English population. In the year 1755, it numbered two thousand, and included the wealthiest people. Samuel Fothergill, a Quaker preacher who visited Nantucket in that year, says in his journal: "As the richest of the inhabitants embraced the principles of Truth
from

from conviction, the others thought the expense of maintaining a priest would be too heavy for them, and they have turned Quakers to save money."

In the mechanism of political life there was no place for the faithful Quaker. His principles forbade him to acknowledge any duty to the state. He refused to fight, or take up arms to defend the flag under whose protection he was living, nor would he voluntarily pay any part of the cost of employing soldiers and sailors to defend it.

"I do not see, sir," said Dr. Johnson, "that fighting is absolutely forbidden in Scripture."

"The Quakers say it is," replied Boswell; "'unto him that smiteth thee on one cheek, offer him also the other.'"

"But stay, sir," said Johnson, "the text is meant only to have the effect of moderating passions. We see this from the context, where there are other recommendations which I warrant you the Quakers will not take literally; as, for instance, 'From him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.' Let a man whose credit is
bad

bad come to a Quaker and say, 'Well, sir, lend me a hundred pounds,' he'll find him as unwilling as any other man. So in 1745, my friend, Tom Cumming the Quaker, said he would not fight, but he would drive an ammunition cart."

"A Quaker," says Coleridge in his "Table Talk," "is made up of ice and flame. He has no mean temperature. Hence he is rarely interested about any public measure but he becomes a fanatic, and oversteps, in his irrespective zeal, every decency and every right opposed to his course."

In the year 1757, a tax was levied upon the inhabitants of Nantucket for expenses of the French and Indian War. A part of this tax was known as "soldiers money;" and, as many Quakers refused to pay it, the town tax-collector distrained it. The Quaker church records give this "account of what has been taken from Friends to pay that part of the tax called soldiers money:"—

from Jethro Folger; four silver

spoons

£2.18.11

other silver spoons

13. 2

from John Macy; sundry pew-

ter

ter things and looking glass, worth	1.12. 0
from Silvanus Worth; oval ta- ble and pair of hand irons worth	2. 4. 0
2 pewter platters worth	9. 9
from Nathaniel Coleman; one silver spoon	10. 0
from William Hussey; one sil- ver pepper box	1.12. 0
from Barnabas Coleman; 3 sil- ver spoons	1.16. 4
from William Russell; 1 silver cup	2. 8. 0
from Joseph Russell; 1 silver cup & spoon	2.13. 9
from Jonathan Gardner; 1 oval table, 1 pair hand irons, 4 chairs, all worth	2.12. 0
from Nathaniel Gardner; six silver spoons	3. 3. 4
from William Starbuck; three silver spoons	1. 0. 0

In the year 1772, Stephen Hussey, a member of the Quaker meeting, was elected representative from Nantucket to the

the General Court of the Province of Massachusetts Bay. The meeting noted this fact in its records and said: "No Friend can, consistent with the rule of Friends' Society, sit in that assembly." Committees were sent "to labor with him respecting his sitting in the General Court," and, as they reported "we don't find him disposed to make Friends satisfaction," he was publicly set aside.

The Quaker church believed that those who never use the sword will never need the sword, and so the War of the Revolution was a trial of its principles. William Worth, a member of the church, was disowned "for going to sea in a prize vessel taken in the present war, which we think," as was written in the church records, "is joining too much with that spirit of plunder whereby such things are acquired." Paul Hussey was disowned "for being bound to sea & intending to carry guns to defend himself and interests." And in pursuance of its policy of peace the church disowned many of its members at this time, for reasons which were stated thus: —

For

For "sailing in an armed vessel."

For "going to sea privateering."

For "attending a vendue on a captured vessel."

For "being down at Brandt Point among armed men, and he had a gun."

For "enlisting in the East India Company's service at the island called St. Helena."

For being "in some office connected with the war in the western parts."

For "sailing in an armed vessel from London."

For "being engaged in service on board a man of war and taking wages."

For "taking up arms in a warlike manner."

For "taking a small arm in pursuit of some prisoners who had broken gaol of the county."

Visitors of the Quaker society were ever alert to find transgressors, and the number of transgressing members whom they caused to be disowned, during the latter part of the last century, was very large. A committee appointed to report "how far back"

back " offenses may be searched for, reported that " no time be set ; " and so they trailed Nantucket fore and aft, disturbing many people who had been quietly living immoral lives under the sober-colored cloak of Quakerism.

The visitors were men and women who had outlived the pleasures of youth, and whose constant fear was " too much lightness among young people. " They called John Coffin to account " for keeping in his house a musical instrument called a spinnet, and permitting his daughter to play thereon. " A few months later, John Coffin stood up in the meeting and showed his penitence by the unmanly declaration that he " had no hand in bringing the spinnet to his house, and has forbid it ever being used there, and is sorry it was brought into his house, and that he was a little short and rough with the visitors. " But Keziah Coffin, when taken to task " for keeping a spinnet in her house and permitting her daughter to play thereon, " refused to repent, and was disowned by the Quaker church. Jethro Pinkham was
disowned

disowned merely "for keeping a violin to play upon."

Quakers cherished the Puritan's hatred of music, merriment, and sports.¹ Dances, picnics, and moonlight excursions for pleasure were interdicted on Nantucket; and therefore Ichabod Paddock and Latham Gardner were disowned for sailing about the harbor "in a vessel where dancing was performed," and keeping company with young women "not of our society." In summer time the cliff and beach at Siasconset had the same attractions for young people as now. They went there to see the ocean rolling towards the island in long ridges of deep water, curling over the edge of the shoals, and breaking in cataracts of foam along the shore. Here the view is unbounded : —

" Eastward, as far as the eye can see,
Still eastward, eastward, endlessly,
The sparkle and tremor of purple sea
That rises before you, a flickering hill,
On and on to the shut of the sky."

For

¹ John Banks, the Quaker preacher, spoke like a Puritan when he wrote to his children : "be quiet and sober, not wanton, nor given to play, nor laughing ; but mind your books and go to meetings ! "

For "allowing a company of young people to dance in his house at Siasconset," Thomas Coffin was disowned by the Quaker church. Jethro Hussey was disowned because "he was refractory" when the visitors reproved him for "attending where fiddling and dancing were carried on;" he confessed "barring my doors, getting my pen ink and paper, and forbidding them to preach to me, and making a comparison between Quakerism and Free Masonry." Eunice Worth and many young women were "set aside for persisting in going to places of amusement where there was fiddling and dancing;" but Phebe Bunker, being penitent and in tears, is forgiven because she is "suffering for having been to places of music and dancing tho not a partaker therein."

The discipline of the church compelled conformity to certain styles of apparel and to peculiar phrases of speech. John Hussey was disowned for "inconsistent appearance in dress particularly in wearing his hair, and no disposition to make alteration therein." Several young men, deciding
not

not to wear their hair "as straight as a pound of candles," tied it in cues; they were disowned for "deviating from our principles in dress." Deborah Smith was set aside because she did "not use the plain language," —

"The thee and the thou of the Quaker."

Visitors of the church reported that "Deborah said she did n't think she ever should."

Discipline fell upon trivial and upon important offenses alike. Reuben Gardner was disowned for "refusing to submit a controversy with his brother to indifferent men." Andrew Worth was disowned for "throwing oysters out of a vessel without authority." Timothy Folger was disowned because he "qualified himself for a magistrate;" Philip Chase, for "having been long in the practice of playing cards;" Hepzibah Russell, for "unbecoming treatment of her husband;" and Rachael Worth, for "turbulent and outrageous behaviour to hers." Seth Ray was disowned because he had "gone out in marriage with a woman in New Jersey." Others were
disowned

disowned for "partaking too freely of spirituous liquors;" for "launching into business beyond his ability to manage it;" for "marrying too nigh of kin."¹

Edward Allen was disowned for putting his son as an apprentice "to a man who is not a Friend." This discrimination against persons of another faith was a bigotry of Quakerism. It was like the Pharisee's pretensions to superior sanctity. It appears in the compulsion of every man and woman intending marriage to marry in the meeting-house, and to marry a member of the communion. Solomon Coleman was disowned for "permitting his daughter to be married in his house after the manner of the world, and also joining in prayer with a priest of another persuasion." Mehitable Coffin was disowned because she "assisted her daughter on being married in her house by a hireling minister."

Mary,

¹ Marrying "too nigh of kin" troubled other consciences besides the Quaker conscience. In Judge Sewall's Memoranda of a visit to Martha's Vineyard, April, 1702, he says: "Mrs. Thacher on her death bed troubled abt her Marriage to Mr. Kemp her first husband. Some smell of Relation between ym."

Mary, wife of Nathan Coffin, was disowned "for being present at a marriage performed by a priest." Ann Hussey was disowned for "justifying her daughter in marrying a man not in membership with us;" and Peleg Hussey was disowned for "being present at the marriage of one of his children performed contrary to the order of Friends." Thus, with its laws and conventions, begetting artificial virtues and punishing artificial sins, Quakerism had become a tyrant.

A home-bound whaleman, running in towards the island on a foggy morning, anchored his ship outside the bar. When the fog lifted, it was meeting time. Looking through his spyglass, he saw crowds of people going from all parts of the island to the great meeting-house, and he said, "I could not keep from shouting at the inspiring sight." They who see in Quakerism, as it was then represented, a high form of religious and social life, must feel a shadow coming over them as they now walk about the island and recall its departed power. But, after all that may be said in its favor,
it

it was a power that suppressed the natural emotions, dulled ambition, destroyed manliness, and reduced the thoughts and actions of men to such a uniform level that one searches in vain for any individual greatness during the period of its dominion over Nantucket.

Those plain, square, shingle-sided, unpainted houses, whose cold and barren look tells of the nearness of the sea, are reminders of the Quakerism which ruled Nantucket for more than a hundred years. It reached its highest grade as the last century ended, and soon thereafter it began to decline. As it went down the hill it was split by internal quarrels into three hostile sections, each one calling the other spurious. It continued to dwindle and dwindle, until at last it was gone from the island as completely as "a wind that blew a thousand years ago."

V

The Missionary from Boston

WHILE Thomas Story, the Quaker preacher, was visiting Nantucket in the year 1704, he found at one of his meetings a smaller number of people than usual; and he says in his journal that "two priests, an elderly man and a young one, the first from the isle of Shoals and the other from Martha's Vineyard, had a meeting near us and several were curious to hear the new preacher in the Presbyterian way." Other efforts like that mentioned in the Quaker's journal were made to establish Presbyterianism on the island; but owing to the growth and cheapness of Quakerism, which paid no wages to its preachers, they were not successful until the year 1711, when a little Presbyterian meeting-house was built near Nobottom Pond, and a little congregation began to worship in it.

In May, 1725, a young minister who had
been

been educated at Harvard College was sent to Nantucket to revive the drooping faith of the Puritans represented by this feeble society. His name was Timothy White. He came from Boston, a missionary zealous for good works, and soon after his arrival he fell in love with an island girl named Susanna Gardner, who was a granddaughter of Captain John Gardner, already mentioned in my narrative. In this new condition of existence he neglected to write to his friends at home; and one day he was aroused by a letter from his sister, Mistress Abigail White, who had heard that he was "far gone" in an occupation unknown to her own experience. To this letter he replied: —

NANTUCKET, Sept. 15, 1725

Sister Abi — I must confess you did eno' to shame me, by catching at an opportunity to write, while I was careless to improve the many which presented. But you have heard I conclude, altho' you don't know by experience, that when Persons are stiffly engaged in Courting,

they are very forgetful of those lesser things.

I know not to whom you were beholden for your Information, but I can inform you that I was not so far gone in it but that I had determined to quit the place & all the things in it, till I heard from Boston, when your Letter came ; and I have not laid my self under such strong obligations yet, but that I can easily let the action fall if you have anything material to object.

Whether the reason is because my Company is so very delightful & charming, or what it is I cant tell, but it has been my Portion to be honour'd with such suspicions, wherever I have yet lived for any time.

But if this be not true, I could wish it were for I am no enemy to proceedings of this nature.

He advises his sister "to improve every opportunity for the advancement of your temporal good," which may have been interpreted as a suggestion that she also should be "stiffly engaged in courting ;"
but

but above all, he says, "you are to be solicitous for the prosperity of your soul." This was an advice commonly offered by religious letter-writers of those days.

If Timothy White had "quit the place" at that time, he might have been better off in the end. The longer he stayed, the gloomier became his prospects; and at the close of two years' living on Nantucket he was intending to return to Boston, an unmarried man, when a letter came to him from Benjamin Coleman, minister of the Brattle Street Church, in that town, written on behalf of a committee of "Honorable and Reverend Gentlemen," and inclosing a gift of £100, with promise of £50 more in two years, to be accepted on these conditions: —

First That ye said M^r White do willingly devote himself to ye service of Christ & Souls on the Island of Nantuckett, seriously endeavouring by ye help of God for ye space of five years to come, to introduce & establish the Settlement of a Church state there.

And secondly, That ye People of Nantuckett

tuckett to whom he is & has been ministering due signify to us their desire of Mr White's continuing & labouring among them to this end.

This encouragement satisfied him ; and in September, 1728, he married Susanna Gardner, who was seventeen years of age ; he was twenty-eight. The next month he wrote in his note book : " The Commissioners for Indian affairs at Boston made known to me their desire of my taking upon me the charge of a Lecture to the Indians upon Nantucket ; on my understanding of which I sent an answer in the affirmative, and accordingly I begin today." He preached to the Indians once or twice a month for ten years, and received for this labor from the Commissioners £25 yearly in poor money. During this period he wrote in his book the date of each preaching, and the number of Indians in his audience ; for example, " 1733, began a 6th year at Miacomet ; November 1st there were 23 Indians present ; 27th of December, 23 Indians ; 20th of January, 60 Indians ; 10th of February, 70 Indians ; 24th of

of February, 80 Indians ; 10th of March, 60 Indians ; 14th of April, 70 Indians ; 20th of April, 60 Indians."

His popularity with the Indian congregations provoked the ignorant native teachers, who interfered with his work in such a manner that it became necessary for the Commissioners at Boston to write to them, saying : —

This is to signify that the Honorable Commissioners, of whom His Excellency the Governor is one, from whom you receive your yearly Salaries, have appointed the Rev^d. M^r. Timothy White to preach Lectures to you, to oversee counsel & advise you from time to time as occasion shall require, and to inspect the Schools & Churches & to catechise the children & such as are proper for it, & you & all concerned are to pay a proper regard to him accordingly.

Pursuant to a vote of the
Commissioners this is ordered
to be sent to you.

ADAM WINTHROP

Nov. 17th. 1733.

In the second summer after his marriage he was building a house on land given

to him by his wife's father; it was on the highway near Josiah Coffin's house, and the garden was "four rods square in the swamp near by."¹ Two years later, he assumed the office of minister to the little Presbyterian society. For his help in this position there came to him from Boston a bundle of books, with a letter saying: —

These four volumes of ye Practical works of ye Rev^d Mr Richard Baxter are given by Samuel Holden Esq^r, Governor of the Bank of England, by ye Special Disposition of Benjamin Colman Past^r of a Church in Boston to the Presbyterian Congregation at Nantucket, now under the ministry of the Rev^d Mr Timo^y White, on the following conditions — that ye s^d Mr White & some of ye principal members of ye Congregation do receive them & keep them safe for ye benefit of ye Teacher & Society of ye Presbiterians on sd Island, & will be responsible

¹ On the south side of Cliff Road, a little east of the Josiah Coffin house, is the site of the house built by Timothy White, almost due north from the house with the horseshoe chimney. Between the White house and the house with the horseshoe chimney is the swamp, where was located his garden.

responsible for them so as to return them in Case the public Worship according to the Presbyterian method fails. If there be a number of People that tarry at the Place of Worship after Sermon, one volume shall be kept there for their use if it may be with safety.

The congregation was small and poor, paying the minister by voluntary gifts of wood, corn, wool, fish, labor, and sometimes money; so he had to look beyond it for the means of living. He opened a school, which had no vacations. Quaker children did not attend it, as they were confined to the schools of the Quaker society. The largest number of scholars at any time was thirty-four; from each scholar he received about ten shillings for a term of three months, paid in money or its value in hay, corn, firewood, cheese, tallow, or molasses. I copy from his account book some of the payments:—

Recd of James Gardner for	
Schooling 1 Gall molasses	5s.
Recd of John Bunker for School-	
ing 60 lbs Cheese	60s.
	Recd

Recd of Josiah Coffin for School-
ing Tallow 4s.

Recd of Sam Ray for School-
ing 2 tubs 19s.

Recd of George Brown for
schooling in Oyl £4.15.8

Continuous preaching and teaching pro-
duced for the poor missionary and his
family only a small maintenance, which
he increased by trading in merchandise.
Friends on the mainland sent to him in-
voices of cloth, bed-ticking, cotton, flour,
religious books, almanacs, Watts's Hymns,
and cider. His account book says:—

April 1733. Recd from Mr. Brown

5 bls Cider which is thus sold:—

John Gardner 1 bl— at 22 shillings

John Coffin 1 bl— at 22 “

Josiah Coffin 1 bl— at 22 “

Robert Coffin 2 bl— at 42 “

£5.8.0

Freit on cyder 17.6

Neat proceeds £4.10.6

Recd

Recd of above debts
 in wool 50 shillings and
 six pence ;

in fish 40 shillings = £4.10.6

June 1733. Recd from Mother White
 one coverlett sold the same to Josiah
 Coffin to be paid for in wool, £3.
 Recd the wool and sent it.

July 1733. Shipped aboard Capt Wood-
 man for John White of Haverhill to
 be paid for in apples or cyder or
 both —

on John Coffins acct —

4 lb of wool — £1. 2.0

on John Gardners acct —

10 lb wool — 1.10.0

on Timothy Whites acct —

37 lb wool — 3.14.0

At same time shipped for mother for
 her cloth 166 lb wool.

He appears to have had the genius of a
 trader. In the year 1735, he sold twenty-
 five almanacs at sixpence each, and fifteen
 "Evidences of Christianity" at two shillings
 and sixpence each, and "laid in for a whal-
 ing voyage" eight barrels of beef. His
 share

share of the whaling sloop's oil on her first cruise was ten barrels, and on her second cruise fifteen barrels. From that date he was annually shipping whale oil and whalebone to the Boston market. Some of his slabs of whalebone weighed eight hundred pounds.

A few extracts taken here and there from his book reveal some of the peculiar circumstances of his life : —

Let Eben Cain (an Indian) have 5 shillings which he promised to pay in Feathers within 8 or 10 days. He paid the Feathers.

Let Zach Hoit have a pair of Breeches Shirt and Hat. Paid by carting Wood. Let Zach Hoit have a Jacket for which he is to pay ye next Fall $6\frac{1}{2}$ Bushels of Corn.

Cleared with James Ribbin for the Boys breaking his window — paying 4 shillings and in ye Spring 1 shilling. In all 5 Shillings.

Paid to Jos Daws for Labour 1 pair of knee Buckles 4 shillings. Paid to his wife for Weaving 20 shillings.

Bourt

Bourt of John Bunker 100 lbs of Chees @ 1 shilling and pd in cash 40 shillings & Schooling 60 shillings.

Sold to Sylvanus Hussey 722 lbs Whalebone besides the 200 weighed out by himself.

Put on board Sylvanus's schooner for Boston 34 bbls of Oyl.

Put on board Andrew Gardner's sloop for Boston 18 bbls Oyl.

Pd to John Coffin Freit of wood to Newburg and apples & cyder from thence for sale 80 shillings.

Sent by Bro Cragie to Pay Couz. Wm White for a Piece of Callico and to get Sundries for sale £8.

Recd from Bro Cragie Sundries to the value of £17 for sale.

Sent to Rhode Island 20 shillings to get vin treacle & cocheneal & a piece of striped Cotton.

This day Thomas Dagget of Edgartown informed me that the money (£18) which I sent to him the last year for a Cow was delivered to him.

Pd to Mary Barnard, Doct^r, £5.1.8,
and

and for Physick then had 2 shillings (June 21, 1749).

Thomas Hubbard, a merchant of Boston, had collected £24 from a convention of ministers, and sent the money to Timothy White, with a letter dated in June, 1748, saying:—

Sometime ago D^r Sewall put into my hands a letter from yourself representing the low circumstances of life your situation in the world had exposed you to, upon which I communicated the same to several of the members of the General Court, but found it was beyond their power to help you in a public station, w^{ch} I am persuaded they would gladly have done if they could; whereupon I returned your letter to the doctor with four pounds cash from myself to be sent you at the first opportunity. . . . Doct Sewall after this communicated your letter to the convention of ministers who readily voted you twenty pounds (old Tenor) out of the collection. . . . At last he put it in my care, & now by Mr Abijah Folger I have sent you twenty four pounds.

pounds. . . . I heartily wish you health & prosperity in your Lord's work & hope that some door or other may be opened for your comfort and relief.

But the poor missionary had already discovered that it was useless to contend against the power of Quakerism which was ruling Nantucket; and writing to the Rev. John Webb, of Boston, his "dear brother in the Lord," he said his discouragements were so great and many that they will compel him in a little time "to take leave of the poor people" in whose service he had spent a great part of his life. A reply from his friend promised that the ministers in Boston would "use their interest that you may have a more comfortable support." It was only a promise. In June, 1750, he departed from Nantucket, carrying with him as a memorial of his missionary life the four volumes of Richard Baxter's works. "These books," said he, "are in my hands, there being no preacher on the island when I left; and as I supplied that pulpit for more than eighteen years after they were put into my hands, and during

during this term of years lived chiefly upon my own means, I am justified in accounting them my own."

Soon after leaving Nantucket, he undertook a commercial business at Haverhill, his birthplace, on the Merrimac River. His first venture was in loading a vessel bound to Philadelphia. For assistance in obtaining a return cargo he wrote to Joseph Rotch, a Quaker merchant of Nantucket, whose reply reflects the nature of Timothy White's business, and reminds him that, although he had been a trader, he has not yet learned "the way amongst merchants."

NANTUCKET, July 3, 1750

RESPECT^d FRIEND TIMOTHY WHITE —
I remember that I tould thee I would write to my friend at phelladelphia to fill Capt Chase up & so I have wrote to John Misselin, but if thou art affrade to trust to that thou must tell what part of the vessel I shal load & gitt a Charter party writ for. If I know what part I have to load my friend can be gitting it Reddy while Capt Chase is doing what
he

he will have to do, but if thou means to load what part thou pleases, and not tell what part it is, I know no other way than to write to my friend to put in what is wanting, which I have done. As for sending order for such thing it is not the way amongst merchants. When I sent Capt Chase last year I never had any agreement with any man but sent him to John Misslen & desired him to load him back. Therefore I must have a certain part of the vessel or quantity of goods now before she goes on. Thou must trust to me & my friend to fill the vessel up.

I am thy friend

JOSEPH ROTCH.

In the year 1752, he was doing business at Haverhill in the name of Timothy White & Company, and was writing to Messrs. Stork & Champion, merchants in London, that "Being about 150 miles from Nantucket I can but seldom get any Intelligence from there of the management of my Partners in the sloop Susanna of which I own an eighth part." The sloop had carried a cargo of oil to London, and he
desired

desired the consignees to balance the account of his share, and ship what was due to him in goods "by Capt. Andrew Craigie who is bound to Boston." He writes:—

I am now scituated in the countrey upon Merrimack, commonly 'called Newbury River, about 15 miles above Newbury, where we abound with the best of Plank & ships timbers, and carry on a large stock at building which increases yearly, having expert workmen, and do build cheaper than either Boston or Newbury. We abound also with staves both white & red oak, & with boards, clap boards & shingle, and are getting into the Tarr & Turpentine trade. A large countrey just upon our back and plenty of some kind of Furrs which are transported to England. . . . What suits best with us are woolens & Linens for mens & womens wear, but none high prized, white and black Gloves & other mourning, soft Pewter, nails, cutlery & Haberdashery. The Liverpool merchants send over their Iron as well as Canvas & Riging for what vessels they
build

build here, this place being very well suited for trade upon Merrimack river. I've made a small beginning but find money to scarce have thots of entering partnership with one or two skillful & successful traders especially if it will suit you to trade with us for shipping of any kind.

Your humble servant

TIMOTHY WHITE & COMP.

At the end of his account books I found this paragraph, written by an unknown hand : —

M^r Timothy White Dyed at Haverhill about 11 o'clock Lord's Day Evening, February 24th, 1765.

Although he labored during the best part of his life to benefit the people of Nantucket, his name is not mentioned in their annals.

VI

Sea-Journals and Sea-Rovers

“ With sails let fall, and sheeted home, and clear of the ground
were we ;
We crossed the bar, stood round the point, and sailed away to
sea.”

“ A JOURNAL of an intended voyage from Nantucket by God’s permission,” — so run the opening words of these old books. Following this recognition of Him “ who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand ” are the records of daily events at sea ; the direction of the wind, character of the weather, run of the log chip, courses steered, the latitude and longitude, the occupations of the ship’s company. Then come the last words of the day : “ So ends this 24 hours all on board in health through the blessing of God.”

The pages of these journals have been polished by the friction of oily hands ; the language is picturesque ; and here and there quaint words, which passed out of
use

use long ago, come upon the reader like a flash-light from the last century. The sea-rovers who wrote them were revolvers against uniform spellings, as if uniformity were "a strife against nature."¹ In this they were not wrong, for the meaning of words is determined not so much by their orthography as by their combination and place in the text. Voltaire, who derided both English and French orthography, said: "Writing is the painting of the voice; the closer the resemblance the better the picture."

The threads that made up the strand of Nantucket life were not diverse; in one way or another they all wove themselves into the sea. For a Nantucket boy, there
was

¹ "The process of compelling a uniform orthography is, in fact, a strife against nature. It is the fault of our current orthography that it is too fixed already. This fixity it is that lends force to the clamor which rises from time to time for a revolutionary phonetic change. In proportion as spelling is rigid, in the same degree it must be unnatural, and therefore liable to a breakdown of some sort sooner or later. Language is a product of life, and, if not exactly a living thing, it certainly shares the incidents of life. Of these incidents none is more pervading than abhorrence of fixity." — *Professor J. Earle, University of Oxford, 1896.*

was no outlook except across the weltering ocean; and on these journal pages he worked out his life problems in the mathematics of navigation. There he wrote whatever he ought to know about building, rigging, and handling a ship; the regulations of foreign ports; the latitude and longitude of noted headlands and harbors; the value of foreign moneys computed in pounds sterling; the methods of drawing bills of exchange on London. Ambitious boys, who began in these journals their education for the sea, were thinking of the day when they were to take commands and become managers as well as navigators of ships.

Such, for example, was George Gardner, who was born on the island in the year 1731, and, having fitted himself for sea, he sailed as a sharer in whaling cruises. His book begins with his preparatory studies ashore; then follows his sea-journal; and then the record of his services as a justice of the peace and collector of the port of Nantucket. I will copy a day from his journal:—

Saturday

Saturday January 21st, 1757. The first part of This 24 hours fresh Breases of wind S W Intermixed with Rain & Snow. wee Spake with Capt John Brown from Newfoundland Bound for New Lonnon. The wind blew that wee Had not much Talk with him but he Told us he had been Chased by a French Privateer but by Good Luck Lost her in the Night. Latt 36-10. Saw 2 large Ise Islands hove out our boat and got 8 Bbls of Ise. Caught several Cod fish & had Fry'd Cod heads for supper and a glass of wine. So no more at Present all being in Health by the Blessing of God but no Whale yet.

Peleg Folger's sea-journals show a Nantucket sailor of another sort. His name was pronounced Pillick, and it exists in an old crooning song of Nantucket fishermen, of which this fragment remains:—

“Old Uncle Pillick he built him a boat
On the ba-a-ck side of Nantucket P'int;
He rolled up his trowsers and set her afloat
From the ba-a-ck side of Nantucket P'int.”

He began to go to sea when he was
twenty-one

twenty-one years old, cruising yearly below the Bahamas and beyond the Grand Banks of Newfoundland in pursuit of sperm whales. In those days whaling voyages were made in sloops, each manned by thirteen men, with two boats. In the spring they departed from Nantucket, returned to discharge their oil, and sailed and returned again three or four times before winter came. The largeness of the fleet in Peleg Folger's time is indicated by a remark in his journal of the year 1754:—

We sailed from Nantucket May 6th in company with about 30 sail of whalemén and when we anchor'd under the East End of Nantucket we appear'd like a forest.

This young sailor was an innovator in the current style of sea-journals. He opened his first pages with the words:—

Peleg Folger his hand and Book written at sea on Board the Sloop Grampus May 1751. Many people who keep Journals at sea fill them up with trifles. I purpose in the following sheets not to keep an overstrict history of every trifling

fling occurrence that happens: only now and then some particular affair, and to fill up the rest with subjects Mathematical Historical Philosophical or Poetical as best suits my inclination —

“Qui docet indoctos licet indoctissimus esset,
Ille quoque breve ceteris doctior esse queat.”¹

This preface denotes an individuality, which shone out beyond the range of other sea-rovers, and leads me to quote liberally from his journals. His habit of using Latin phrases in them caused many jests by his shipmates, one of whom wrote in his book: —

Old Peleg Folger is a Num Scull for writing Latin. I fear he will be Offended with me for writing in his Book but I will Intercede with Anna Pitts in his Behalf to make up for ye same — Nathaniel Worth.

The Grampus sailed from Nantucket the 10th of April, 1751. The young sea philosopher

¹ “He who teaches the unlearned may be most unlearned, although he is only a little more learned than the others.” This maxim was rendered by Pope as follows: —

“Content if here th’ unlearn’d their wants may view,
The learn’d reflect on what before they knew.”

philosopher kept silence until May 3d, when he wrote:—

This day we have killed a Spermaceti whale which is the first since our Departure from our good Isle of Nantucket.

May 10th annoque Domini 1751 we are bound home, having three small Spermaceties in our hold. Latt. 38 North. We spy'd a sail and Draw'd up to her but the Clown would not speak with us bearing off S E.

“When Drake and Cavendish sailed the world about,
And valiant heroes found new Countries out,
To Britain's Glory and their Lasting Fame,
Were we like minded we might do the same.”

May 15th. This day we fell in with the South Shoal & made our Dear Island of Nantucket and thro Gods mercy got round the point in the afternoon. So we turn'd it up to the Bar by the Sun 2 hours high. In the night we got over the Bar — Laus Deo.

May 18th we have got all ready for a Second Cruise and Sail'd from our wharfe round the point and anchor'd
under

under Sankety Head and the next day at 4 o'Clock in the morning we weigh'd anchor & Stood off to sea.

June 7th We have got one large *Spermaceti* and have met with nothing remarkable. But Content is a continual feast. We are headed North and hope to be home soon. *Deo volente atque adjuvente.*¹

June 23^d. We sailed from Nantucket Bar through Miskekit channel on our third cruise, bound South.

July 1st. Nantucket bears N E 324 miles. We had a Good Breakfast upon meat and doboys & we are all merry together. A Shuffling kind of Breeze — only wish we Could get Some *Spermaceties*.

July 6th. This day we spy'd *Spermaceties* & we kill'd one. If we get Whale enough we may be able to go home in a fortnight. Death summons all men to the silent grave.

July 9th. Lat. 36-18 Longt. 73-2.
Nothing

¹ God willing and assisting.

Nothing remarkable this 24 Hours only dull times & Hot weather & no Whales to be seen. Much toil and labour mortal man is forced to Endure & little profit to be got by it.

July 10th a gale of wind and a large sea. We lay by under a trisail. It is tiresome to lay by so much, rowling and tumbling like the conscience of a wicked man. +

July 11th. The wind died out and the sloop began to rowl and rowl'd her lee gunwail under and several times fairly floated our boats and stove one. Nothing to be seen but the circling skies above and the rowling seas below. No Whales or Whales tails to be seen nor any Whalemén.

July 14th We have killed two Spermaceties. Now for home Boys! We have 70 barrels full in our Hold—*ex beneficia divina*.¹

In April, 1752, Peleg Folger sailed from Nantucket “with a smart wind at north-west,”

¹ From the divine clemency.

west," beginning the cruise with a perilous experience : —

April 4th we Spy'd Spermaceties and we toss'd out our Boat and we row'd about a mile and half and then a Whale came up under us & stove our Boat and threw every man overboard. And we all came up and Got hold of the boat & held to her till the other boat which was two miles away came up and took us in.

April 27th we spoke Beriah Fitch and we mated with Beriah and we Struck a large Spermaceti and kill'd her. We Got her between both Vessels and Got a Parbuckle under her and tackles and runners to her and we hoised her head about 2 foot above water and then we cut a Scuttle in her head and a man Got in up to his Armpits and dipt almost 6 Hogsheads of clear oyle out of her case besides 6 more out of the Noddle. He certainly doth hit the right that mingles profit with delight.

May 10th we spy'd a scool of Spermaceties in the morning and hove out our
boats

boats and struck two and kill'd one but the other ran away with one iron in her tail. That which we kill'd fill'd 11 Hogsheads.

May 13th. We heard a Spermaceti blow at 1-2 past 3 in ye morning and it still being Dark we hove out our Boats and row'd towards ye Sound and about 20 minutes before the Sun rising we struck her. But we could not get in a Second iron and so she ran away to the Southard & got clear of us. And so one Day passeth after another & every Day brings us nearer to our Grave and all human employments will be at an end.

May 16th. in latitude 36:30 North We spoke with a cape man who told us oyl bore a very Good price in Boston — £140 old tenor per tun to be paid in Dollars on the spot and the small pox which hath been in Boston still continues. We spy'd Spermaceties & toss'd out our boats & kill'd one which filled 12 Hogsheads. We stood to the northward

ward having Got a Good voyage ex divinâ beneficia.

May 21st. a very hard Gale at north-east. We carried a trysail foresail & Gib and the wind coming on we hall'd down our Gib & reef'd him then sat him again. But the wind tore him sadly & we hall'd him down again and unbent him & Got him into the Cabin & mended him and stood off under a trysail and foresail till night.

May 22nd. A very hard gale & a topgallant sea going. We lay to under a trysail all day. It is five weeks since we left Nantucket, but I am remembering all the Girls at home and I hope to see them soon.

“Oh that mine eyes might closed be
To what becomes me not to see;
That deafness might possess mine ear
To what becomes me not to hear;
That truth my tongue might always tye
From ever speaking foolishly.”¹

In June, 1752, he sailed in the sloop Seaflower, bound to Newfoundland seas; and
on

¹ From *Ellwood's Wishes*.

on the 14th of the month he made the land and entered "Misketo Cove." There, says his sea-journal, —

the Irishmen curs'd us at high rate for they hate whalemén in the Harbour. We lay at anchor two weeks and in that space of time bore many an oath of the Paddies & bog trotters — they swearing we should not cut up our Whale in the Harbour. But we cut up two and then they rais'd a mob under Pike an Irishman who call'd himself Captain of the Harbour, and firéd upon us & tho the shot struck all around us, but through mercy hurt no man. While the sloop was anchored we cruised in our boats after Whales. We struck a yearling and the mother Whale kept by its side and presently she was struck. We kill'd her by much lancing. In her flurry she came at our boat and furiously ran over us and oversot us & made a miserable rack of our boat in a moment. A wonder it was that we all had our lives spar'd for divers of us were sadly puzzled under water.

August

1782

+

+

August 15th. Yesterday we set sail from Cape Race for Nantucket. There was a fresh gale of wind right aft and we took two reefs in the mainsail and she went like a Blaze all night.

In May, 1753, Peleg Folger sailed from Nantucket in the sloop Greyhound, bound for Davis Straits. Soon after leaving port he fell in with a schooner from the West Indies bound to Boston, and he wrote in his journal: —

We went aboard the schooner and got two bottles of Rum and some limes and sugar and oranges. Then we spy'd a school of Spermacetia and Kill'd one. There hath been a jumbling sea today.

May 26th we struck soundings on y^e Grand Banks of Newfoundland. We saw several ice islands and we saw several ships. The weather is freezing cold, days long, nights short, our Cabins our delight, the fire pleasant, our allowance to every man his belly full & more if he wants. Alas! if it were not for hopes the heart would fail. Lat 58:57 Long 51:46.

June

June 20th We saw eight whales and our skipper struck one which stove his boat so that she oversot and the Whale ran away. We struck another which also ran away. So there is two shot of craft and a stoven boat in one day.

June 21st We saw some whales and struck one and we soon made her spout Blood and she was a long time dying. But at last she dy'd and we cut her head off. The wind blew so that we could not cut her up — a large swell going, the cable parted and the Whale is gone with about one third of the blubber.

June 24th. We cleaned our Whale-bone and stowed it away. It measured 8 foot 3 inches. We chased right Whales and Spermaceties today but could not strike.

A Right Whale is very large, hollowing on the back, all slick & smooth, having no hump at all as other Whales. The bone (of which is made stays and hoop'd petticoats) doth grow in their mouth. The tongue is monstrous large & will commonly make a tun of oyl. He
has

has two spout holes and makes a forked spout whereby he is distinguished from other Whales at a distance.

A Spermaceti will make from 10 to 100 barrels of oyl. He has no bone in his head & his brains is all oyl. He has a hooking hump on the after part of his back, one spouthole, and his under jaw is full of ivory teeth and his tongue is very small.

June 26th. Ye wind at N E with some snow, we handed our mainsail and set our trisail, and let her jog to the eastward under trisail, foresail & Gib in hopes to find our Dead Whale. At 6 A. M. while we were pouring some Chocolate down our bellies, our partner Elisha Coffin, who was lying by, hove out a Boat & rowed to windward & when we came to discover what they was after it proved to be our Dead Whale which we lost the other day. So we soon got her alongside. Lat. by obs. 60-24.

We are all in health & so oyly yt we are in a Doleful Pickle (ut aiunt)¹ We had

¹ As they say.

had a haglet stewpye for supper; about 8 at night we finish'd trying out our Blubber & put out the fire of our caboose. We sandrove our oyl and stow'd it away in the hold, & quoined it; our Whale made 68 barrels. †

June 30th. This day we had corn'd fish for dinner Pancakes for supper & Chocolate for Breakfast, the sea a little chopling and we lay under a trysail. †

July 2^d. We lay to all this 24 hours under a trisail & drove to the Northward. The sea broke like a surfe & appear'd like a snowdrift. And we ship'd many tuns of water; our lee boat had been stove had we not manhandled her when she kanted on her gunnel & lash'd her. Our quarter deck was sometimes ancle deep & our tub of gravel got stove to pieces so we shall be forced to kill our fowl for fear they 'l die. We had pancakes for supper. Lat. 60-30.

July 14th. We spoke with a ship from Glascow. Elisha came on board of us & we had a fowl stewpye and a great Plum pudding for dinner. Then we

we spy'd whales & we kill'd one large spermaceti & we got her alongside & began to cut upon her.

July 17th. We spoke a Dutch ship & our skipper & mate went on board her. They had an Indian & his Canoe on board & intend to Carry him to Holland & bring him back next year.

August 20th. Whales plenty. Hove out our boats and killed one. We struck two that ran away. We struck another off the bow and put two irons in her. She going to windward broke a warp and so away she went. We sot the tryworks agoing and we soon had a flaming torch under the caboose, but seeing Whales we put out our fires and went off & kill'd a large Spermaceti.

September 10th. It is 124 days since we have seen any land until to-day. Cape Race bears West by North 4 leagues. We are bound home & the wind is right ahead, but we must be contented let the wind be as it will.

September 19th. Rain and thunder and lightning. We hall'd down our
mainsel

mainsel and balanc'd & reef'd him and let the sloop jog along. At night it was as blacke as ink. So we lay a hull. Lat. 42:9 — Long. 61:52.

September 22^d. This day we struck Soundings on St. Georges Bank. Nantucket bears west 50 leagues. We shall soon see the land — even our Dear Nantucket — So dayday both latitude and longitude. +

Let us make one more whaling cruise with Peleg Folger. I will quote from his sea-journal of the year 1757, in the time of the French and Indian War: —

June 18th. We saw a very large Scool of Spermaceties but they Ran like Horses insomuch that tho' we hove our Boats & Stroved faithfully yet we could not Strike. We saw a Ship off in the S E and she stood for us and rather wind fretted us — she being an extraordinary good sailer. So we stood into the N W and the wind starting in our favour we wither'd him about a mile. At Sunset we brought to under a Trysail. +

July 1st. This day Whales are very plenty

plenty and we kill'd one that fill'd 15 Hogsheads. We saw a topsail vessel and we immediately made sail. It being very windy and a large sea going we carried away one of our shrouds. But we got up our tackles and runners in the room of our Shroud & setting 3 sails atanto we made our sloop buckle again. At the first hank we wither'd our suppos'd Frenchman about 3 miles & then we discovered a vast fleet of Ships & other vessels to leeward. They appear'd like a meer forest on the Ocean. How many there was we know not. We judged them to be an English fleet bound for Canada or Cape Breton.

July 3^d we saw a Snow but we did not care to Speak with her so we Sprung our Luff and wither'd her about a mile. We judg'd her to be some Fellow bound into Virginia or Somewhere Else.

July 10th. Very rough Weather & we are under a Square sail right before a fresh S W wind. We spy'd a Spermaceti close under our Bow & we got out 3 lances in order to kill her if we could
but

but She went down just before we got up with her. Experience may teach us that Nothing can make a man happy save a Quiet Conscience. About Sunset the wind had dy'd and the Sea had grown very smooth. We let run our Deep Sea Lead & had about an hundred & ten fathoms with the Stray which might be ten fathoms. We brought up on our Lead 3 or 4 Living Creatures a little more than an Inch long. They have four horns growing out from the Crown of the head: they had two Claws or Legs forward & Six towards his hinder parts: their Legs are very full of Joynts & appear to end in a Perfect Point & toward the end looked like white ivory.

July 13th. We were on the Grand Bank of Newfoundland & we stood off to the Eastward and about Sunset by the sound of the Horns — it being very thick of fog — we found two vessels who were Timothy Gardner and Richard Gardner who told us John Coffin had got about 100 Barrels and Uriah Coffin about as much. So we stood off in
company

company with our mates & at 11 o'Clock we let run our Lead and found no Bottom & so we Brought to under a Trysail & Foresail, being very thick of Fog and a small wind.

July 18. We spoke with two French ships who were fishermen & told us Cape Race bore Northwest. We saw divers more ships that we did not speak with & at 10 P. M we brought to for fear of them — it being exceeding dark. We took ye Sun's amplitude at his setting & found ye variation of the Compass to be $1\frac{1}{2}$ points nearest. Lat 45:19 Long 48:50 (848 miles from Nantucket).

July 30th. We struck a large Spermaceti & put into him three irons & one towiron. As soon as the towiron went into the whale he gave a flauk & went down, & coming up again he bolted his head out of water, as far down as his fins, and then pitch'd the whole weight of his head on the Boat and stove ye Boat & ruin'd her & kill'd the midshipman (an Indian named Sam Samson) outright. A sad & awful Providence.

August

August 7th. Fine weather but no Whales to be seen. From 11 o'clock to 12 at night the sky glitter'd with the Northern Lights, appearing Very bright & luciferous like streaks of lightning.

August 20th. We spy'd a Sperm-aceti and struck her off the Bow & then we hove out our Boats & kill'd her & got her along side & cabled her and began to cut her up. There was a chopping sea going & but little wind. Our sloop girded most Violently & we parted one of our Runners twice & split the blocks & hurt one of our men & made most Rucking work. At midnight the wind began to blow hard at N E and soon raised a bad sea. We parted our cable and lost our Whale from ye Bow. At 5 in the morning we Blew away our trisail & tore him out of the Boltropes and Ruined him entirely.

August 21st. We made sail & found our Whale and cut up the Remainder. Her body fill'd 24 hogsheads. Lat 45:52. We blew away our foresail & we got a new one out of the hold & bent him,

+

+

+

then

then

him, but did not set him for the wind shifted all at once and blew like a Scum. After a while we set our foresail and went like a Blaze to the westward.

August 30th. Running to the westward, being thick of fog & we saw a noble Right Whale close under our counter, We hove out our Boats to strike but she soon ran us out of sight in the fog. We spoke with a sloop from Barnstable. He told us Fort Henry was taken. I hope soon we shall have a free wind and go with flowin sheets for we know not how far we are to the Eastward of the Grand Banks of Newfoundland.

September 1st. A smart gale of wind at N E & We are scouting merrily west by Compass. In the afternoon We struck soundings on the Grand Bank and catch'd 20 noble codfish. We have run 168 miles today. We are all in health and hope to see our Dear Nantucket in a short time.

This sea-rover ends his journal by quoting from Francis Quarles : —

“ My

"My Sins are like the hairs upon mine head,
And raise their audit to as high a score.
In this they differ — these do dayly shed ;
But ah ! my Sins grow dayly more and more.
If by mine hairs Thou number out my Sins,
Heaven make me bald before the day begins.

"My Sins are like the sands upon the shore,
Which every ebb lays open to the eye.
In this they differ — these are cover'd o'er ;
But ah ! my Sins in View still open lie.
Lord, if Thou make my head a sea of tears,
Oh ! that would wash away the sins of all my years.

"My Sins are like the stars within the skies,
In View, in number, full as bright, as great.
In this they differ — these do set and rise ;
But ah ! my Sins do rise but never set.
Rise, Son of Glory, and my Sins are gone
Like clouds or mists before the morning Sun."

There was a young sea-rover of Nantucket who began his first journal, in the year 1754, with these words : —

"Peter Folger his Book
God give him Grace therein to Look.
Not only to Look but Understand
That learning is better than House or Land.
The Rose is Red the Grass is Green
The days have past which I have Seen."

This inscription tells how much of a boy this rover was when he first went to sea. In time he grew manly, and his sea-journal

Journal of the year 1761 begins with these words:—

A Journal of our Intended Voyage by Gods Permission in the Good Sloop Endeavour. We sot Sail from Nantuckett the 9 day of July and went over the Bar and Come to Anchor and waited for our Indians.

July ye 26 we saw a large School of Spalmocities. They ran so Fast we could not Catch them.

July ye 27 we saw 3 Sparmocityes & killed one and Cut Her up.

July ye 28 we saw 4 or 5 Spalmocityes we Tryed our whale Her Boddy made 38 bb^{ls}. Her Head 12 hh^{ds}."

July ye 29 we Stoed away our whale. We saw 2 Sloops to the Easterd of us and we saw divers Sparmocities and we struck one and maid Her Spout Blood. She went down and their came a Snarl in the Toe line and catched John Meyrick and over sot the Boat and we never saw him after wards. We saved the whale.

August ye 14 we killed a Sunfish and

we saw a School of Sparmocityes and our Partner killed one and Got her kableed and we killed another and saw two Ships to windered ye wind at S W and our Partner cut from his whale and we cut from ourn abute 9 of Clock in ye morning. We stood to ye N E and our Partner stood to ye S E — one Ship took us in Chase and ye other took our Partner in Chase. We clapt away large and sot our Square Sail and Topsail and got our fairsail under the Boom and made all ye Sail we could and brought her to winderd and we held her toit and she fir^d a Gun at 4 O'Clock in ye after Noon and at 6 under English Coulers She left us and stood to ye S W and we stood to N E. We have lost our Consort because these Ships they chased us from 9 in ye Morning till Sun Sett. So ends ye Day all in Good health by God's Blessing.

In the latter part of the last century, ships of three hundred tons burden took the place of small sloops in cruises for whales; they went below the equator, and
at

at last found their way around the capes into the Pacific and Indian oceans. Two of the ships that brought the obnoxious tea to Boston, in December, 1773, were whaling-ships of Nantucket. They had carried their catches from the South Seas to London, and were returning home with general merchandise by way of Boston. After unloading cargoes at that port, — excepting the tea, which was thrown into Boston harbor by a mob disguised as Indians, — the ships sailed to Nantucket, where one of them, the *Beaver*, was fitted for a cruise in the south Atlantic; and another, the *Dartmouth*, was loaded with sperm oil and sent to London just before the American Revolution began.

Nantucket whalers were ruined by the Revolution. After the war was ended, sperm oil, for which England had been the principal market, was taxed an alien duty of £18 sterling per ton; and therefore it became necessary for the people of the island to make some new adjustment of their whaling business. There appeared no alternative but to transfer it to England.

With

With this object in view, William Rotch, a successful merchant of Nantucket, sailed for London in his ship *Maria*, July 4, 1785, accompanied by his son Benjamin. He visited the Channel ports in search of a suitable location for the whaling business, selected Falmouth, and then made his proposals to the British government. Not meeting with success, he crossed the Channel to Dunkirk in France, where, aided by Shubel Gardner, of Nantucket, who had been a prisoner in England, and by a native of Dunkirk, named François Coffyn, who served as an interpreter, his proposals were written to the French government and sent to Paris. He stipulated for liberty to emigrants from Nantucket to worship as Quakers; for their exemption from military duty; for a bounty per ton on Nantucket ships engaged in whaling from French ports; the free entry of their oil; and that the ships should be commanded by Nantucket men. His proposals were accepted, and he sailed for home in December, 1786, to prepare for a transfer of his whaling business to France.

England

England reduced the import duties on oil, and France failed to pay the bounty; then the French Revolution came, with its compulsory oath and military service, bringing trouble to the Quakers at Dunkirk. On the 10th of February, 1791, William Rotch, Benjamin Rotch, and a French Quaker named Marsillac appeared (with their hats on)¹ before the National Assembly at Paris, over which Mirabeau was presiding, and asked permission to present a memorial explaining the Quakers' objection to taking an oath and bearing the arms of war. Their memorial was referred to a committee, and in the following September the original engagements with Nantucket whalemén were confirmed by the Assembly.

In March, 1788, the ship *Penelope*, of
Nantucket,

¹ "If ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin." From these words of the Epistle by St. James, George Fox taught that it was forbidden by the Lord to bow to any person ceremoniously, or to remove one's hat as a token of respect. His followers accepted this teaching; and for a long time it was a question, marked by bitter strifes in the Quaker churches, whether it was right for men to remove their hats during the time of prayer.

Nantucket, sailed from Dunkirk for the Arctic Ocean, in pursuit of whales, and passed beyond the high latitude of seventy-nine degrees. I copy a few passages from the sea-journal of Tristram Gardner, of Nantucket, commanding the ship:—

Wednesday March ye 26th 1788, at 2 in the morning Left ye Port of Dunkirk & Anchard in ye Road. at 2 Past meridⁿ waid anchor & Stood S by E with ye wind at E by N. at 6 we ware 6 Leges from Dunkirk.

Tuesday aprel ye First Day 1788 trying for A harbor at Shetland. at 6 ye wind Shifted from S W to N W blod fresh. at 12 ye wind died we maid Sail wirking in with ye Land. at 6 Pilot came on board at ye mouth of ye harbor. Came to anchor in Brase bay whare we found 24 sail of ships.

Wednesday Aprel ye 9th 1788 at 10 waid anchor & Put to sea from Brase bay in Company with 4 ships wind S W bound for Greenland. A crabed sea from ye westward. Latt. 62:13. Long 34 W

Thirsday Aprel ye 24th Fresh wind
at

at South we Lying to ye W S W under Close Reef Topsails in company with a number of ships. Saw Ise & Spake with a Ship from London. at 4 Past Meridⁿ saw ye Land bairing E by S we Run through sum Ise & found clear water. Lat 77 Long 10 No whales.

Friday May ye 2nd ye First Part of ye day ye wind N E. Clost Refd our Topsails. at 12 ware Clost beset with heavi Pack Ise so that we had No yuse for sails but Got 2 warps to ye Ise to bring our ship starn to ye wind. Later Part still Clost beset & 20 Sail of Ships in ye same Condison. Latt by Obs. 77-07 ye Land in Sight. Saw one Rite whale.

Wednesday May 7th brought our Ship by ye starn & mended our Cut-water whare ye Ise had Cut it to ye Stem & Stove of two Knees. 50 Ships in Sight & all in ye Ise. Stowd down our water Fil'd some salt water for bal-lace. Lat. 77-22.

Monday June ye 2 Day Saw Sum whales hardby but the weather being bad could not Ingage — bloing hard
with

with snow. Lay back & forth under Clost Reef^d Fore Topsail, Saw two Racks wich was Stranded ye Last Gale one was ye London of London ye other was a Ship belonging to Whitbe—ye Men saved. Saw whales among ye Ise could Not come at them. 100 sail of Ships in sight. Lat 78.

Sonday June ye 8th Kil'd a ten feet bone Whale. Mated with Capt Mooers & Strook a Whale that run out our line. Got our Whale on board. Bloing fresh we maid Sail ye Ise near by to Luard & very heavy.

Saturday June ye 14th we Kil'd two Whales. A trying our whale. A fresh wind and Snow. Lat. 78-44.

Sonday June ye 22 A rugged sea. Plenty of Snow. Saw ye Ise to ye S W of us. Thick weather. Saw a number of Ships but no Whales. Lat. 79-02.

Monday July ye 21 Maid ye Land which Prouvd to be ye Norway Shore 10 Leags Distant. Spake with a Brig from Sligo. Caut sum mackerill. Spake with a Ship from Norway bound to Hull.

Saturday

Saturday August ye 3 day Course S by W at 9 o'Clock maid ye South Foreland so we bore away for Dunkirk at meridian took our Pilot on bord ye tide being up we Put over ye bar, and so came to an Anchar.

The men of the little island of Nantucket were natural sea-rovers, for whom the charms of home were charming only in the short intervals between their voyages. After they had gone to sea their wives adopted a penurious style of house-keeping, in order to save money for the beloved sea-rover against his return. Perhaps he did not return at the expected time; born with an instinct for adventure, his absence may have been prolonged by repeated cruises on distant seas, and wanderings on distant shores, until the Nantucket home had been effaced from his thoughts. And when, like a new Ulysses, he came back to it after many years of absence and silence, there was no reason for surprise if Penelope, tired of waiting for him, had finished her weaving and had
accepted

accepted an importunate suitor to fill his place.

Shubel Worth, a sea-rover of the true blue, was cruising in the South Seas when the War of the Revolution began. On arriving at Nantucket he learned that his wife and children had left the island and gone to find a safe retreat in her father's house, in Saratoga County, New York. As the war prevented him from going to sea again, he followed his family, bought a farm, and cultivated it. One day, after the return of peace, he drove a load of his farm's produce to the village of Hudson, expecting to sell it and return to his home within three days.

Three days, three weeks, three months, three years passed ; — “and where was Enoch ?” He had not obliterated himself from human society, as did the “strong heroic soul” portrayed in Tennyson's poem, but he had suddenly gone a-sea-roving. On arriving at Hudson, and learning that a ship was fitting out at New Bedford for a whaling cruise along the coasts of Greenland, he put his farm produce aboard a sloop,

sloop, sailed with it to New Bedford, sold it to the outfitters of the Greenland ship, and went to sea in her as first officer. The ship ended her voyage at Dunkirk. Here he took command of the ship *Criterion*, and sailed on a cruise to the Indian Ocean. Returning to Dunkirk with a cargo of oil, he sailed again; cruised on the Pacific Ocean, and carried another cargo of oil to Dunkirk. At the end of the last voyage he returned to his home, from which he had been absent five years instead of three days. The restlessness of the sea-rover was in him, and he went to sea again, but he never returned home. He died on board his ship while she lay at anchor in the harbor of the island of St. Helena.

I copy two or three days from his sea-journal, written while cruising in the Indian Ocean: —

Ship *Criterion*, May 19th — at 4 P M took a Lunar observation, found our Longitude $107^{\circ}-32'$ East of London Latitude is $7^{\circ}-38'$ South. Land bareing N E to N W 8 Leages — fine weather all drawing Sail Set. Steard for the Land.
Saw

Saw a School of Spermaceties headed off Shore.

Friday May 22^d. Lay'd off & on the Land till day Light then Steard for Java Head bareing N N W 4 Leagues distance. At 6 P M Came to anchor in 25 Fathoms. Got up the boarding Netting. Got under way for Mew Isle watering place. Sent the yawl ashore to find the water. Saw a number of men on the Isle. Before the boats Got at Shore Saw 10 Prowes coming for us. Saw theare Guns Glittering. Set the coulers to the Ship & fired one 4 Pounder. The Prowes fired a Number of guns at us. Got under way and set all Sail. So ends all well.

Wednesday May 25th. Came to anchor in 23 Fathoms water. Got in Reddyness for Battle with the Pirot Maylays. Saw a great Number of Maylay fishing boats. Got under way for Anger Rhodes. At 6 P M came to anchor — Batavia Church baring N N W.

A sea-rover was David Brown, of the
ship

ship Manilla. I quote one day from his sea-journal in the South Atlantic Ocean:—

December 1st 1791. Down a boat and caught a Sea Dog. Running S W with two ships bearing West, one a trying. Saw whales and gave chase. Hove to under 3 staysails headed to the southward. At 1 P M saw whales. Killed 3 & at 5 P M came on board without any. Went off again & kill'd one and took her a long side. Spoke William Bunker with 600 Barrels. Lat. 37-20 S.

A sea-rover of Nantucket made a discovery in the South Pacific Ocean which is still a theme of history. In January, 1789, the British ship *Bounty* sailed from Otaheiti with a crew whose attachments to the women of that tropical island made them reluctant to leave it. Soon after sailing, twenty-five mutineers seized control of the ship, and sent adrift in a boat the commander with his officers and the loyal members of his crew. The mutineers sailed the *Bounty* back to Otaheiti, where sixteen of them landed with the expectation of leading lives of endless enjoyment.

The

The nine who did not land took aboard nine women of the island as wives, and six men as servants, and then they sailed away. What became of them was a mystery for nineteen years, or until Mayhew Folger, of Nantucket, cruising for whales in the ship *Topaz*, fell in with Pitcairn's Island, on a February morning of the year 1808. This island, which is about two miles wide and three miles long, rises abruptly from the deep sea to the height of a thousand feet. On a plateau, four hundred feet above the ocean, Captain Folger found a little pastoral village peopled by descendants of the nine mutineers of the *Bounty* and their Otaheitian wives. I quote from his sea-journal:—

Saturday February 6th 1808. At 2 A M saw Pitcairn's Island bearing South. Lay off and on till daylight. At 6 A M put off with 2 boats to explore the land and look for seals. On approaching the shore saw smoke on the land at which I was very much surprised as the island was said to be uninhabited. I discovered a boat paddling towards me with three
men

men in her. They hailed in the English language & asked who was the captain of the ship. They offered me gifts of cocoanuts & requested I would land, there being a white man on shore. I went ashore & found an Englishman named Alexander Smith, the only person remaining out of nine that escaped on board the ship *Bounty*. Smith informed me that after putting Capt Bligh in the long boat and sending her adrift, Christian their chief proceeded with the ship to Otaheiti. There all the mutineers chose to stop except Christian, himself, and seven others, who took wives and also six men as servants, and immediately proceeded to Pitcairn's Island where they landed all the goods and chattels, ran the *Bounty* on shore and broke her up. This took place, as near as he could recollect, in the year 1790: soon after which one of their party ran mad and drowned himself, another died of a fever; and after they had remained about four years on the island, their men servants rose up and
killed

killed six of them, leaving only Smith alive, and he desperately wounded with a pistol ball in the neck. However he and the widows of the deceased arose and put all the servants to death, which left him the only surviving man on the island, with eight or nine women and several small children. He immediately went to work tilling the ground so that it produces plenty for them all, and he lives very comfortably as commander-in-chief of Pitcairn's Island. All the children of the deceased mutineers speak tolerable English. Some of them are grown to the size of men and women, and to do them Justice, I think them a very humane and hospitable people; and whatever may have been the errors or crimes of Smith the mutineer in times back he is at present a worthy man and may be useful to navigators who traverse this immense ocean. I tarried on shore with the friendly Smith and his truly good people till 4 P. M. and then left him and went on board the *Topaz* and made sail steering for Masafuera, having received

ceived from the people on shore some hogs cocoanuts and plantains.¹

The wars provoked by Napoleon touched the whaling-ships of Nantucket in many ways. In the year 1808, England was allied with Spain in a war against France, and defeated the French army at the battle of Talavera in June, 1809. Whaling-ships were now armed; and because they carried arms and large crews they were sometimes arrested on the high seas under suspicion that they were belligerents disguised as whalers. A story of such an arrest is told in the sea-journal of Captain Charles Gardner, who was cruising the ship *Argo* in the South Seas. I copy it exactly as it was written in the journal:—

1809 Sunday November 5 in Lat. 17-27' South. Standing in by the Wind East at 2 P M saw a Ship 2 points off the Weather bow. Saw that She had all Sail out and coming for us. Steerd on til She was of the Starboard beam then
up

¹ After this visit by Captain Folger, Smith changed his name to John Adams, by which name he has been called in histories of the mutiny of the ship *Bounty*.

up Corses and backed the main yard. She came within hail and ordered a boat onboard with the papers. I sent the boat and the cheaf Mate with the papers. He was detained onbord the Private Spanish Ship of war & all the boats crue but one was Stoped and two officers and boats Crue from the Spanish Ship Came onboard the Argo & Sent more of my hands onboard the Vultor. At 7 P M they onbent the Mainsail and the boat Came from the Vulter with more Spanish men & took Charge of the Argo and wore Ship and Steerd on a wind to the South all night in company with the Vulter. At 7 A M Shortened Sail and lay by. The Capten of the Vulter Came onboard and brot the Argos papers that I had sent by the mate & asked me if I knew them. I told him I did. He wished for a Candle which was brot him. He told me all other papers would be of no youse to me hear after and in my presance Sealed the papers up. I asked him if it was war. He told me that was none of my Business. I Should See & would

would give me no Satisfaction but told me to go on Deck which we ded and he Looked at the Ship.

He asked how many guns I had. I told him. He asked why I run from him to Luard. I told him I did not, he told me I did and a Whale Ship had no business with guns — and where the guns was. I told him Some in the hole & some on Deck, he in a ruf tone told me I had mounted them 4 on Deck after Seeing him. I told him no — he told me he new better than that. After a little time on Deck he told me he wished to go below in the Cabin and look about the Ship. I told him any part he wished to See Should be Shone him. He told his officers and men to open the after hatchway and brake up the hole to the eilson — and Capt & Some men brock up the run & took all the casks out, and all the powder out of the magersean, and the Officers took more than 40 Casks out of the after hole and Some out of the main hatch and oppen'd the Casks of Sails & Bread.

The

The Capten Cut open my Slops with his own hand and made me turn up my bead and made me take everything out of my trunks, and told me my own hankerchefs was Spanish and told me I had Money onboard and that I had no Business with guns & with a Drum and that I lyed & what I told him was lyes. I told him what I told him was truths and what ever Construcktions he pleased to put on it I could not help, but I never was told so before—and he Seamed Displeased notwithstanding I ded everything in my power to Shoe him all parts of the Argo and every thing onboard.

At halfpast 12 three Ships hove in Sight and half an hour after the Capt went to his own Ship and told me he would Send my papers and men, which he ded & told my mate I mite go where I pleased—but he left the Argo with 50 or 60 Casks on Deck that they had taken out of the hole and much wood the Mainsail Laying in a heap on Deck, the Ship in grate confution & three Ships come for us.

Monday

Monday Nov^m 6. First part laying by and geting the Decks Cleard. At 5 P M Stod towards the Ships and found them to be Whalers and the Vulter had Spook them and her boats were along Side. We Stod by and ded not Speack them Standing to the S S W — 4 Ships in Sight to the S S E. Dul times and No whales. Latt by Obsⁿ 17°-37' South.

The days of "dull times and no whales" did not last long after this privateer had left the Argo. As a contrast to her bad luck with the Spaniard, I quote one day from Captain Gardner's sea-journal:—

Nov. 25th. At 2 P M saw Sperm Whales. Went off and got six. At 7 P M got them to the ship. One boat stove. At meridian got aboard five. Lite wind. Latt by obsevation 18°-09' South.

These journals of sea-rovers are a valuable accessory to the picture of Quaint Nantucket. They reveal the boldness and extent of that hazardous business which, during a century and a half, enlisted all
the

the wealth and enterprise of the island. Now Nantucket is manning no more whale-ships, is writing no more sea-journals. The days have gone when —

“There was rich reward for the look-out man, tobacco for every sail,
And a barrel of oil for the lucky dog who 'd be first to raise a whale.”

VII

The Town's Doings

THE doings were done in the town-house, a building so old that in May, 1707, the people said "the towne howse should be repaired;" and then they agreed that "thursday next should be the day to goe a perambelation." Every spring it was a custom to perambulate the town,—to walk along the boundary lines of public lands and note if the marks were standing, or if any man had encroached upon them. Men who went on the perambulation were, by a vote of the town, "to be paid for their time." Time was the principal property that some of them had to sell. Besides these, the perambulating procession, which was led by the selectmen, included all boys and dogs who were at leisure on the morning appointed for the tramp.

The next yearly routine of importance
was

was to prepare for "the shearing time," which always came in the month of June. For this event two men were chosen to count the flocks as they went into the shearing-pens, to take care of the fleeces, to sell the town's sheep, and "receve the money for the townes euce," as the clerk of the records wrote it. Now and then "an assembly man to serve his majesty at the great & generall Court at boston" was elected, and the names of thirteen men "to serve his majesty as jurors" were drawn out of a box. Occasionally a landholder applied for permission "to lay down" a swamp which had been allotted to him, and "to take up" a meadow in its place; another asked for the grant of a swamp, and got it on condition that he "stand out on the next divishon" of public lands. A man who wanted to move out of town got "liberty to exchange his howse lott" for land in "anie place eastward of the towne fence;" another, living on a lonesome spot "up the island," was granted "liberty to exchange three akers near the beache woods for land at the towne."

towne." Exchanging and laying out lands by allotment formed the staple business of town meetings in the early part of the century. These acts were varied by hiring a schoolmaster at "three score pound current money for the yeare;" by legislating about the commons, as:—

No hogg shall go thereon without an order;

No man shall mow grass in the ram paster;

Bethiah Gardner shall mow grass at Coatue in compensation of her grass eaten up by sheepe at Pacamoka.

Then came the affairs of the day, such as: John Macy "shall build a prison for the towne as soon as he can." Benjamin Waire "shall have that stream of water to damit up & sett a fulling mill on it." William Gayer "shall take care of ye townes two Great Gunns that are at Wescoe," and John Swaine "shall take ye little Great Gunn to his home & fix it & cary it to Squam & there it is to abide." Sometimes business was so much wanting at these meetings that little farces took its place;

place; as, to quote from the records of the year 1710, "George Gardner was chosen trustee by vote & was at ye same time put out againe."

The welfare of the large flocks of sheep pasturing on the commons always interested town meetings. Men had been appointed "to rayse the towne to look up the sheepe when lickly hood of bad wether ensuing;" and it was ordered that "if any man refuse to goe when he is cal'd on he shall forfeit five shillings;" pens had been made to shelter the sheep in winter, and "five loads of hay" put in each pen; the town meeting had also provided that "the sheepe shall be kept by three shepherds all the yeare." Nevertheless, sheep farmers suffered losses from Indians who stole their lambs, dogs that killed them, and hogs that ate them. The Indians were punished, all swine were impounded, and at last, in an exasperating moment, the town meeting ordered "that all the Dogs upon the Island of Nantucket be forthwith killed;" an order which must have struck

struck sorrow to those who loved their dogs.

The ancient rights to pasturage for sheep are disclosed in a town record of the year 1689, from which it appears that each owner of one share in the island estate had the right to pasture on the commons 540 sheep; that it was then a custom to count the sheep at the shearing time, and every owner having more than 540 to a share was to pay to the town two shillings per head for the excess. Failing to do this, the surplus sheep were condemned as "damage feasant" and sold.

There appeared on the island a plague of rats, which annoyed the sheep as a plague of flies annoyed the Egyptians. Year after year the town meeting ordered that "every person who shall kill a Rat and bring his head to the towne treasurer shall Receive for every such Rat a sixpence." To prevent rat-hunters from cheating the treasurer with the heads of rats that were young enough to be harmless, it was stipulated in the town's order that "the said Rat shall be so full grown as

to be all over covered with hair." Said the old player, "I smell a rat!" And so said the Nantucket boys—"I smell a rat!"—as they scurried here and there to earn the sixpence reward.

In the year 1723, the town meeting found it necessary to establish "a constables watch in the night season, for suppressing disorders and breaches of the peace." The streets of the prospering town had become a night resort of "Indians negroes and other suspected persons," as the record says, who molested such inhabitants as walked abroad, and disturbed the repose of those who slept. A long wharf had been built into the harbor from the end of the main street, and this was the trysting-place of these idlers of the night. The town resolved "to suppress" the vagrants; and it ordered that "if they shall be found upon the wharfe & about towne after nine of the clock at night, they shall be taken up and carried before a Justice." This action was effectual for a time; but at last the constables proved to be so incompetent to

to preserve the peace that a town meeting chose sixteen stout men to be a night watch, and paid them for their services. Their duty, as it is written in the town records, was "to walk the town in the night season, and on the first day of the week, to suppress the growing disorder of the young people and all others that act inconsistently with the principles of morality and virtue." To aid the sixteen men in their task of suppressing young people in the night season, and promoting morality and virtue, a town meeting besought the legislature at Boston "to pass an act to put a stop to masters and mistresses of houses entertaining minors at unseasonable hours of the night, in Drinking and Carousing and Frolicking contrary to the mind of their parents." This was a sad commentary on the nature of family ties in Nantucket, and also on the effects of that sober-sided Quakerism which ruled the town, and had caused the streets and houses of public entertainment to be the only places in which young men could meet young women, or boys and girls could

could find a vent for the natural exuberance of their spirits. They were driven into the streets by the extreme severities of the Quaker home, in which the most harmless of joyful amusements could not be tolerated.

Having thus published the fact that Nantucket was a place of immoralities, the parents went satisfied to bed, but not until they had voted in town meeting that the sixteen night-watchmen "shall frequently give the time of night and looks of the weather and other Remarks worthy of notice in a clear and audible voice." Thenceforth, as I may fancy, the midnight cry of the watchmen was: "Twelve o'clock; wind no'theast; bloin' fresh; no young people in sight!"

Although the principles of truth were supposed to influence all the acts of this Quaker town, there was enough of human nature existing to prevent honesty from being its prevailing policy. So the town meeting had to appoint "Sam Ray to view and prevent frauds in meats exposed for sale by the barrel;" and John Macy "to
inspect

inspect wood that is for sale & see that there be no deceit therein;" the inspector was to have "one penny per cord to be paid by him that sells the wood."

The Quaker inhabitants had become so numerous that their principles were asserted in town meetings on every occasion. In the year 1740, when it was proposed "to build some fortification to prevent an enemy from coming into the harbour," the Quakers defeated the resolution. They would not consent that the town guns be put in order, but they were willing "that the charge for drums and colours for the military foot company shall be defrayed out of the treasury;" and this was recorded as "the mind of the towne."

When smallpox appeared on the island it created much alarm. After a long debate in town meeting it was voted, "by 68 voices against 41," to "suffer Inoculation of the small pox to be practiced." It was then voted "that a House be built near the shore for the reception of persons infected." The Quaker church was hostile to this movement. All its members who allowed themselves

themselves to be inoculated were disowned, unless they abased themselves in public meeting by a confession that they were sorry for it. Next year the church was rallied to town meeting, and it was voted "that Innoculation shall not be permitted in this town." The Quakers protested when the legislature billeted upon Nantucket some of the French prisoners who had been brought to Boston from Acadia. These people of a foreign tongue and a foreign faith were very unacceptable, and the town's representative was directed to petition for their immediate removal from the island.

In the year 1746, the town built a light-house on Brant Point, the owners of vessels agreeing to maintain the light. The light-house was burned down, rebuilt, and then blown down by what was described as "a violent gust of wind." The first loss of the light reminded the inhabitants of the island that they needed "an engine to quench fire," and the town sent £18 sterling to London to buy one. It proved to be too small; and, after experimenting with

with a second one, the town sent £60 sterling to London to buy a large fire-engine. The selectmen were then ordered to provide five dozen leather buckets and six ladders "as cheap as they can," and to appoint men to run with the machine. For public safety, all powder was ordered to be removed "from the body of the town;" and at the same time it was voted "that the ends of all the cows horns be sawed off."

The court of common pleas, sitting in the town, had much to do with the daily life of the people. It licensed John Coffin "to sell Tea and Coffy," and William Rotch, with his brother Joseph (who had been complained of by a licensed retailer), to sell "Speritious Lickers" out of doors only. It recorded the certificates of a justice of the peace that Stephen Norton had sworn "one profane oath," and also "one profane curs." It tried many suits of sailors, against owners and masters of whaling-vessels, for more pay than they had received. Those who had been presented by the grand jury "for not attending
Public

Public Worship for more than one month" it fined ten shillings each and costs of court, five shillings and sixpence. It tried a breach of promise case, in which the woman claimed damages of two hundred pounds from a sailor; but, as twelve pounds four shillings and seven and a quarter pence were all the property that could be found belonging to the man, the court gave judgment to the woman for that sum, and she was satisfied.

They alternately voted to build a work-house and not to build one. Meanwhile the town paid Silas Paddock "for nursing a squaw thirteen weeks at 12 shillings per week;" and ordered "that the negro woman Hager be considered one of the towns Poor." They repaired the old prison," and built a new one with a fence around it; ordered that oysters shall not be exported; and subscribed £50 "towards defraying the cost of a fulling mill for dressing of cloth." They refused to send delegates to the convention at Faneuil Hall, called by inhabitants of Boston to protest against the revenue acts of Great Britain;

Britain ; and, that smuggling might be made easy, they refused to petition "the commissioners of his majesties customs to send a collector of Duties to this town." They asked the legislature of the year 1770 to build a light-house "on the sandy point of Nantucket," and to annex Muskekit and Gravelly islands to the county. The event of the next year was the delinquency of Thomas Arthur, collector of taxes, who was put in jail, and refused to deliver the tax-books, or any extract from them, until he was let out. And so the routine of the town's doings went on, in the usual way, until the War of the Revolution began. The island had been the centre of a contraband trade between Holland and New York, by which gunpowder had been smuggled into the colonies. There was now an end of it. The Earl of Dartmouth wrote to Lieutenant-Governor Colden, of New York, in September, 1774 : "My information is that the ship Polly, bound from Amsterdam to Nantucket, has among other articles received on board, no less a quantity

quantity than three hundred pounds weight of Gunpowder."

When the war began, Nantucket contained upwards of five thousand inhabitants. They were a conservative and calculating people, who felt that the benefits received from the protecting power of England were of more importance than the political restraints which she imposed upon them. They held a town meeting, and decided that the only safe line of conduct for them to pursue was to take no part in the contest, and to give no cause of offense to either of the contending forces. Their isolated situation was made difficult to control by the hostile conduct of a few restless persons who had nothing to lose by the war, and who hoped to gain something by thwarting the pacific plans of their neighbors. In April, 1779, the island was threatened by an invasion of the enemy. Immediately a town meeting was convened to consult on measures for safety, and it was decided to send three Quakers — William Rotch, Benjamin Tupper, and Samuel Starbuck — to the British commanders at Newport

port and New York, to prevail on them "to avert the impending stroke," and "to put a stop to depredations on the island." A memento of this expedition is to be found in the account book of William Rotch, from which I copy:—

— 1779. 8 mo. 17 day Rec'd of William Rotch one hundred and seventy one pounds, on acct of the towne, in full for 11 weeks & 3 days wages in sloop Speedwell to Newport & New York as a Flag of Truce — John Cartwright.

On return of the sloop from this successful venture, a town meeting voted "that all the inhabitants will remain in a quiet and peaceable condition in the future, as being the basis of the Indulgence granted by the British commanders." In the following September, learning that an invasion was threatened from Martha's Vineyard, the islanders voted that they "disown every hostile proceeding towards the British forces and Servants of the King." But this declaration did not save the island of Nantucket from many depredations by royalists and refugees who destroyed the property

of the inhabitants, and sometimes made it difficult for them to obtain even the necessities of life.

As soon as peace came, the whale-ship Bedford, which had been lying in the harbor since the war began, was fitted for sea with a cargo of sperm oil, and sailed for London flying the new ensign of the United States.

VIII

Odds and Ends of Nantucket Life

AFTER the war was over, the town was in a distressed and turbulent condition. Its records make frequent mention of "Disorders in the Night by Boys and Servants;" of "unruly Boys and others Disturbing the Peace;" of "noise and Tumultuous Assemblies in the streets." This state of affairs was so serious that at one time sixty-four men offered their services as a night patrol for a year, and at another time forty men volunteered for a similar service. Records of the justices' court reflect in a slight degree the condition of the town at this time. An Indian, complained of for "assaulting & striking Obed Hussey Esq^r," was condemned "to be whipt ten stripes on the Naked Back." Three boys, who "stove off the boards of Jeremiah Colemans house in the Night sea-

..

son," had each to pay five shillings and the costs of court. Hannah Russell and Hepzibeth Coffin confessed to the justice that "on Saturday night they did strike Phebe Glover for which they are exceeding sorry," but each had to pay a fine of five shillings. A cordwainer was condemned to pay £1 16s. 4d. because he "did in a violent manner take hold of a bucket that was in the hand of Abigail Bunker & stove it to pieces & further assaulted the aforesaid Abigail in a violent manner by pushing her against the Law and Peace of the Commonwealth." Two women, who, as the justice wrote, "not having the Fear of God before their eyes & being instigated by the Devil did wickedly with force & arms commit an assault upon each other," were condemned "to receive nine stripes on the naked back."

There was other business in the court besides the punishment of disorders. An Indian woman, accused of stealing "about four doz. ears of green corn of the value of four shillings," was condemned "to pay three fold the value of the corn you stole the cost of Court & a fine of five shillings or be

be whipt five stripes on the Naked Back." As she could not pay, she took the whipping. Daniel Johnson, accused of "stealing a Quantity of Iron Bolts," was condemned to pay "three fold the value of the Iron you stole the cost of court & a fine of ten shillings or be whipt ten stripes." Out of the judgment money paid into court, the justice took to his own pocket the amount of a small debt which the prisoner owed to him for oysters. John Crandall, for stealing "sundry Silk Handkerchiefs & a Razor," was condemned to pay three times the value of the stolen goods and the costs of court, amounting to £3 15s. 10d. He confessed inability to pay the judgment, and was sentenced to serve the plaintiff "four months in compensation of this sum." John Smith stole a flannel shirt. His sentence was, to pay three times the value of the shirt, or go to prison. To this sum the justice added a sixpence which John Smith owed to him "for trowsers."

Nantucket society was dependent upon itself for social amusements. There was no theatre on the island, dancing was tabooed

booed by the Quakers, and the circus never came. I have the manuscript of a play written in the town and acted before private assemblies, which interested its players and its audiences because the simple plot was based on incidents of the time, — a hundred years ago. The heroine, a young coquette of Nantucket, is engaged to be married to a sailor-boy who is at sea. A young man of insinuating manners, who is supposed to be wealthy, comes from New York and seeks the heroine's acquaintance. In the first scene of the play he enters a parlor, where the coquette is waiting to receive him, and the following conversation occurs : —

“Madam, I am your most obedient humble servant. I hope I have the pleasure of seeing your ladyship very well this evening.”

“Will thee please to sit down, sir?”
(She offers him the easy chair. He seats himself in it.)

“I thank you, madam; this becomes me very well. Here is room for us both.
Sit

Sit down here, if you please; I want to have a little chat with you."

"I find thee very capable of that, sir; but I'll take another chair, if thee please."

"Madam, you'll excuse me. I have business of the utmost importance; and as my stay here must be short, I may as well come to the point at once as to be very ceremonious about it. I am not fond of long courtships."

"Why, sir, thee alarms me! — talk of courting?"

"Really, madam, I am in love with you, deeply in love with you, and I have taken this opportunity to convince you of it. I am sure you will pity me and heal the wound that bleeds. It's in your power to do it."

"I must have time to think of that, sir. I have already passed my word, and — and my honor to a sailor-boy whom I expect soon. Shall I be treating him right to deceive him?"

"Oh, tell not of a sailor-boy! Not one in ten of them, who goes to sea with the most sacred promises from his fair one,
but

but expects to be deceived. The sea bleaches his heart, and he cares not for his girl at home."

"Why, sir, thee seems to understand something about it; and I do believe what thee sayest to be partly true. Indeed, if I should deceive my sailor-boy! — Well, he is not the first to whom I have made solemn protestations! Oh dear! Oh dear! I feel faint!" (She falls back in her chair. He offers a glass of wine.)

"Take a little of this, my dear, and you will feel better. It is the closeness of the room. Let me open a window. (She drinks the wine.) Dear madam, I am distressed for you. You look so pale, yet there is beauty in your paleness."

"Oh, I feel better now. I never had such a disagreeable feeling as that. But it has gone. And can thee think it right, after such a promise to him, to encourage thee?"

"Oh, fie! I should n't suppose that promise would have such an effect upon you, my dear; for you say it is not the first time, and habit is a second nature."

He

He marries the coquette, having obtained the approval of her mother, who is a matchmaker by nature and wants her daughter to have a wealthy husband and a quick wedding. Tradition tells the sequel of the story of the play, — that the husband was a profligate, that she left him and returned to her father's house, that the profligate died, and she married the sailor-boy.

I have the order book of David Greene, the fashionable tailor of Nantucket from the year 1787 to 1794. I copy a few of his orders, because they give a picture of the customary dress of the people at that time: William Brown is charged for "making a Cloak for Eliza & a Hood with Silk & hooks & eyes. A pair of denim Breeches for thyself & mending thy snuff coloured Coat & 8 buttons for Velvet Breeches & piecing side seams of thy Sagathee Waistcoat & mending a Baze waistcoat & new kneeing a pair of Breeches;" Nathaniel Starbuck, making "a seal skin Waist-coat with leather pockets;" William Hussey, making "a velvet Jacket, and a Cloak

Cloak for thy Daugh' Abigail;" Peter Pol-
lard, "to 9 Buttons & twist for Eliza's
pocket;" Sylvanus Macy, "making Velvet
Breeches with buckram in the knees;" Dr.
Roland Gilson, "making nankeen Breeches
and black Satin Breeches and for 12 large
Deathead buttons on Statute Coat;" Dr.
John Bartlett, "making blue satin Waist-
coat with 8 buttons;" Peter Barney, "mak-
ing buck skin breeches for boy;" Daniel
Starbuck, "making a Suit of Superfine
Broadcloth & repairing & new lining a
pair of Breeches and making a Waistcoat
of cotton denim;" Benjamin Rotch, for
"14 large Basket buttons on satute coat
& 1 doz. large Deathead buttons and a
seating to thy Breeches;" Samuel Rod-
man, "making Velvet jacket & waistcoat
for thy Son Thomas & twilled Velvet
Breeches with 3 large & 4 small ivory
buttons for thyself & a pair of leather
Drawers;" William Macy, "making coat
with 5 pockets & working new set of but-
ton holes to thy Satute Coat & mak-
ing waistcoat & breeches of Florentine;"
Oliver Spencer, "making Velvet Breeches
for

for son Tristram & thread for Tristrams trowsers & Velvet Breeches for thyself & a Great Coat with 14 small & 8 large buttons;" William Rotch, "making a waistcoat of Bengall, setting new breast buttons to frock jacket & making a great coat for Cesar;" William Rotch, Jr., "a Greatcoat with Velvet collar;" Thomas Rotch, "turning thy coat & making 2 pair Drawers;" Simeon Russell, "repairing a dark brown coat, turning Broadcloth coat with hooks & eyes for ye same & turning thy Sagathie waistcoat;" Captain John Cartwright, "a calico jacket & a blue coat;" Seth Cartwright, "making black Satin Breeches, and turning a coat, & making a Cloak for Priscilla." These tailors' orders tell us that there was then, as now, a standard of fashion in clothing to which every one tried to conform.

As the streets of the town were not lighted, the selectmen proposed that householders should set up lanterns if the town would supply oil for their lighting. The proposal did not meet with favor, because sperm oil was considered to be as good as money,

money, and of course it was an extravagant waste to burn money in the street. Those who had barrels of oil stored on the wharves held them in such value that they hired men to watch them, lest a barrel be stolen. I copy from William Rotch's account book: "Paid Wm Peak for watching oil on the wharf 10s. 8d." At one time there was no oil to be had for Brant Point lighthouse; and when, in the year 1785, the selectmen were directed to hire "some person to keep the light-house," they asked the town meeting, "How is Oyl to be provided in the future?" The Point was a cause of constant expense to the town. They built there a "Hedge Fence to prevent the sand blowing off." When northerly winds blew, the sand buried the fence, and the selectmen were at a loss, as they said, "How to secure Brant Point from blowing into the Harbour."

It was not "agreeable to the mind of the towne" to pay direct taxes. In the year 1784, it instructed its representative to the legislature "strictly & positively to bear Testimony against the State Tax;" this
voice

voice was the voice of Quakerism. In the year 1787, it was "voted that no money be raised by tax for this year, but if any be wanted the Town will borrow of William Rotch." In its thriftiness the town refused to send delegates to the convention at Boston in January of that year; and the next year it refused to send a representative to the legislature. When it elected Alexander Gardner "to serve as Representative," it directed that he "do not attend the General Court except when his presence there shall be thought necessary by the selectmen." The town objected to all unnecessary expenses; and when business involving an outlay of money was to be proposed at town meeting, the attendance sometimes numbered three hundred men, of whom the majority were savers rather than spenders of money. In a meeting at which the attendance was small, it was voted "to build piers on the back flats." At the next meeting there was a crowd, and the vote of the previous meeting was reconsidered; then the question about building piers on the back flats was put

—

again in due form, and was "passed in the negative," 250 men voting against it and 43 in its favor.

In the beginning of this century a petition by the town for the removal of Nantucket bar was sent to Congress. It stated that "the whale fishery commenced with vessels from 30 to 50 tons burthen upon the American coast, and so continued until the year 1753, since which the whales have left the coast and we have gone further in pursuit of them; and since the year 1790 we have had to follow them to the Pacific and Indian oceans — voyages of eighteen months to two years, with ships of 200 and 300 tons." The petition said that "the bar will destroy this business;" that it "lies about two miles from the harbor, has had only about nine feet of water over it at full sea, and within a year it has shoaled nearly one foot. We have already sustained considerable loss by our vessels grounding on the bar, and it is with much difficulty and expense that we can get our ships out of the harbor."

The town voted "that Isaac Coffin Esq^r.
be

be the bearer" of this petition to Congress, but the people wanted to know what the cost was to be, before he started; and so they appointed three men "to contract with Isaac Coffin Esq^r. what he shall have for his services in carrying the petition." Then they voted "that Gideon Gardner shall accompany him to assist him, and that the Town shall be at no Expence for his service."

The economically planned petition produced no result. The harbor bar remained, as an obstacle to the commerce of the port, for nearly a hundred years longer, when two jetties, constructed by the United States government, began to deepen, and are still deepening, the sea that flows over Nantucket Bar.

IX

Nantucket's School of Philosophers

It was an insurance office in a brick house that stood near the wharves at the foot of the main street, and is standing there now. It was also a place of resort for learning what news had come from the sea. The news was written in a book lying on the public table, whose title, "Marine Journal," had been carefully drawn with a pen on the outside of its front cover. The book is dated in the years 1804 and 1805. It is a mirror of its times.

The office was open every day in the week. Every morning a secretary wrote in the book the direction of the wind and the character of the weather, as if he were at sea; then he wrote the news of the day, — concerning vessels entering the harbor, vessels departing, vessels anchored "in the Cod of the Bay," vessels passing the island, vessels

vessels ashore, Nantucket ships spoken at sea, the barrels of oil on board them, the disasters that had happened to them.

Turning the leaves of the book, I notice how neatly the items of news are written; how the importance of certain events is indicated by wider spaces between the lines; how the corners of pages had been made thinner by the stamp of brown thumbs. Its paper covers, tattooed with a variety of pen-marks, initial letters of unknown names, reckonings in figures, sketches of a steering-wheel, a compass card, a harpoon, and mazes of thoughtless scrawls, tell me of the dozy hours spent by men who came in to read the book, and to lounge in the office chairs as if resting on their oars, while expecting some waif of news to come ashore, or to be brought by a mail-packet from the continent. After the news had been recorded in the Journal, it was given to the town-crier, who went through the streets publishing it "by sound of the trumpet and the publicque cry."

These records were reminiscent to the
marine

marine philosophers who frequented the office. Some of them had retired from the sea to a quiet life ashore; some were yet sea-rovers, waiting for their ships to be got ready for a cruise; some were heroes of hazardous deeds, having about them that air of authority which comes from a habit of command. When they read in the Journal that the ship *Edward* had arrived from the coast of Peru, reporting the ships with which she spake since she "stowed down her oil and put away for home," and that the ship *Rose*, with teas and silks of Canton, had been heard from homeward bound to Nantucket, the thoughts of these marine philosophers surveyed "the world from China to Peru." And, as they talked over the news, they told of strange voyages of which they had been a large part. And yet they were not adrift from the facts of their present time; for when the Journal reported the arrival of a sloop from Wood's Hole,¹ loaded with
firewood

¹ For more than two hundred years, Wood's Hole was the name of a village and two adjoining harbors of Barnstable County, Massachusetts. In April, 1702, Judge Sewall wrote in
his

firewood for which the master was demanding ten dollars a cord, they had opinions that the price was too high considering the condition of the spermaceti-oil market.

Woven in with the strands of marine news were things belonging to the shore life of the islanders. For example:—

Tuesday, December 25th, 1804. In the morning small wind, westerly, and snow. The President of this Office was hurt by a horse at 9 o'clock this morning. The Faculty consider it not dangerous. Seth Baker has arrived with the Cranberries.

Seth and his cranberries had been expected a day or two sooner; perhaps he was detained at Hyannis by a head wind. As his arrival is noised through the town, housekeeping women are hastening to the wharf,

his diary that he embarked for the island of Martha's Vineyard in "Mr. Robinson's boat at little Wood's hole" (meaning the smaller harbor). In the year 1875, the summer residents of Wood's Hole caused the name to be changed—for peculiar reasons—to Wood's Holl. In May, 1895, the United States Board, which is empowered to decide and fix the proper orthography of geographic names, declared that the proper form of this name is Wood's Hole.

wharf, carrying baskets and pails to be filled with cranberries for their Christmas dinners.

Saturday Feb'y 16th 1805. Wind west by South, snow—arrived Sloop Charles from Bermuda. News of the Sloop Planter coming through woods hole struck a rock & sunk. Arrived Lively Packet with seven Mails & Passengers—from the papers get accounts of Ship John & James spoke Dec 9—Latt 30 South—Long 35. Arrived two wood Sloops, want 10 dollars per Cord for wood and cannot in our opinion get \$8.—At last the captain got \$6.

Monday March 4th. Wind northerly—pleasant weather. Arrived several coasters; the packet with two mails from New Bedford. The Harlequin was off Isle of May Dec. 20th. Congress closes their session this day.

To-day, loungers in the insurance office are discussing the adjourning Congress and Thomas Jefferson, who becomes for a second time the President of the United States. They are saying that the political horizon

horizon is cloudy, for England is claiming a right of search on the high seas, and her frigates are boarding Nantucket ships.

Tuesday April 30th. Fine Spring weather. Wind Southerly. Some small coasters arrived. Sailed the Leander packet in pursuit of the Revenue Cutter which was run away with last night suppos'd to be by a man that came passenger with Silas Coleman in the Leander from Hudson.

After spring had begun to bloom on the island, "small coasters" were arriving daily with various kinds of merchandise for tradesmen, and for the outfit of ships; with grain, hay, salt, firewood, fruit, and vegetables, to be sold. Then, in the busy streets and above the clatter made by mechanics, truckmen, and the town-crier, was heard the shrill call of the huckster: "Har-war-che-e-e! ar-fine-onions — beets — turnips — apples! Har-war-che-e-e! Who buys?" As there was no newspaper on the island, the night-watchman, tramping his rounds, became an advertising herald, announcing with the hours the wares that
are

are to be sold by his customers to-morrow. Hear him: "Twelve o'clock and all is well. Jabez Arey has beans to sell."

Tuesday June 18th. Wind southerly. Arrived schooner Betsy from Cape de Verde, several coasters, and the mail packet from New Bedford with a number of Passengers. This is second Shearing Day.

It is a holiday on Nantucket. The eastern and western flocks of sheep, numbering together nearly ten thousand, were washed in Miacomet Pond on Friday and Saturday of last week, and on Monday and Tuesday of this week they are publicly counted and shorn. When this Marine Journal was written, it was the cruel custom to leave the sheep without a shepherd through the entire year, and without a shelter of any kind, not even so much as that of Jonah's gourd. In the tempestuous winters they were abandoned by their owners to all the severities of cold and hunger, compelled to get their food from a frozen soil, or to starve. During the storms they naturally huddled together
to

to get warmth from each other, and hundreds of them were often crowded into the freezing ocean from a bluff that bounded one side of the common pasture. This treatment of sheep was in painful contrast with the care which flocks received from their owners during the earlier periods of Nantucket.¹

In the summer season the pastoral scene was more pleasing; the large flocks feeding upon the new grass made a conspicuous picture in the landscape. Their companions were golden plovers, whose whistle could be heard all over the commons. If a gunner flushed the birds, they kept within protection of the sheep, winding in and out among them until they were beyond reach of a shot, when away they flew over the sea.

These sheep-shearing holidays, with their feasts and festivities, lasted about forty years longer. Feuds arose between land-owners and sheep-owners; sheep running at large were impounded; lawsuits ensued; the last sheep was driven from the commons;

¹ See page 179.

mons; and the holidays, to which homeward-bound whalers looked forward, hoping to arrive in time to enjoy them, came to an end. Let us return to the Journal.

Thursday, July 4th. Independant Day. Wind Westerly. Dry dusty hot weather. Sailed Maria packet for New Bedford and returned, was gone about 13 hours. Brought a mail. Arrived a schooner from Mystic with Hats, Cotton and tar.

There are no sounds of fire-crackers in the Journal, and no indications that the fourth of July was observed as a holiday on the island.

Now and then a real waif was brought in from the sea. The Journal of Monday, May 20, says:—

Arrived ship Eliza, Capt Chase, from Patagonia and the Brazils. The following letter was found in a junk bottol taken up about a league to the south of Nomans Land on the 9th of May. The bottol had about 6 oz of lead balls in it, was cork'd & seal'd tight, had a small staff

staff lashed to the neck and a piece of silk handkerchief for a flag on it :—

FRENCH NATIONAL SHIP *SILENE*,
April 10, 1805.

One of his Britanic Majestys subjects confined a prisoner on board this ship embraces this mode of communicating information to his countrymen (being the only means in his power) hoping that it may prove successful. If it should even fall into the hands of our american well wishers they no doubt will make it public — That a valuable Spanish ship with an immense quantity of Specie would leave the Havana about the first of this month. Such a fine prize is certainly worth the attention of any of his Majesty's Ships on this station looking after. The Spanish vessels force is only 16 guns and but indifferently equipt.

THOMAS BURK.

This letter, picked up at sea and brought to Nantucket, is a reminiscence of the empire of the first Napoleon. At its date France and Spain were allied in war against England, a crisis of which was
reached

reached in Lord Nelson's victory at Trafalgar, the 21st of October, 1805. Other reminiscences of the war appear in the Journal's news from Nantucket ships : —

By a letter from Obed Chase, dated August 3d, he informs that he took 38 English Prisoners from the Cape of Good Hope, & for landing them at St. Helena was to have 6000 rix dollars & was to return to the Cape of Good Hope.

Capt Ransom Jones left St. Helena with 200 tons Sperm oil under convoy of ship Calcutta of 64 guns for London. The ship Fox touched at St. Helena from Timor, with 1200 bbls of oil. Capt Shubel Worth died out of the Fox.¹

The Journal makes note of wintry days on Nantucket when the island was swept by gales and was locked in ice; when the moors were covered with snow, the springs were frozen, and there were wrecks along the shore.

Monday Dec^r. 17th. Wind north
west

¹ See page 164.

west cold. Arriv'd Dispatch Packet with a mail & sloop from Oldtown with Oile out of ship Edward 4 months from coast of Peru. Ship Brothers went to sea this day. Had accounts of the Ship Rose which left Canton the 2^d of June Macoa Rhodes the 7th of June & was spoke with 18 days out in the China Seas. Arrived a sloop from Rhode Island with hollow meat, fruit and Vegetables. Afternoon a snow storm.

Sunday December 30th. Wind northwest blowing Strong, considerable Ice in the Harbour. Brig Eliza Capt. Matthew Dole of Newburyport from Martinitico ashore at Low Beach.

Sunday January 6th. the Harbour froze up — wind northwest cold — abundance of Snow.

Tuesday January 8th — the Harbour still froze. a ship is aground between Muskeket & the Vineyard.

During winter seasons the island is often inaccessible for a time. In the winter of 1780, the surrounding ocean was frozen as far away as the eye could reach, and all communication

communication with the continent was cut off for forty days. The island was also blockaded by ice for forty days in the winter of 1837. During the winter of 1857, the mail steamboat was locked in the ice for thirty days, and in February, 1895, the ice blockade lasted nearly three weeks. And yet, sometimes, —

“ When February sun shines cold,
There comes a day when in the air
The wings of winter slow unfold
And show the golden summer there.”

Friday February 1st Wind southwest pleasant and warm for the season. Sailed schooner *Brittania* for St. Thomas and the salt islands.

Monday February 4th. Snow storm. Arrived a *Jabaca* boat from *Pasamaquada* with only one man & one boy on board. Tuesday Feb. 5th. Wind north west verry cold, the harbour full of Ice.

In the spring came home the ship *Rose*, long expected from China. She took a pilot from the south side of the island, and, passing through the west channel, dropped anchor

anchor at the bar, after a voyage of 273 days from Canton, including 80 days from the Cape of Good Hope. Her arrival was an event in which every islander was interested. Having discharged her cargo into lighters outside the bar, she came up to the wharf on the 19th of March to receive an ovation. The ship was built for Paul Gardner by island mechanics. James Cary was her captain; Joseph W. Plasket was her chief mate; Uriah Swain was her supercargo. She was manned by young men of the island, and she was the first ship that had sailed from Nantucket direct to China. I found her name writ large on the cover of the Journal, and I fancied that it was inscribed during the days succeeding her return, when the story of her long adventurous voyage was told at the table in the insurance office. She was fitted again for sea; and the Journal says:—

Sunday October 13th Wind in the morning Southerly with rain, then cleared up and hauled around to the westward. Sailed from the Bar the ship Rose for Canton.

The

The Rose sailed on her second voyage to China, laden with general merchandise, Spanish dollars, and shark fins for Chinese epicures. I may imagine that on the morning of her departure every black cat in the town was put under a tub, according to the popular superstition, so that a head wind should blow and detain the Rose a few days longer. But the trick was unsuccessful; the ship sailed on a fair wind, leaving the Nantucket girls in tears. On a range of sand-hills south of the town stood four large windmills, of which only one is standing now. They were the first landmarks of the island to be discovered from far at sea, and they were the last things that faded from the sight of the Rose as she sailed away from her home.

A traveler who visited Nantucket in the year 1810 speaks of its windmills, ropewalks, and two steeples as prominent objects in the landscape. He says that there are generally fifteen or twenty ships in port, and twice or thrice that number of coasters, "presenting a lively scene as you enter

enter from the sea.”¹ To a traveler landing at the wharf the scene was interesting. All the townspeople who were at leisure have hastened down to learn what the packet has brought, and to scan the strangers who are coming ashore. If one of these has aught to distinguish him above his fellow-passengers, his description is reported from house to house, heads turn to gaze at him as he passes by, and bright eyes reconnoitre him through the window blinds. If he is a young man of affable manners, he will be welcomed by society, and will receive invitations to supper and to ride in a calash, a vehicle peculiar to Nantucket. This invitation expressed the utmost force of island hospitality.

The governor of Massachusetts visited Nantucket in September, 1825, and was honored by what his secretary called “a solemn reception at the Insurance Office.” Here he met the philosophers who made it their place of resort; shipowners and
shipmasters,

¹ In the year 1822, Nantucket possessed 80 ships, 6 brigs, 16 schooners, 59 sloops, 9 ropewalks, 36 candle factories, 7,266 inhabitants, 1,423 families, 911 houses.

shipmasters, farmers and tradesmen, whose labors and savings had contributed to the wealth of the island. The visitors were introduced to men who had never been ashore on the continent of North America, although they had visited South America and the islands of every ocean. They conversed with one, sixty years of age, who had seen no other horizon than that of the island. When the visitors observed that Nantucket, the largest holder of whale oil in the world, was the darkest corner of it at night, they were told that it would be an extravagance to consume, in street lanterns, oil that had been procured for exportation. Oil was the source of the incomes of the inhabitants : if the market price was low, the town could not afford to use it for lighting streets ; if the price was high, the town could not afford to buy it. Thus the Quakers, who had given sombre colors to the town, had also given thrifty manners to the inhabitants. They could say, as said Henry the Fifth of England to his French princess : " We are the makers of manners,

Kate,

Kate, and the liberty that follows our places stops the mouths of all find-faults."

A venerable Quaker, named Micajah Coffin, addressed the visitors in the Latin language, which he had learned from his father Benjamin, who was a famous school-master of Nantucket in the last century. He was now ninety years old, yet of a robust personality ; and, as he rambled about the town, his custom was to heave to, whenever he met a stranger, and hail : " Friend ! My name is Micajah Coffin. What is thine ? "

The governor had come by stage-coaches from Boston, through Plymouth and Sandwich, to Wood's Hole, whence he embarked, with his companions, on the mail-packet sailing at sundown. The travelers were stowed into narrow bunks in the packet's cabin, where they snatched such sleep as was possible until two o'clock the next morning, when a sudden thud and a swashing of waters against the sides of the sloop brought them to , their feet to ask what had happened.

" All right ! " answered the skipper,
shouting

shouting down the companionway, "you jest lie still till morning. We're aground on Nantucket Bar — that's all."

Notwithstanding its harbor bar, the town, containing in its prime nearly ten thousand inhabitants, was in touch with all parts of the world. Every ship that sailed away carried bags filled with letters to Nantucket men and boys who were "pursuing their gigantic game" in seas beyond Cape Horn and beyond the Cape of Good Hope. I copy some letter-bag announcements of the year 1839: —

LETTER-BAGS FOR THE SOUTH SEAS.

Ship Ploughboy, Capt Moses Brown, to sail about the 20th of June. Letter Bag at the store of G. H. Riddle, 71 Main St.

Ship Peru, Capt Joshua Coffin, to sail about 1st of July.

Ship Constitution, Capt Obed Ramsdell, to sail about 1st of July.

Ship Richard Mitchell, Capt. Wm H. Gardner, to sail about 1st July.

Letter

Letter Bags at the store of J. Lawrence & Co.

Once in a while an outward-bound letter-bag was brought back to Nantucket after a long cruise, those to whom its letters were addressed not having been met with on any ocean. Then appeared a public announcement like this, of the year 1839:—

RETURNED LETTERS.

Letters returned by the Ship *Montano* are at the store of Obed Barney.

The town was now a hive of industry, Its streets were busy market-places; the paving-stones and the sand were rutted and stained by a constant travel of trucks loaded with hogsheads of oil and other merchandise, just arrived or just going away. Its five wharves were lined with whaling-ships getting ready to sail, and with merchant vessels loading or discharging cargoes. All day long, coopers, spar-makers, riggers, boat-builders, and sail-makers were at work; ironsmiths were forging harpoons, lances, and knives; cordage factories were turning out every kind

of "standing and running rigging, bolt-rope, wormline, marline, spunyarn, whale lines, or any other article in their line, of a good quality and on favorable terms," as the announcements stated. Only when the Old South bell rang the hour of noon, and the streets were thronged with mechanics going home to dinner, was there a lull in the noises of labor.

At last the tide turned, and the prosperity of Nantucket began to depart. Its sounds of industry became fainter; its wharves fell into decay; its population decreased in number; its marine philosophers drifted away to the unknown sea; and when, in the year 1869, the last whaling-ship sailed from the harbor bar, Silence dropped his mantle on the town.

**This book is a preservation photocopy.
It was produced on Hammermill Laser Print natural white,
a 60 # book weight acid-free archival paper
which meets the requirements of
ANSI/NISO Z39.48-1992 (permanence of paper)**

**Preservation photocopying and binding
by**

**Acme Bookbinding
Charlestown, Massachusetts**



1995

100

100

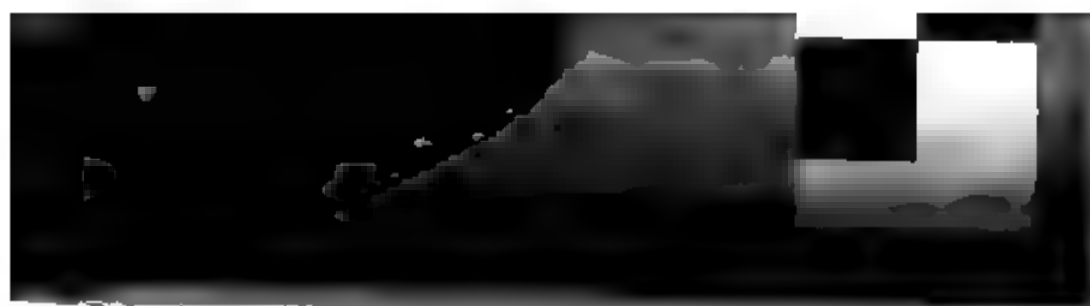
100

100









Keyes Danforth



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES

Pictures of New England
Life in the Olden Times
in Williamstown . . .

BY
JUDGE KEYES DANFORTH

NEW YORK
GAZLAY BROTHERS
1895





US 13524.5

~~US 13524.5~~

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY
FROM
THE BEQUEST OF
EVERT JANSEN WENDELL
1818

COPYRIGHT
KEYES DANFORTH
1895

PREFACE.

When I commenced writing these Reminiscences it was not with any idea of publishing them. But the local editor of the *North Adams Transcript*, seeing the first article, solicited it for publication and I acquiesced ; and a number of the articles have been published in that paper. Some who read them asked me to have the articles republished in book form. They may interest some of the older persons who lived in Williamstown in those olden times and were familiar with the characters, homes, and people described. They may be of interest, also, to some of the graduates of the College.

KEYES DANFORTH.

WILLIAMSTOWN, MASS.,
June 1, 1895.



CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

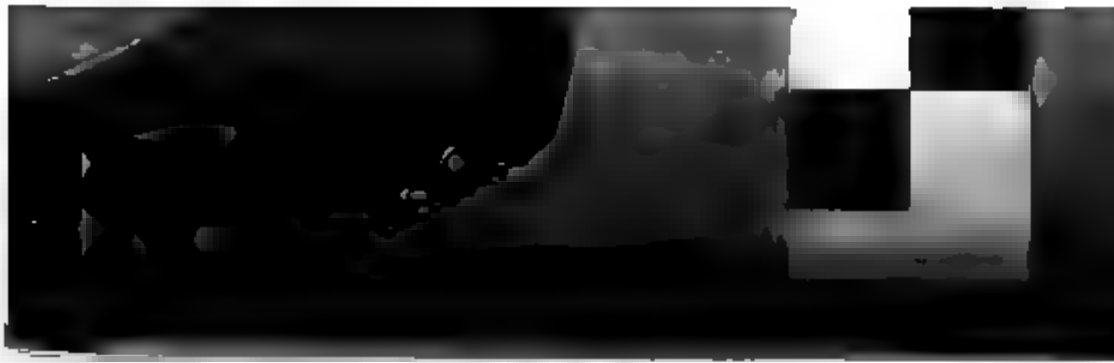
Buxton and its Early Settlers—A Typical Old-time House—Cider and Applejack—A Trip to the Carding Mill—How Families Were Clothed and Shod—The District School—Getting the Cows, 9

CHAPTER II.

What it Cost to Build a House—Some of the Old Houses and Old Families—Carrying Water and Taking Apples for Pay—Starting a Balky Horse—James Waterman's Legacy—Blessing before Lunch, 18

CHAPTER III.

Old Homestead Now All Gone—Some Well Remembered People of the Old Days—A Noted Horseback Rider and How He Fooled the Students—Ebenezer Pratt's Parish—A Remarkable Text, 24



CHAPTER IV.

A Farmer Who Attended School, Went into Business and Got Rich—What He Told His Boys When They Hunted for His Pots of Gold—How Liquor was Obtained from a Temperance Storekeeper—A Memorable Quilting Party, . . . 31

CHAPTER V.

An Old-fashioned Hired Man—Prince Jackson's Happy Life—Farm Crops the Principal Medium of Exchange—Few Money Lenders in Those Days—Social Equality—Husking and Faring Bees—Spelling Contests, 36

CHAPTER VI.

Something in the Line of Genealogy—The Danforth Family Old and Honored—Founded in this Country in 1634—Interesting Fragments of the Family History—Important Positions Held by Various Members—Some Preached and Others Practised, 44

CHAPTER VII.

Another Chapter About Ancestors—The Danforth Family Came to Williamstown in 1775—Joshua, the First Postmaster of Pittsfield, was Appointed by President Washington in 1794, 51

CHAPTER VIII.

Old Times and Modern Times Compared—Characteristics of Keyes Danforth, Born in 1778—A Pack of Dogs and Their "Heavenly Music"—The Hunter and the Minister—Why One Boy Grew Larger than His Brothers, 57

CHAPTER IX.

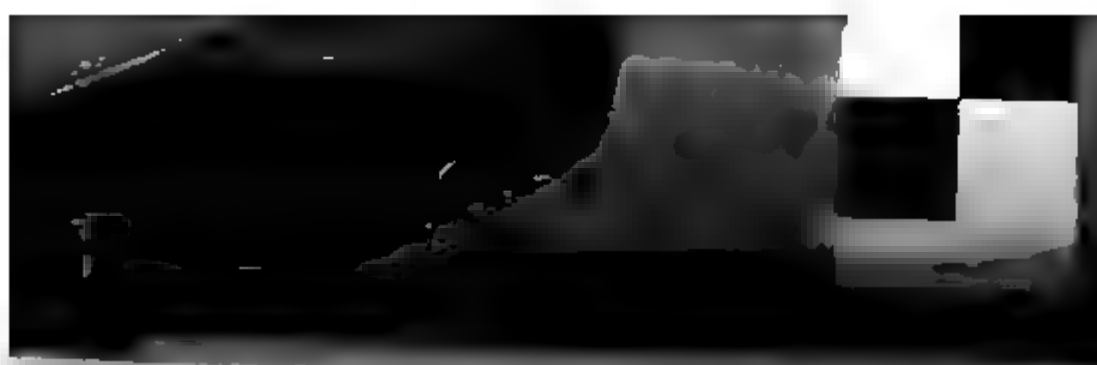
Interesting Facts About the Danforth Family—East Mountain Land that was Bought Cheap and Became Valuable—Personal Characteristics of Some of the Boys—Public Honors that Came to Them—Tricks that George Played in School, . . 64

CHAPTER X.

More About the Danforth Family—Personal Peculiarities of Some of its Members—Success and Prominence Achieved by the Sons—The Daughters Married Able Men—The Late Dr. H. L. Sabin—Coming Down to the Present Day, . 71

CHAPTER XI.

Some of the Old Houses and Their Occupants—Interesting Characters of Former Days—A Burly Blacksmith who was Converted to Temperance and Religion—The Old Mansion House and Some of its Landlords—Various Facts from Memory's Store-house, 81



CHAPTER XII.

The Whitmans and Their Store—A Religious Woman and Her Colored Servant—Effect of Religious Teaching—The House Occupied by President Carter—How D. W. Sloane Happened to Go West—Few Men Now Like Mark and Albert Hopkins—Amasa Shattuck in Church, 92

CHAPTER XIII.

More About Some of the Old Houses and Those Who Occupied Them—The Place Where James Fisk, Father of the Late James Fisk, Jr., Used to Live—The Deacon Foote Place and How its Owner Came Back from California to Die There—Other Recollections, 102

CHAPTER XIV.

A Quick-tempered but a Good-hearted Man—An Old-time Graduation Incident: Roused from a Drunken Stupor to Deliver the Valedictory, a Student Makes a Brilliant Impromptu Effort—Eli Porter and His Peculiarities—A Student Who Knew Everybody, 111

CHAPTER XV.

The Old Kellogg House—Mrs. Benjamin's Prayer-meetings—The Old White Meeting-house on the Hill—Commencement in the Olden Times—The Sabin Place—Glen Avenue, 119

CHAPTER XVI.

The Old Places on South Street—The Hosford House—Drinking Flip and Telling Yarns—The Cummings and Peters Places—The Reverend Wells Gridley—"Potato Hill"—Martin I. Townsend's Long Walk and What Came of It—Mrs. William H. Seward—Stone Hill, 126

CHAPTER XVII.

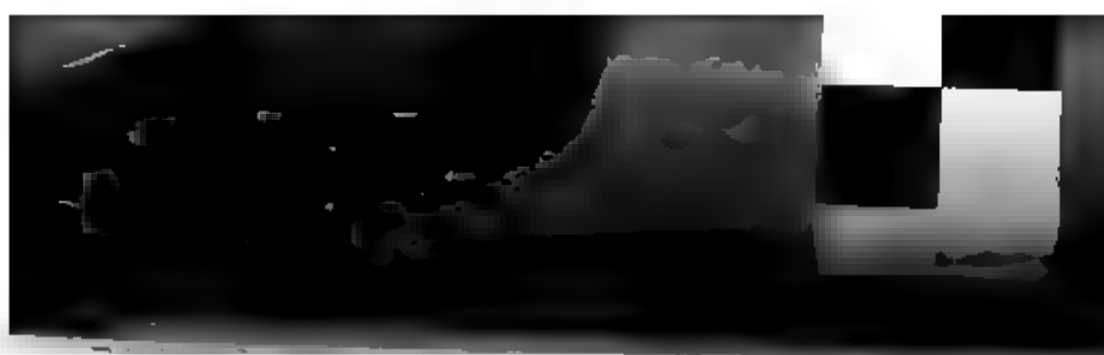
A Few Pages from the History of the Starkweather Family—Mrs. Homer Bartlett and Mrs. John T. Hoffman—The Old Wolcott Place—Moody's Bridge—The Line House—The Famous Sand Springs, 135

CHAPTER XVIII.

Water Street—Small Beer the Only Beverage—Some Old-time Adventists—A Leaf from the History of Mrs. Bradley Martin—The Hubbell Place—Krigger Mill—Hopper Road—Steve. Bacon's Stories—The Townsend Family, 144

CHAPTER XIX.

The White Oaks—Some of its Noted Characters—An Original Hymn—The Buxton Prayer-meetings—Watching with the Sick—Bill Shattuck, Funeral Director—The Late William Pratt—A Temperance Sermon, 157

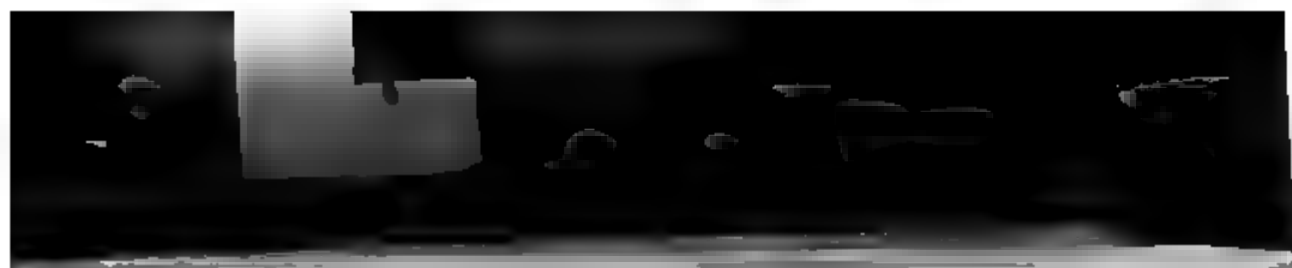


CHAPTER XX.

Main Street—How the Freshmen Hooked Geese—
Hoxsey and the Guerillas—President Griffin—
The College in the Forties—"Chip and Tree
Days"—Students Then and Now—The Society
Club Houses, 166

CHAPTER XXI.

The New Streets and When They Were Opened—
Mission Park and the Haystack Monument—The
New Summer Residences—Mount Pleasant—The
Recent College Buildings—How the College
Treasurer Used to Keep the Funds, . . . 174



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES





BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

CHAPTER I.

BUXTON AND ITS EARLY SETTLERS—A TYPICAL OLD-TIME HOUSE—CIDER AND APPLEJACK—A TRIP TO THE CARDING MILL—HOW FAMILIES WERE CLOTHED AND SHOD—THE DISTRICT SCHOOL—GETTING THE COWS.

Buxton was a famous place to me in my boyhood days, being named for Buxton, of England, I presume, for having many of its rugged qualities and the class of people who settled there. It is said to have been named Buxton by my grandmother.

Many of the first settlers of the town located there. The Danforths, Bulkleys, Tallmages, Fords, Hoxeys, Kilborns and Youngs, settled on neighboring house lots, and most of them had large families. Most of their children were older than myself and I knew but little of them except from tradition. It was the world I lived in and the only one I knew in my young days, and the life and doings of these early days, in which I moved and participated, made a deep impression



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

upon my young mind, and are fresher in it than many things which have occurred within the last year.

Being one of a large family, born in January, 1822, in a one-story house covering some less than one-half acre, situated on the extreme west house lot on Main Street, having seven rooms on the ground floor, with a chimney some eight feet square at the base, with a large brick oven which yielded at Thanksgiving time its wealth of brown bread, suet puddings, chicken pies, and other things too numerous to mention; having fire-places in these rooms, situated around the big chimney, the fire-place in the kitchen being five feet wide, into which we used to pile four-foot logs and wood for light and warmth in the long winter evenings, being occupied with many neighboring men who came to talk over the news of the day and lay plans for the next political campaign (my father being a leading democrat), while I, a boy, made frequent excursions to the cellar to replenish the empty pitcher; for those were days of much cider and apple-jack, but very little drunkenness from the use of the same. The women of the family occupied the sitting room with their mates, and the company indulged in their own domestic employment and neighborly gossip. During the day the men were engaged in the severe labor of the farm (as my father possessed many acres) and the mother and daughters took up their duties of the day, spinning, weaving, and other domestic work,



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

as there were not any factories in those early days, though there was here and there a carding mill and cloth-dressing mill.

I remember when a small boy driving my mother to the South part carding mill, located on the road to New Ashford, operated by William Johnson and Charles Butler, in the building afterward used by James A. Eldridge as a plane factory. We stayed all day, waiting for the rolls to be manufactured from the budget of wool which we brought to the mill. Meanwhile I played around the mill and my mother visited with Mrs. Johnson. When the rolls were brought home they had to be spun and made into cloth by the home-weaver, and stockings by the knitter, for the family use and wear, which kept the mother and daughters of the family busy. There were not any drones in those days; they were days of toil and self-help, still people had their hours and days of recreation and pleasure.

My big brothers had become full-fledged and left the old nest before I was old enough to remember much about them, but there lingered about the old home many of their doings and sayings. We had living with us a lame Swedish sailor called "Broken-Back" Charley, who used to have a glass he carried around at commencement time and let the boys look through at a cent a peep, saying to them they could see the whole world in it. Charley used to cultivate



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

the gardens, feed the pigs and do other light chores about the house. The upper part or chamber of the old house was in one room, the boards of the floor of which did not touch the big chimney, leaving some foot space between the floor and chimney as a protection against fire, as there were not any fire insurance companies in those early days. This space made it a very convenient place for the mother cat to bring up her kittens; the chamber door and kitchen door having scientific cat-holes cut in them for the ingress and egress of the feline occupants. This chamber was occupied by the weaving loom and quilting frames, and our lodging room for the boys and hired men. One of my brothers was quite a young wag, and oftentimes in the middle of the night would call out to old Charley, "What's the number of your room?" and Charley would answer, "Sixteen." The old sailor's couch was near the quilting frames, and as soon as the light of day came into the room he would shake the quilting frames and hallo, "Boys, up, the early bird catches the worm."

In my early boyhood I was permitted to run at large in the street and over broad acres, playing "one old cat," and base ball, (no scientific games or balls hard as a white oak boulder in those days) except when pressed into service to ride the horse to plough out the corn and potatoes. This being somewhat monotonous and sleepy business, I would fall asleep



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

astride of the sheepskin on the horse's back, leaving the horse to his own sweet will, when a sod hurled by the holder of the plow would take me in the back and cause sleep to depart. I also followed the mowers with my rake stale to spread the swathes of the new mown grass and bring the drink to the weary men who swung the scythes. I attended school two months in summer, and three months in winter. How well I remember those youthful days of fun and frolic far back in the past, while attending school in the little red school-house on the bank of the brook at the foot of the hill, taught in the summer time by charming young misses, and in winter by young men from the college. In those days the long winter vacation gave the students an opportunity to earn some few dollars to assist them in their college course, and most of our schools in town and neighboring towns were taught by the students of the college the winter term, when the school-house was filled with large boys and girls of an interesting age, and oftentimes students who did not really need the small reward which the town dealt out to them for teaching, would take a school for the amount of fun they could get out of teaching and boarding around in the different families of the district, adorned with good, bright, healthy country girls, as the families of those days were large and the girls were beauties. The first female teacher I remember was Miss Percy Bridges, afterwards Mrs. Henry



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

Seeley, and the first male teacher was Mason Noble, who was supplying our pulpit when the old church on the hill burned down. The little school-house also served the purpose of a Buxton Church, where Sunday evening meetings were held by Anthony Sanders, with Justin Ford as chorister. Sometimes Professor Albert Hopkins would come up and take charge of the meetings, when the little house would be packed, with a narrow passage left him to reach his chair, when he would look around with those deep-set black eyes of his upon that little hive of human beings, and with the spirit of the Master upon him, would give us such a discourse as could come from none other than him, aroused by the wants of the little compact company around him.

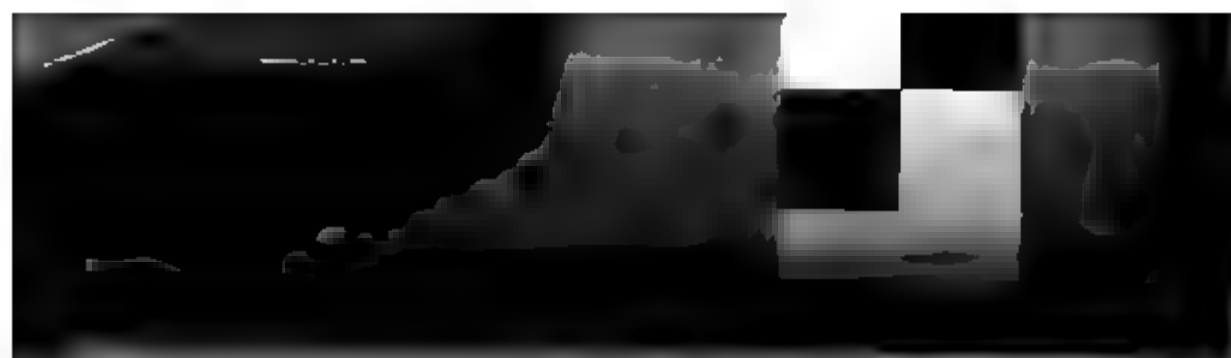
Santa Claus was very poor in those days, and the boys and girls did not find waiting for them in the early dawn of Christmas morning, sleds and skates for winter use. Each boy made his own sled. Not any rippers or double runners gladdened our eyes. The first skates I had, I made the woods and straps and fitted the same to an old pair of skate irons I purchased for six cents, and they were hard looking instruments to glide over the ice on, still the best I had or could procure under the circumstances.

In the fall father would gather in from the tannery sides of upper leather and sole leather, as the farmers used to take the hides they took from the cattle and



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

other beasts they killed to the tannery to be dressed and made into leather for family use, and old Rube Peters would be brought to the house with his bench and kit and shoe up the family for the winter campaign; and when the cloth was made ready, Nancy would come with her goose to make the boys' clothes. I would most always have to go to the last place she worked for the goose. Why it was called a goose I never knew. Nancy never carried any tape measure. (I presume there were none in those days.) She used to take the old Pittsfield *Saw*, (which was the only paper my father took in those days, and which he continued until his death) and cut into strips, and stitching the strips together, would measure me for trousers and coat, (didn't have vests,) commencing at bottom of leg up to knee, then double one over the strip and cut a notch and so on, as she turned a corner. The suit fitted all around and was roomy and good, and I felt good with my new suit of sheep's gray; and when the seat and knees wore through, (as they will on a tearing boy) patches of the same cloth would be put on by the weary and loving mother, lighted by a tallow dip at night, while the tearing boy was asleep, to be ready for him when he awoke the next morning. The patches would not often match in color, as the long exposure of trousers to the elements would fade them much. Now and then a dressmaker would come in and fit out the girls with



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

their go-to-meeting clothes, but their everyday clothes they fitted and made themselves. Those were days of self-help. There was work to do and it was done.

In early spring my old winter shoes were laid aside, and I went barefoot till fall. Sometimes I was afflicted with a stone-bruise on my heel, and would be put to the inconvenience of going tip-toe, which is the sign of a good dancer. Many a time when I drove up the cows from the meadows in the early frosty mornings in the fall, I would start up the cows and stand and warm my feet on the bed of earth which the cows had warmed. During my early boyhood my father kept a dairy of some thirty cows, and it was my duty to go after the cows at night. The pasture was large, extending over the hills, interspersed with much forest and openings here and there and ending at the Prindle orchard. This orchard produced much choice fruit, and, knowing the location of the early and late fruit trees, I would leap over the fence and fill my pockets, boy-like, having no fear of that kind of pilfering or idea it was wrong to pocket a few apples from a large orchard. This orchard was set out by the Prindle brothers many years before, about a mile from their house on the eastern boundary of their farm, and it was always a mystery to me why they located such a fine fruit orchard so far from their dwelling. I presume it was to get a southern exposure, and on land least valuable



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

for farming purposes. William B. Sherman and Robins Bulkley set orchards at the same time, but near their dwellings. These old orchards have mostly disappeared, but now and then an old trunk remains. The Sherman orchard was the boy rogue's pilfering ground, and the hired men from the various farms used to make the mow of fresh mown hay redolent with the fragrance of early harvest apples therein concealed.



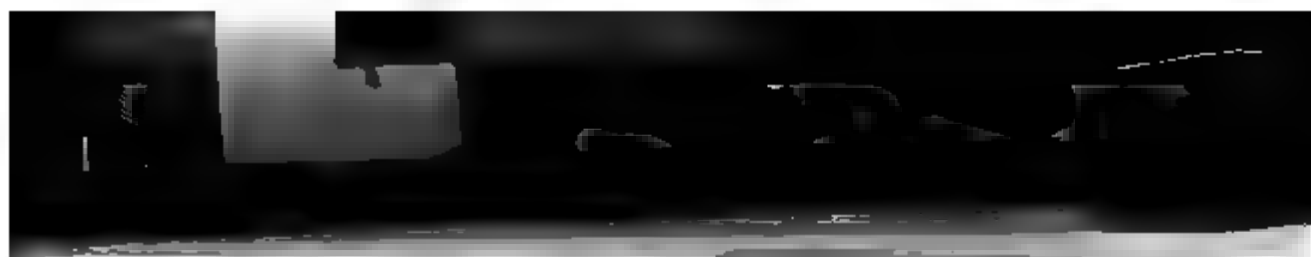


CHAPTER II.

WHAT IT COST TO BUILD A HOUSE—SOME OF THE OLD HOUSES AND OLD FAMILIES—CARRYING WATER AND TAKING APPLES FOR PAY—STARTING A BALKY HORSE—JAMES WATERMAN'S LEGACY—THE BLESSING BEFORE LUNCH.

In the year 1835, my father built a new house on one of the house lots north of Main Street, the family having outgrown the old resting place. He contracted with a man by the name of Atwood to build the same, price \$300 and board of himself and workmen, taking the framing timbers in the rough, hew and frame the same, make all the doors and window sash (as there were not any sash and door factories at that time) and finish the house outside and in as to wood work, my father furnishing the material. Atwood employed some four men, their wages being seventy-five cents per day, and they worked from dawn to dark. The rest of the evening they spent in the street sitting on the logs telling stories, of which the boss had a fund, and it was great fun for me, a boy, to listen to them.

That fall we abandoned the old house as a home and settled in the new, and the old house with part of the farm was rented, and, not being kept in proper repair, it became much run down, and at my father's



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

death, when it came into my hands, thinking it would be expensive to repair the old home, and having to practice economy in those days, I concluded it would be more economical to move the house out by the barn for a storehouse and erect a new front, which I did some years ago the barn took fire and the old house went up in flames and smoke, and the shelter of my early boyhood was no more.

How many times in these days of romance and love of old places and things, have I regretted not repairing the old house and allowing it to stand on its old foundations, a monument to these olden times, as it must have been among the oldest houses in town, as this was a portion of the town first settled, judging from peculiar architecture of the houses built in that part of the town. One stood on the knoll on the west side of the road nearly opposite the new Buxton school-house, in which Thomas F. Hoxsey lived when he came to town, and until he built the house on the hill now occupied by L. C. Torrey. The first family I remember occupying this house was John Pettit's. Mrs. Pettit was a woman of odd speech and full of fun, and I used to go there to hear her talk, and hunt eggs in the old half-underground kitchen, which, having been abandoned as a living room, was occupied by the hens laying the luck eggs. Afterwards Reuben Peters occupied it. I used to go there to get my shoes mended. He had a son we used



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

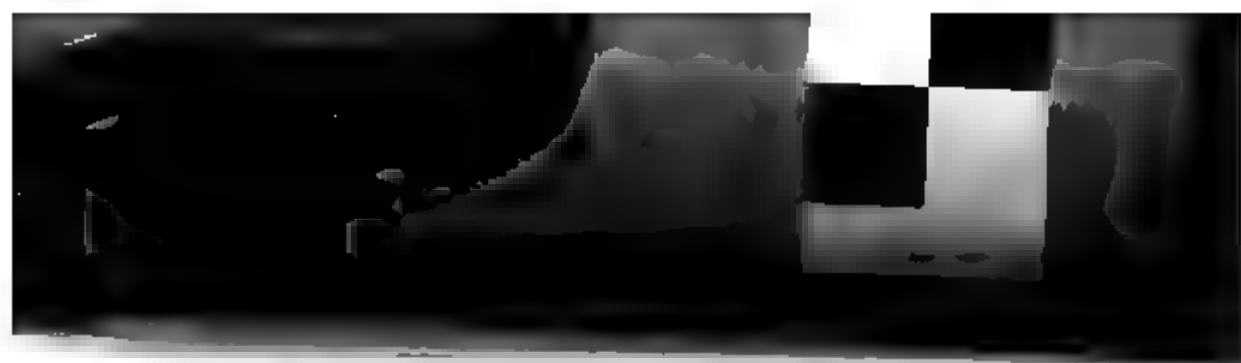
to call "Buck" Peters, who played the drum, and I have marched with other boys more than a thousand miles, all told, after "Buck" and his drum, moonlight evenings. There were four more such houses as my old home in the neighborhood. But one is now standing, known as the Wheldon house. They must have been built before or soon after the Revolution, as my grandfather purchased the farm with the buildings thereon in 1800, and he lived on the farm some years before. The period before this was of different architecture, being one story, narrow and long, door in the centre, opening into an entry-way with rooms each side. They were called regulation houses. There were five in Buxton district, now all gone. One stood where the wing of my farm-house stands. In my boyhood it was occupied by old Mrs. Taylor, who colored ribbons and cloth for the girls. She had two boys older than myself, and I found very convenient to spend some of my evenings there, and I have brought many a pail of water for her from the spring under the hill, and received a large red apple from her in pay. The trunk of the old apple tree stands on the bank now. One house stood on the south side of Main Street at the brow of the little hill. Another was the old Kilborn house on the bank of Hemlock brook, since remodeled by Barney Manion. Another stood on the north side of the road in Charityville on the west side of the brook, owned



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

and occupied in early days by Rube Peters, purchased by the late Ned Reagen, and he, fearing the brook when on a rampage might carry him off, moved it west and set up and remodeled it. The other was the old Younger house, which stood on the hill just west of where the Tom Bridgeman home now stands. Another little old house which has disappeared stood near, and east of the Root house on a clay bank where the road to Pownal runs. It was occupied by Major Hawley, a little, white haired old man, who walked with a cane, with his little fingers sticking out. He was an English soldier of the war of 1812, who deserted while on their way through the county at the close of the war. Another of the deserters, Hugh Cain, stopped in Williamstown. He at one time in my younger days occupied a part of our old homestead. He was the father of William Cain, called "Bill" Cain. The house on the Rocks, in Main Street, at one time was occupied by a family by name of Swan. Mrs. Swan was a tall, black-eyed woman, with some beautiful black-eyed daughters. (my mother said.) One of these daughters was the mother of B. F. Mather, who, at his death, was the oldest merchant of Berkshire county.

Bissill Sherman had quite an orchard on his land south of this house, and Bradock Meech used to trim the orchard for wood and limbs. One day Bradock had his one-horse lumber wagon loaded with limbs,



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

and himself on top of the load, when his horse refused to draw. I, a boy, happening along, tried to start the horse, but no go. Finally I said to the old man that I had been told that if you would put a chestnut burr under a balky horse's tail he would draw. He said: "Dum him, try him." There being a little chestnut tree close at hand, I picked a burr and, raising the old horse's tail, I put the burr under. The old horse clapped down his tail and started upon a run, and I started on the run for home, looking around to see how the running horse was making it. I saw Braddock going one way and the brush the other, and the horse making his 2.40, but he was stopped and no damage was done.

Some twelve years ago when James Waterman ran the stage and express to and from the depot, one winter day I boarded his sleigh at the depot to ride up to the village, when I spied in the sleigh a two-gallon jug which had come from Troy by express, and a tag hanging from the handle with Braddock Meech's name. I said to Jim, "How is this; Braddock has been dead more than forty years?" His answer was: "I used to court his daughter Lucy when a boy, and this is my legacy."

In 1834, Col. William Waterman and my father took a contract of the town to rebuild the Noble bridge, which the floods had taken off that spring. It stood where the iron bridge now stands, near the



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

depot, and all the boys and hired men of the two families worked on the bridge in the autumn and one had plenty of work and fun. Jim and I would start just before lunch-time across the Cole pasture, through thistle beds up to our waists, barefoot, into the backpath of Dr. Samuel Smith's orchard, fill our pockets with nice ripe apples, and return. When ready to sit down to our lunch, if our fathers were not present, Jim would ask one of Deacon James Young's blessings and we would fall to.

CHAPTER III.

OLD HOMESTEAD NOW ALL GONE—SOME WELL REMEMBERED PEOPLE OF THE OLD DAYS—A NOTED HORSEBACK RIDER AND HOW HE FOOLED THE STUDENTS—EBENEZER PRATT'S PARISH—A REMARKABLE TEXT.

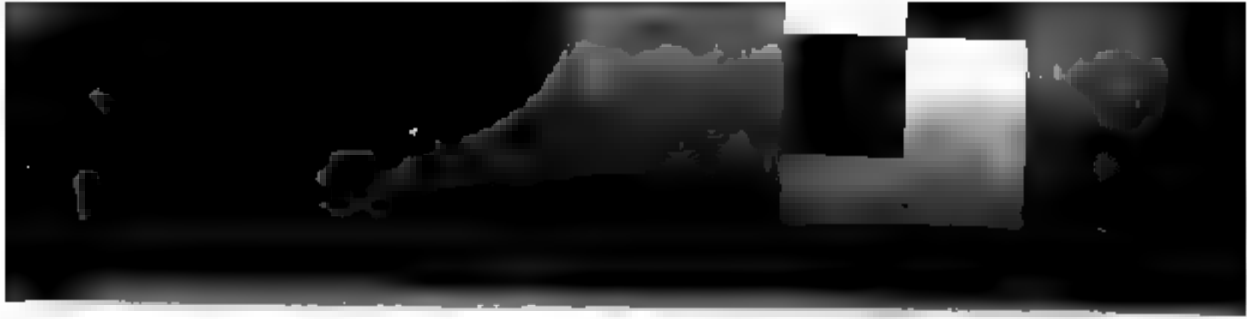
Robins Bulkley, the father of the late Judge John Bulkley, owned and lived on farm where the late Roswell Meacham lived. His family consisted of two boys and a number of beautiful girls, who in their young days made their home a pleasant resort for the young people of the neighborhood and village. The next house west, now the house of Col. A. L. Hopkins' farmer, known as the Josiah Tallimage farm, was the home of Mrs. Jeremiah H. Hosford in her young days, and was occupied in my very early boyhood by Anthony Sanders, who kept the town-poor, and whose family I will speak of later. Justin Ford lived in the next house west, owned and occupied by his father, Deacon Ford, before him, and since remodeled by Col. Hopkins, and occupied as his Buxton home. I have a good reason for remembering this old house, for when very young the boys of the neighborhood were playing about the house one moonlight night and we had a race from the house



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

below up to the Ford house. Being tired, I sat down on a log, when one of the boys took up the ax and struck the log, and the ax glanced and split my ear open. We were frightened at the flow of blood. They took me into the kitchen of the house, and there being a company of young people there that evening, they poured out of the parlor into the kitchen, and it so happened that one of my older brothers was of the company. He took me home and placed me astride of a horse behind him and landed me in Dr. Emmons' office, who took a couple of stitches in my ear and put on some sticking plaster and sent me home. I still carry the mark. The most immediate advantage it proved to me was the school-teacher dared not box my ears for some months.

Amasa Bridges' house stood across the ravine on a little knoll just north of Hopkins' reservoir. His family consisted of bright, witty daughters, two of whom were my teachers in the little Duxton school-house at different times. Ann, the younger, was a fountain of wit and fun, good company and welcomed into every family in the neighborhood. I think she is still living in Ohio. She was here a few years ago visiting her sister, Mrs. Knowlton. I took her on a drive up round the scenes of her early childhood, but she was very quiet. All fun had departed from her, forced out by the hardships of life or by the thoughts of the destruction of her early home, as the house



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

and all were gone. Even the old blacksmith shop which stood on the opposite side of the road, where I had been many a time to get my father's horses shod, was gone also.

The next house as you go up Northwest hill in my very early boyhood was owned and occupied by old Nathaniel Chamberlin, the father of Ralph and Emory Chamberlin, and grandfather of the late Nathaniel Chamberlin, who for many years owned and occupied this place. Tradition says the old Nathaniel was a noted horseback rider, and had a white horse he had educated to take short gallops and stop suddenly. The street walk used to pass through the center of old West College, with doors that closed each side. Old Nat was around the college one day on his white horse when some of the students bet him a sum of money that he couldn't ride his horse through the college. They had placed a student at the farther door to close it and trap the old man and horse when well in. The old gent smelt a rat and would start his horse on the gallop for the door and would stop suddenly at the steps. After doing this several times, throwing the boys off their guard, he started the old gray horse and went through the building so quickly that the boys could not close the doors and trap him.

The next house as you go up the hill was owned and occupied by Jacob Brown, (known as "By

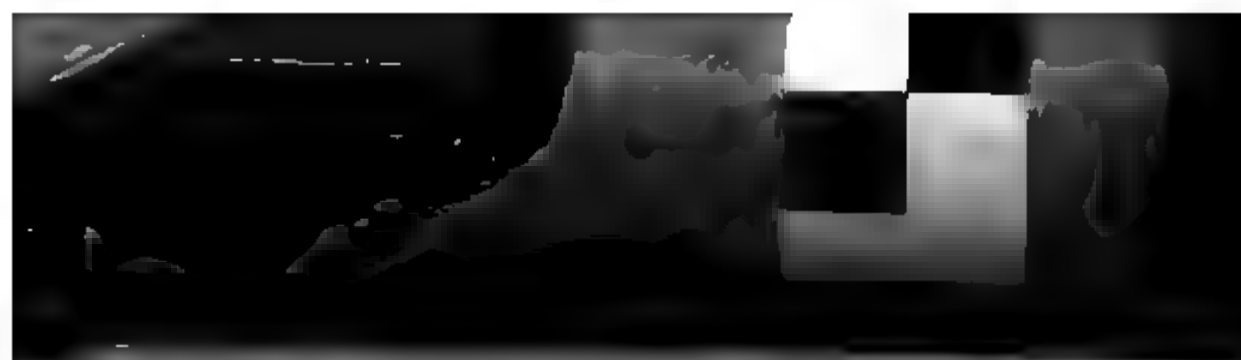


BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

Jolly.") He was a very early riser, but Lucinda, his wife, did not relish early rising, preferring sleep. When "By Jolly" used to call out, "Lucinda, do get up," she would answer, "Brown, I shall get up when I get ready," and Brown would answer, "I dare say you will." Brown was subject to fits of depression. One morning he got up at three o'clock and said "Lucinda, I've got a rope and I'm going to the barn to hang myself." Lucinda replied, "Brown, if you want any help, call on me," then turned over in her bed and took another nap, having heard this threat so often that it made no impression upon her.

The next house and farm was Thomas Carpenter's, and out in the lot north was a house once occupied by Bailey. This house has disappeared.

To the north, down the road towards Pownal, now discontinued, lived Asa Russell, who had two beautiful black-eyed daughters. One of them became the wife of Sanford Blackinton, and was the mother of William Blackinton and his sister, Mrs. Pomeroy. The other married John Mills of South Williamstown, and in her widowhood lived with her two daughters in a little house on Main Street, east of The Greylock, owned by the Bullock estate. Though he lived over the line in Pownal the family attended church in Williamstown. Further up on the hill was the house and farm of Emory Chamberlin, who had



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

a large family. The girls were bright and handsome. The eldest, Mary, taught the Buxton school in my boyhood days. She was a beautiful girl, was greatly admired by Judge Bulkley in his young days, but she married his cousin, A. Bulkley, went west and died young. After Chamberlin moved into the village some of the younger girls of the family, with their brothers, used to carry on the farm on the hill, and we young people used to have a jolly time at their hill home. A little further on lived Ralph Chamberlin, brother of Emory. He had a large family, who were scattered after his death. Just west of this house stands the oldest school-house in town, and it is the only old original school-house now standing, the exterior of which has never been changed. My elder brothers used to attend school in this little house when boys, there being no school-house in Buxton then. Anthony Sanders taught school in this house some seventy-four years ago, when he first came from Rhode Island.

At the foot of West Mountain is an old cellar hole where in my day stood an old house which was said to have been occupied in the early period of the settlement of that part of the town by old Mr. Marks. As you journey on down the west road to the Pownal line, you find a house on the east side of the road which was many years ago occupied by old Mr. Bixby, who had a family of two sons and two



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

daughters. The daughters married graduates of the college and are both dead. Warren Bixby of North Adams is one of the sons.

On the opposite side of the highway lived Samuel Tyler, having a family of one son and five daughters, all pretty, bright, accomplished girls. The eldest married B. F. Mather, and became the mother of many bright children. The next daughter, Jannie, married S. Safford of Philadelphia, who died a few years after their marriage, and left her with two little boys. She was in my family much, being a very intimate friend of my wife, Anna, and I saw much of her. She was very handsome, and I think she had the most beautiful and unselfish character of any woman I ever knew. One of her sons died in early manhood ; the other is Arthur Safford of Adams.

Eli Tyler, the brother of Samuel, lived a little north of his brother on a small farm. He was a feeble man, raised a large family and died in the old home. The family are all dead, and the house is gone. Journey west and we come to Moon Hollow, where lived old Jacob Moon, from whom all the Williamstown Moons descended. In this neighborhood was the preaching parish of Ebenezer Pratt, father of the orator, Bill Pratt, when he first came to town. In one of his sermons he announced to his hearers that they would find his text in the " Twoth verse of the twoth chapter of Regular Frastees," and at the close of the meeting



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

he gave out notice that "there would be a meeting in that place one week from that night if the Lord was willing, and in two weeks whither or no." Most of the people of the Northwest hill were regular churchgoers, and the string of wagons coming down the hill Sunday morning resembled a Catholic funeral procession in length.

On my father's mountain farm was a house occupied at one time by Hiram Richards. His wife and mother had a tea-party of the women of the neighborhood, but did not invite Hiram to take tea with them. Hiram sat in the other room, moody and cross at the slight to him, and coming to the conclusion that there was no help for him, with a loud voice said : "I wish the Almighty would come into that room and split that table from rim to rim, so there by——!"

Further up on the very top of the mountain, just on the Massachusetts line, lived old Mr. Bailey, who had one son named Tyler Bailey, who cultivated all the land he wished on the Van Rensselaer patent without money or price. Further south, on the same ridge many years ago lived to a good old age, James Smith, claiming all the mountain top, but died owning none. All these houses are gone and nothing but the holes in the earth and a few stones remain to show the chance traveller where they stood.

CHAPTER IV.

A FARMER WHO ATTENDED SCHOOL, WENT INTO BUSINESS AND GOT RICH—WHAT HE TOLD HIS BOYS WHEN THEY HUNTED FOR HIS POTS OF GOLD—HOW LIQUOR WAS OBTAINED FROM A TEMPERANCE STORE-KEEPER—A MEMORABLE QUILTING PARTY.

Further west towards Petersburg Mountain, William B. Sherman, a man of strong will and good mind, located on what is known as the "red house" farm, living in a log house with his wife under the hill south of the present house. He attended school in the winter season, where he learned to read, write and figure, cultivating his farm in pleasant weather and making baskets rainy days. He built the red house now occupied by Newel Torrey. Soon afterward he moved into the village and went into mercantile business and made much money, which he invested in real estate. He became a large land owner and a man of much wealth, but most of his sons became dissipated, worthless men. He had a farm for every son, and put his sons on them, but they made poor farmers. In their younger days the old man discovered his sons digging in his garden. He asked them what they were after and they said, "We are trying to find your pots of buried gold." "Good God,



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

boys," he said, "keep digging about eight inches deep all your lives and you will find them," but they did not follow his advice, and never found any gold. In his change of business he accumulated wealth, to the detriment of most of his sons.

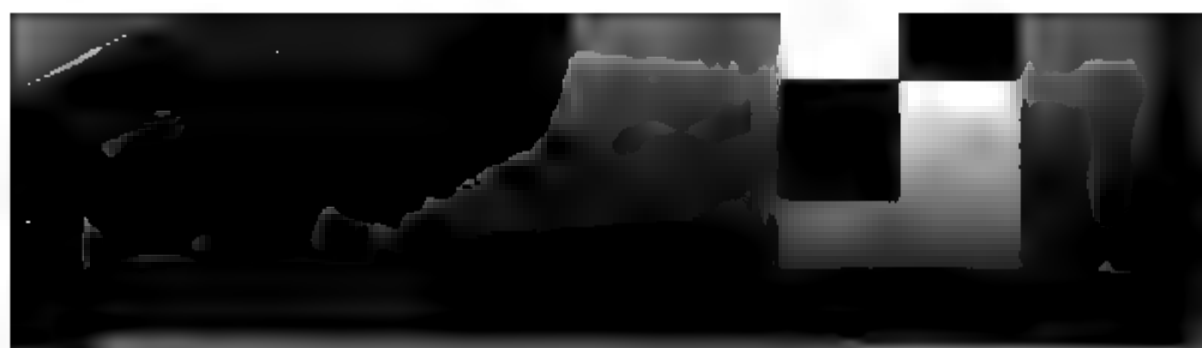
The first person I remember occupying the place was Thomas Stewart, who married the daughter of Solomon Prindle. He died there, and after his death his family was scattered. Asa Russell occupied it afterward with his large family, and Ray Jones lived there.

The next house up through the woods was occupied by Sackney Smedley. Then comes the house now owned by Dennis Donahue. In my young days it was owned by the Whitmans, and occupied by Elijah Lamb. Samuel Fowler, a young man of genius and wit, worked for him. The Whitmans in the early days of trade sold liquor, but when the temperance question began to be agitated they stopped. The question being discussed on the hill, Sam bet Lamb a dollar he could get some liquor at the store. He mounted a horse with a jug and started him on the run, throwing off his coat, vest and hat on the way, and brought up before the store in his shirt sleeves and hatless, and wanted some liquor quick, saying, "Lamb has got injured." They got him the liquor, he took a drink, bid them good day and started for the hill, having won the bet and got a drink.



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

The Whitmans sold this farm to Albert Williams, whose wife was the daughter of David Foster. In my youth, when the Williamstown Academy was flourishing, many of the young people attended, Williams' daughter among them. She invited the girls of the school to come up to her home to a quilting a certain afternoon, and the girls invited the boys to accompany them. We all concluded to cut school and go. Waterman had a horse and buggy for the use of himself and sister between school and their Bee Hill home, and John took into his buggy three girls and started for the quilting. The rest of the girls and boys marched to Birch Hill. I, with James Hosford, went across lots to avoid going by my house. When we reached the house we found all the neighbors there quilting. The daughter had not told her mother she had invited the girls to come up. We took possession of the upper room and made things lively. When our girls got a chance to do service on the quilt the boys continued their circus in the upper room. James W. walked like Aaron Ballou and looked for the eagle. Mrs. Williams would come up when we became too noisy and box our ears. The girls were treated to supper, but the boys were turned away empty, which served them right, as they were not invited and had no business there. About dusk we commenced our journey homeward. Waterman, Hosford and myself had each a jolly girl for company,



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

and we had a pleasant, never-to-be-forgotten stroll home with them. Many times I have thought of that truant excursion. The three young (now old) men are still alive. The girls were all married in time, but none of them to these men.

North of this house and in the lot lived Orin Welch with a large family, some of whom would most always be sick in the winter and the young folks of the district would have to go up and watch with them. Sanders and I were called one cold winter night to watch with one of the sick boys. We took with us a lunch, doughnuts and mince pie, and left them out-doors, as the boy was sick with consumption and there was a bed-ridden daughter in the room of the watchers. All the family would sit up till midnight. The old woman took snuff, walked the floor, drew the snuff across her upper lip, which had some length of beard, and murmured: "Elijah sick, Maria is bed-ridden and Orin expects to be confined in February." It was a bitter cold night, the wind howled and the snow flew around the house. We found our lunch frozen and buried in the snow when we went for it and were under the necessity of fasting till morning.

Further on was a house known as the Porter place, now owned by Dennis Donahue. Further west was a house and sixty-acre lot owned and occupied by Dovee, and to this day it is known as the

BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

Bovee lot. Mrs. Bovee was an ardent, excitable Methodist. They used to hold meetings at her house, when she would get so wrought up she would kiss the brethren and pronounce them holy kisses, which confirmed old Squire Bartlett's opinion. After attending a meeting in the hall over Sherman's store some years ago, when Skeels McMaster hopped around the room on hands and knees talking to the Lord, being asked what he thought about it said, "They were a great deal like buckwheat cakes, best when warm." Mrs. Bovee so infatuated one of the brethren with those kisses that he eloped with her. All three of these last mentioned houses are gone. All were occupied in the olden times by tillers of the soil.

Further up the Petersburg road lived John and Solomon Prindle. Many years ago they sold their farm and started west with ox teams, before the age of railroads. Becoming homesick for the hills of Berkshire, the old farm and the young orchard they had planted there, they returned and purchased the old place back and lived there the remainder of their lives and partook of the fruits of the orchard they planted. Many of the descendants of John live here. The old house burned down some years ago and has been lately replaced by a new one by George Brookman, who owns the place.



CHAPTER V.

AN OLD-FASHIONED HIRED MAN—PRINCE JACKSON'S HAPPY LIFE—FARM CROPS THE PRINCIPAL MEDIUM OF EXCHANGE—FEW MONEY LENDERS IN THOSE DAYS—SOCIAL EQUALITY—HUSKING AND PARING BEES—SPELLING CONTESTS.

There lived at one time in my father's house on the hill, Johnson Holmes, who had two dogs, which were my boyish admiration. I would go up the hill as far as the house and sit on a stump and send the dogs after the cows, and they would bring them down to me, which was a great saving of footwear. Holmes died many years ago, but his wife, Phebe, lived to a good old age, and spent her latter days in an old house which stood on land owned now by Dr. John H. Denison, near where his coachman's house now stands. William Hurley, a tall, spare man, lived in one of the houses on the mountain, and after a hard day's work would help milk the cows, eat supper, and about eight o'clock in the evening would take half a bushel of meal on his back and start for his mountain home, and would be back by six o'clock the next morning ready for work.

Prince Jackson, who was a freed New York State slave, occupied for many years with his wife, Electa, the house on the hill side in Flora's Glen, raised his

BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

corn and potatoes and other vegetables, fatted his pig, drank the purest spring water that gushed out of the hill-side, and New England rum flavored with lemon peel, and lived to the good old age of over eighty years. They used to have darkey dances and enjoyed life to its fullest extent. To listen to the old darkey's laugh was a joy forever.

The farmers in those early days had to build houses on their land for the laborers. My father had six on his land, two on his West Mountain land, two on the hill of the home farm, one where the barn now stands, and one on the sunny side of Flora's Glen, in those days called Malady Hollow, named for an old Scotchman who lived at the head of the Glen. He also had two houses on Main Street. The occupants had their field of corn and potatoes, kept a cow, fatted a pig, had pasture for cow, and were daily laborers on the farm. Their wages were fifty cents per day in planting and hoeing, seventy-five in haying. Many of them had large families, with plenty to eat and drink and clothe them with. Good water came out of the hills to quench their thirst. Cider was nearly as free, and New England rum twenty-five cents per gallon, still the drunkards were few in those days. Corn fifty cents and potatoes twelve cents per bushel.

It took many laborers to carry on a large farm then, as there was not any machinery to lighten



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

labor. The farmers planted and sowed extensively, corn, potatoes, oats, rye, flax and wheat sufficient for their own use. Extensive flouring mills were minus, and they had to depend upon the home grist-mill to grind the wheat, and the flour was not "Process" or "Pillsbury" but was the best we could get, and had a good taste and we throve on it. The land of the hills and valleys was rich and productive. My father used to raise some thousand bushels of corn and the same of oats and potatoes for years. Three hundred bushels of potatoes per acre was a small yield; we took the surplus by the cartload to the starch factory of Stephen Hosford, located a little below Bullock Pond.

In early autumn, cloudy days not being favorable for haying, the boys and hired men were put into the flax field pulling flax, which was discouraging and back-breaking work for the boys. The flax was bound and taken to the barn and the seed beaten out. It had to be spread on the new mown fields to rot, ready for the flax brake in the fall, then swingled to separate the schives from the flax, then hatched to separate the tow from the flax, and make it ready for the little flax wheel on which it was spun ready for the loom, to be woven into sheets and towelling, and the tow into cloth for boys' pants for summer wear, which was strong and lasting, but rather annoying to the flesh for some days when new,



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

as drawers were then unknown. There was no time during the year that my father did not have a hundred bushels of corn in his crib, and when corn was wanted in the village they came up and supplied their wants, and Buxton was called Egypt by the dwellers in the village. There was but little money in circulation in those days, not any bank or bank-accounts to draw from, and grain and other produce from the farm was the only exchange with merchants for goods. The merchants obtained their goods from New York, coming by boat up the Hudson River to Troy, and they were carted from there. They used to employ the farmers to transport their goods from there, which gave them a chance to get a look at the city and the country outside of their town and pay some of their indebtedness to the merchant.

The Whitmans were the early merchants of the town and they had a large trade from the surrounding country, Pownal, Stamford, Adams, etc., and became wealthy as wealth was reckoned in those days. The old store they traded in was connected with their dwelling, and now forms a part of Mrs. Truman Cole's house. About the only money lenders were Ambrose Hall, who built and occupied the George Mills house in South Williamstown, and Henry Shaw of Lanesboro. My father used to obtain money from them to pay for his land purchases. The money was in specie. I heard my



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

father say Hall had it sent to him from New York in silver dollars packed edgewise in a half barrel. Not any millionaires. The people were more equal in this world's goods and socially, and had a good time. Social life among the young was more on an equality than now. The gatherings were few except in the autumn and winter, when huskings, apple paring bees and spelling school contests were numerous. We went from house to house with our paring machines and needles, pared, quartered, cored and strung apples the fore-part of the evening, then partook of a feast of pumpkin-pie and cheese, with sweet cider for a beverage, after which we played "Come, Phelander, let's be a marching," and "Oats, peas, beans and barley grow," then salute the girls and they would return the compliment. We would break up about midnight and commence our homeward march with some nice little girl in a close fitting red hood on one arm.

But the spelling contests were our delight. In the winter evenings we went from district to district, storing away the scholars in a long box sleigh well furnished with straw. Thus we went over the hills and a great way off to conquer the neighboring schools. I had a little sister about ten years old who would spell down the oldest and largest of the scholars, and I took her under my care with us, and we came off victorious every time. I remember



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

going one evening when in my teens to the center district. The old long school-house stood a little south of the old white church on the hill between Dr. H. L. Sabin's and Mrs. Benjamin's places. Old Mr. Boardman purchased it and Dr. Sabin traded with him and gave him a plot of land near where Moses Noel's house stands. It was sold by Dr. Sabin's heirs to L. E. Noyes, and moved west of the road and remodeled by him into a tenement house. I was selected as a leader of one of the sides to choose the contestants for that side, and, of course, my first choice was the girl I wished to sit beside me, and I think I must have been whispering to her or had my thoughts occupied with the question of seeing that young lady home when the teacher put out a word for me to spell, and not getting the correct sound of the word I spelled "courtship," which raised a great laugh on me, in which the teacher joined, but excused me under the circumstances. But the fun of the thing was the word had no sound like the one I spelled. After the close of the school I saw the girl home, and she didn't upbraid me for spelling the wrong word.

Dancing was not popular in those days in Williamstown, very few knew the steps and they were an awkward set of young people, and there being a large class of young men and girls, we conceived the idea of getting up a dancing school for our



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

improvement. Col. William Waterman kept the old tavern at the lower part of the village, and a committee of young men called on the colonel and made arrangements for a hall for the school, and we had a school of twenty-five couples, which was taught by William Hodskins of North Adams. The young people came from the hills and valleys and we had a good social time, learned to dance and appear at our ease. The school was so well conducted that dancing became quite popular and they had another school the following winter, attended by some of the scholars of the former school and many new ones, and the community became satisfied that the school was a good thing and dancing a harmless recreation. Some five matches were made in the school and culminated in happy marriages.

In my very young days I was not permitted to go into the village except Sunday to church, to commencement and to mill. Commencement day of the college was a great day then. It took place in August, and there was great strife among the farmers to finish haying before that day so as to be ready to attend. It was a great day for the boys. All the space back of the old white meeting-house on the hill, down the slope west, was covered with wagons and tents, and was swarming with people from the hills and valleys and neighboring towns. For twenty-five cents, which was about the extent of my

BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

funds, I could purchase ginger-bread, sweet cider and other eatables sufficient for a stomach-ache for two days.

The strict surveillance of the parents over the country boys seemed rather hard, and made them appear rather verdant when they came out, but on looking back over the lives of others I find they were the boys who made men that distanced the village boys. They came up with better constitutions and better habits.

In 1836 Anthony Sanders purchased the Hoxsey farm, which brought a large family of young people to our immediate neighborhood, and a strong friendship sprung up between the two families, which has been lasting. The oldest son was about my age. We fitted for college together, entered the same class and were chums for two years in college, and for four years we traveled the Buxton road together, and when we graduated Sanders studied for the ministry and went as a missionary to Ceylon. In 1866 he returned to this country with five boys. One I took when eight years old, put him through college and the seminary, and in 1880 he was sent out by the Board as one of the pioneer missionaries of the western African field.



CHAPTER VI.

**SOMETHING IN THE LINE OF GENEALOGY—THE
DANFORTH FAMILY OLD AND HONORED—FOUNDED
IN THIS COUNTRY IN 1634—INTERESTING FRAG-
MENTS OF THE FAMILY HISTORY—IMPORTANT
POSITIONS HELD BY VARIOUS MEMBERS—SOME
PREACHED AND OTHERS PRACTISED.**

There is no greater refreshment of the mind, wearied with the noise and worry of the present, than to be carried out from itself into the far away past, and to be able to realize the daily life, participate in the joys and sorrows, and revel in the quaint memories of remote ancestors with a zest proportioned to the dissimilarity of the men and women and the customs and fashions of to-day. Therefore, I do not think it out of place, but rather due to the parents and children who occupied that quaint old house described in the first article of my boyhood reminiscences, to devote some few articles to portraying the lives and characters of them and their
~~ancestors.~~

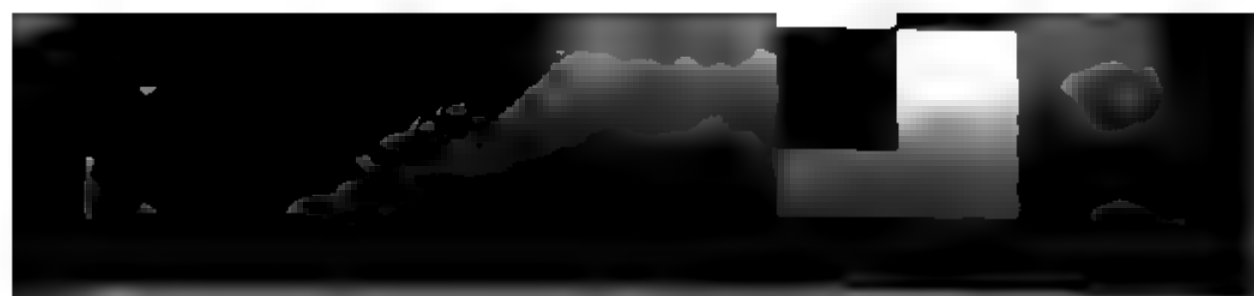
My father, Keyes Danforth, was a son of Jonathan Danforth, who was born in Billerica, Mass., June 14, 1736, of the fourth generation from Nicholas Danforth, who came to this country from Framlingham, England, in 1634, with three sons and three daughters between the ages of six and sixteen, (his

BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

wife having died in England in 1629) and settled in New Towne, now Cambridge, Mass. Nicholas died in April, 1638, only about three years and a half after his arrival. But that time had been actively and usefully filled. When the father laid down his work it was not to be abandoned or neglected. We can well understand that by precept and example he had taught watchfulness and energy to his children. Certain it is that they possessed these qualities.

Of course, care of the household devolved largely upon Elizabeth, the eldest daughter, then in her twentieth year, and her sister Anna, two years younger. But the death of their mother nine years before had long ago made useful their services in the family; and doubtless their training had developed their talents in that direction. And, though in a strange land, they were not among strangers. In eighteen months Elizabeth married Andrew Belcher. Five years later her sister married Matthew Bridge. Her brother Thomas married the same year, and her younger sister, Lydia, married to William Beaman of Saybrook, Conn., one year earlier, in her nineteenth year, had gone there and that was thenceforth her home. There she died at the age of sixty-two. Her name appears as grantee of land bought from Joshua, son of Uncas, an Indian Sachem.

Jonathan, the youngest of the family, was now sixteen years old, a vigorous, active youth, soon to



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

be the pioneer of new settlements and the surveyor of farms, of townships, and of more extended tracts far and near. He was able to take care of himself. His brother Samuel, two years older, was now pursuing his studies in Harvard College.

The Belchers, descendants from Elizabeth Danforth, were staunch loyalists, one of whom was a wealthy and liberal merchant of Boston, who held many offices of trust. One was a Royal Governor, first of Massachusetts and afterwards of New Jersey. Another, of the next generation, was Lieutenant Governor and Chief Justice of Nova Scotia. Another of her descendants was Sampson S. Blower, who was associated with John Adams and Josiah Quincy as counsel for the British soldiers, indicted for murder in the Boston massacre. He was afterwards Chief Justice of Nova Scotia, and reached the great age of one hundred years and seven months.

From these married daughters were descended the Ellerys, Danas, and the Channings, renowned doctors of divinity and medicine, of whom it was said that one preached and the other practised; the Greens, renowned as printers for several generations, (the eldest of whom printed Elliott's Indian Bible of Harvard College, and who in their work were associated with Judge Samuel Danforth of Cambridge, Mather Byles in Boston, and Benjamin Franklin in Philadelphia.) The Bradstreets, Lyndes, Byfields,



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

Russells, Fitches and the Garfields, from the latter of whom descended our martyr president, were also among their descendants.

Thomas Danforth, the eldest son of Nicholas, was a man of much ability. That he possessed the respect of his contemporaries is shown by the many offices to which he was called. That he was a man of energy, of decision, sound judgment and tact is proved by the success with which those trusts were fulfilled. In 1643, at twenty-one years of age, he was admitted freeman, and that year he was married. In 1650 he was treasurer of Harvard College, which office he held for nineteen years, and the historian of the college pays high tribute to his fidelity and good judgment, acknowledging also a valuable gift in his will of lands in Framingham, where at one time he had several thousand acres. For two terms he was deputy (representative) to the General Court, and in 1659 he was chosen one of the assistant councilors of the executive, to which office he was annually elected for twenty years. Then in 1679 until the dissolution of the colonial government in 1686, he was deputy governor, associated with the venerable Governor Bradstreet.

But, though Danforth was only deputy in name, he really exerted the influence belonging to the higher office. During the same period of seven years he held the responsible and difficult position of



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

president of Maine, which had become a province subordinate to Massachusetts. Thither he went in March, 1680, invested with full powers and proclaimed his authority to the assembled freeholders at York, exhibited his commission and established his government.

In the troublous times which preceded the subversion of the charter, Danforth stood forward as the unflinching advocate of the rights of the people. His zeal was rewarded by exclusion from office during the brief administration of Dudley, and the subsequent usurpation by the despotic Andreas. But when the people, impatient of restraint and emboldened by the news of the revolution, were ready to rebel, Danforth seized the opportunity, wrote and sent a despatch to Gov. Andreas, who had retreated to his fort on Fort Hill, saying that he could no longer restrain the people and demanding surrender. The frightened governor, like Mark Scott's coon, came down at once and was by Danforth and his associates marched down King Street, and sent thence to the castle in the harbor, a prisoner.

Danforth and his colleagues were escorted up King Street to the old Court House at its head, and there resumed the official functions from which they had been arbitrarily expelled.

During more than thirty years he was recorder of Middlesex county, and during part of the time its



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

treasurer ; from 1662 to 1679 he was commissioner from Massachusetts to the New England confederacy, which negotiated treaties with the Indians, and from 1690 to 1692 he was Lieutenant Governor of New Hampshire. In 1692 he was chosen Associate Justice of the superior court of Massachusetts, which office he held at the time of his death in 1699. His wife was Mary, daughter of Henry Withington of Dorchester, by whom he had twelve children. His sons died in his lifetime.

Samuel, the second son of Nicholas, in his childhood was dedicated to the ministry and seemed to take kindly to his destiny. He entered Harvard College, and graduated in 1643, being a member of the second class which received the honors of that youthful institution. He served as tutor in the college five years, and in the meantime pursued his studies in divinity. In 1650 he was ordained colleague to John Elliot, pastor of the First Church of Roxbury, whose labors for the red man occupied much of his time. Danforth's wife was the daughter of the famous Mr. Wilson, the first pastor of the Old Church in Boston, and their family consisted of twelve children.

In the church records, under date of November 9, 1674, Elliot writes : "Our reverend pastor, Samuel Danforth, sweetly rests from his labors." His funeral "was attended with great influence," and his remains were laid in Governor Dudley's tomb.



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

The youngest son, Jonathan, was one of the first settlers of Billerica, being then in the twenty-fifth year of his age. In the concise words of the historian of the town, "In view of his long life and many and varied services he might be recognized as the father of the town." His skill as a surveyor gave him employment far and wide. For years he probably surveyed every land grant in Billerica. His descriptions fill two hundred pages in his own very clear and handsome handwriting in the volume of land grants. "Many of his plates are preserved in the state archives," and his surveys extended into the state of New Hampshire. His marriage was first on record, though it seemed to have taken place in Boston, as it is recorded there. He was town clerk in 1665 and 1666, and was selectman and representative. His energy and wisdom made his counsel of value, and his piety shone. He was the life-long and trusted friend of his pastor, Mr. Whiting, who survived him but five months. The house which Danforth built and in which he lived and died, is disappearing as we write, (March, 1880,) to give place to a new one, a good picture of which is presented in the history of Billerica. He was twice married. His first wife was Elizabeth Poulter, daughter of John and Mary, born in Raleigh, Essex County, England, September 1, 1633. Danforth died September 7, 1712.

CHAPTER VII.

ANOTHER CHAPTER ABOUT ANCESTORS—THE DANFORTH FAMILY CAME TO WILLIAMSTOWN IN 1775—JOSHUA, THE FIRST POSTMASTER OF FITTSFIELD, WAS APPOINTED BY PRESIDENT WASHINGTON IN 1794.

My grandfather, Jonathan Danforth, went from Billerica to Western, now Warren, Worcester County, when a young man, settled there and married Lydia Read. Their children were five, two sons and three daughters, viz., Joshua, Jonathan, Dorothy, Lydia and Hannah. After the death of his first wife he married Miriam Cowee of Western. In 1775 he moved with his family to Williamstown, except his eldest son, Joshua, who was in the army, where he remained until the close of the war of the American Revolution. My grandfather served as a minute man at the battle of Bunker Hill with his two sons, Joshua, aged sixteen, and Jonathan, aged fourteen. The children of his second marriage were Cowee, Keyes, William and Clarissa, all born in Williamstown. The first real estate purchased by him, which he occupied, was house lots Nos. 18, 20, 22, 24, and 26, also fifteen acres in the rear of the house lots Nos. 28 and 30. This land he purchased of Benjamin Simonds by deed dated April, 1787, which real



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

estate was purchased by my father, Keyes Danforth, after the death of his father, Jonathan, of the executor and is now owned by the writer. The next real estate he purchased of David Noble by deed dated December, 1800, consisting of 150 acres, on which was located the old house described in the first chapter. My grandfather died in 1802, and my father, Keyes Danforth, bought the interest of the legatees to that property and lived there till he built the house on the north side of Main Street, where he lived the remainder of his life. After his death in 1851, I purchased the farm on the south side of the street, where stood the old house in which I was born, and if farming had been my business I would have kept it. Hoping to keep it in the family name, I sold it in 1856 to my cousin, William Danforth, but he, getting tired of farming, sold it in 1863 to Henry Goodrich, and it is now owned by Vandike Brown of New York, who intends to build next year a fine summer home for himself on the site of the old house of my boyhood. In 1868 I purchased of my brothers and sister the home farm on the north side of Main Street, which I have occupied since 1851.

Joshua Danforth, eldest son of Jonathan, during the Revolutionary War, was located on the Hudson River near West Point. He was a lieutenant and at one time was judge advocate in the army. He

BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

kept a diary which I once had in my possession, and which is now in the hands and keeping of his granddaughter, Mrs. Field of Minneapolis, Minn., in which we find often written by him : "Went over the river last evening to a dance, met Mrs. and Miss So and So and had a good time." One day he wrote as follows : "I am twenty-one years old to-day, and went over the river in the evening to a dance, had a good time," from which I would infer, though in the midst of war, they danced and had a good time. At the close of the war he visited his parental home in Williamstown, settled in Pittsfield, married a daughter of David Noble of Williamstown, held many offices of trust and filled them well ; was appointed postmaster of Pittsfield by President Washington in 1794, the year the office was established. This office he held at the time of his death, January 30, 1837, being the oldest postmaster in term of service in the country. He left a large family of grown-up children, all now dead. His youngest daughter, Frances, died last year in Minneapolis, leaving children and grandchildren.

Jonathan, brother of Joshua, married a daughter of David Johnson of Williamstown, settled in St. Albans, Vt., and lived and died there. The wife of the late Judge and ex-Senator Poland of Vermont was a granddaughter of Jonathan.

Dorothy married Ebenezer Billings of Cambridge,



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

N. Y. Their children were three, one son and two daughters. Danforth Billings, the son, a very talented young man, died when in the seminary preparing for the ministry. I heard my father speak of him as one of nature's noblemen, his manners were so perfect. One of the daughters married Thomas Rice. Their children were two daughters and one son. The youngest daughter, Sophia, married Mr. Hubbard of Cambridge, and died young, leaving one child, who survived the mother but a few years. Mr. Hubbard after the death of Sophia married the eldest daughter, Mary. He was a very active, energetic man, accumulating much property in his lifetime. He was president of the bank at the time of his death, and left his widow with much property to care for. Mrs. Hubbard still lives in and owns her father's homestead. She is an energetic woman of much wealth, owning extensive real estate out west. In my young college days I used often in my vacation to drive up to Cambridge and spend a few days with the family. The other Billings daughter married Mr. Watkins. Some of their children live in Cambridge.

Lydia Danforth married a Mr. Woodward and lived in the state of New York. The mother of the late Vice-President Wheeler was descended from this daughter. Hannah, the youngest daughter, died young in Williamstown.



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

Cowee Danforth, the eldest son of the second wife of Jonathan, married Clarissa, daughter of Colonel Tyler of Williamstown, who lived in a large two story house north of the Jerome house, which was occupied by Cowee Danforth after Tyler's death. The old house is now gone. In former years it was known as the Wolcott place. The new house which Dr. Charles A. Stoddard of New York built last autumn is located on land formerly owned by his great-grandfather, and is a short distance south-west of the old Wolcott house, which has disappeared.

William Danforth, the youngest son of Jonathan, married Miss Noble of Pownal, Vt., and settled in Sodus, Wayne County, N. Y., where he had a large farm. They had a family of two sons and some three or four daughters. One of the sons married, and most of the daughters, but they had no children. I heard him say that "He would rather catch a grandchild than a fox," which fully explained his great desire for a grandchild, as he was a great hunter. These parents died many years ago. The children are dead and the family is extinct.

Clarissa, the youngest daughter of Jonathan, married John Hickox, who built the house and occupied the farm on Bee Hill which John F. Prindle now owns and which he traded with Col. William Waterman for the old Mansion House property, which property then comprised the land north where



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

Prof. Hewitt's and Mrs. Huntton's homes are built, Dr. Bascom's and Mrs. Tenney's property Park Street, and the land now west of Park Street, north of the Whitman and Mather lots, which is now a very valuable property. At that time it was valued at some \$5,000. He moved into the old Mansion House and kept a public house, which wasn't his calling, and he failed and moved to Stafford, N. Y., where these parents died. Their eldest son, Robinson, settled in Syracuse, N. Y., and lived and died there. Two of the daughters married Huxley brothers. One of these brothers graduated at Williams College, and was a minister. He died in the state of Wisconsin, where some of his children live. The other Huxley brother lived on the Huxley homestead in New Marlboro, Mass. I presume some of the children live there now. One of the Hickox daughters married Mr. Hodges of Vermont, who went west many years ago, taking along a large flock of sheep, and went into the sheep husbandry. On their wedding tour they came to my father's house. I have heard nothing about them for years. The rest of the family are scattered through the west and some are in California. The girls were fine looking and became too proud to live on Bee Hill farm, and persuaded their parents to move to the village, and by this move they lost their property.



CHAPTER VIII.

OLD TIMES AND MODERN TIMES COMPARED—CHARACTERISTICS OF KEYES DANFORTH, BORN IN 1778—A PACK OF DOGS AND THEIR "HEAVENLY MUSIC"—THE HUNTER AND THE MINISTER—WHY ONE BOY GREW LARGER THAN HIS BROTHERS.

When we compare our own days, with the hurry of life, the restless, self-conscious activity which is characteristic of it, with the deliberate pace, the quiet and speculative temper of mind, the dignity, and, not least, the reticence which belonged to an earlier generation, by which ours sometimes seems to have been disinherited, even to realize the atmosphere of that day, to appropriate it, if only for a moment, confers upon us a welcome sense of leisure and repose.

In the reminiscences of my boyhood I have endeavored to portray the primitive lives and manners of the people of those early days as I experienced them and as they came down to me from those who were old when I was a boy. My last article was a partial sketch of my grandfather and a large part of his family. The writer's father, Keyes Danforth, was born in Williamstown in 1778, during the Revolution, in the house erected by Col. Benjamin Simonds on house lot No. 3, in which Simonds lived and



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

which he kept open as a public house, and in which the late Dr. H. L. Sabin lived many years the latter part of his life. Within a few years it has been moved by his son, N. H. Sabin, to the extreme west end of Glen Avenue to make room for his beautiful residence erected near the site of the old house. Some few years later my grandfather built and lived in a small one-story house on house lot No. 30, on the brink of the hill back from Main Street, near a spring which gushed out of the hill a few feet below. The cellar hole is now visible but a few feet east of the writer's barn. When he purchased the farm across the street in 1800 and moved there, this old house was moved out near the street and stood a few rods east of my farm house, and was occupied by my uncle Cowee in my early days and was always called the Cowee house thereafter. After my father's death I moved the old house back by the shed for a tool and ben house, and some few years later added another story, and there it stands a shelter for the chickens. For some six years after my father built the house I now occupy, on house lot No. 30, we obtained all the water used at the house from the same spring under the hill until I, a boy, organized a company from the hired men on the place and dug a well, striking a vein of water which fed the spring, which is to this day a well of living water good for man and beast.



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

Keyes Danforth was the second son of Jonathan by his second wife Miriam Cowee, who was of Scotch-Irish descent. He was of stalwart form, and developed into a man of strong mind and will, guided by good common sense. The late Governor Briggs once said to the writer that he had one of the best legal minds he had ever come in contact with, and if he had been educated to the law he would have made a very able lawyer. He was often called into cases of arbitration, and the governor had tried cases before him and had managed legal suits for him, and he found the cases were prepared for him by a logical and legal mind. He should have been educated and taken the profession of the law, but in his younger days he was, I presume, too fond of fun and frolic, as many young men were, to become a student, and lived to regret his misspent hours, till they were too far advanced and he was incumbered with a family. He was well read in statute law and was the poor man's lawyer, to whom they came for advice and aid to relieve them from a tight place. He was very shrewd and had great tact, and was a born leader. He was a strong democrat, and was democratic; he loved the common people and was their friend. As some eminent divine said, "God must love the common people for he has so many more of them." He was a genial companion, fond of a joke, and had a great fund of stories and



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

regaled the company with them well embellished. A man who worked for him for years used to say he had but one desire to live to an old age and that was "That he might tell his children what he did when young." He was fond of hunting, and in those early days the wooded mountains were full of game, large and small. He had some eight or ten dogs—fox hounds, coon hunters, squirrel dogs and gray hounds. When he obtained a young dog he trained him for coons by fastening a coon's foot to a stick, and starting me, a boy, to track it on the ground out into the orchard and hang it up in the tree, and he would start the puppy on the track and tree the foot.

Old Mr. Solomon, who lived in the north part of the town, though older than Danforth, used often to be his companion on his hunting excursions. About him still linger in these latter days many quaint sayings. The baying of dogs after a fox was great music for Solomon. One Sunday morning his dogs started a fox on the hills and were after him with vigor when, stepping to his door he called out to a man who was stopping with him and said to him: "Hark and hear that heavenly music, don't you hear it?" "No," was the answer, "those d——d dogs make such a yelping I can't hear it."

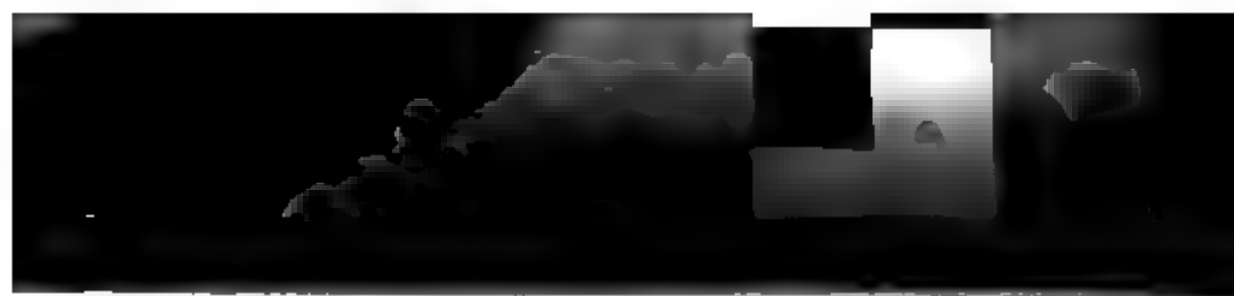
This same Solomon went one morning to Stone Hill hunting, where he had been many a time before. It being a foggy morning, and his dogs failing to



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

start a fox he concluded to go home. Getting bewildered in the fog, he went in the opposite direction and found himself down on the river road to South Williamstown. He said he was "so d——d mad he didn't know his own name." Another story current about him in his hunting expeditions: His dogs ran a fox into a hollow tree, and, hearing some one chopping not far distant, he applied to him for the loan of his ax. The man said "Yes," but kept on chopping. Getting somewhat impatient at the man's delay, he asked him his name, and the man replied that his name was Swift, the minister of the parish. "The devil you are, but you are devilish slow about letting me have that ax," said Solomon. Swift said to him, "You wouldn't cut down a tree for a fox." "Yes, d——n it," replied Solomon, "I would cut down a meeting-house for a fox."

Dr. Emmons liked to hunt and used to go hunting with my father often. The doctor married a daughter of old Mr. Cone, a quiet, eccentric man who was fond of telling stories, which were harmless, as they were mostly about himself or his family. The doctor was somewhat careless, and didn't keep a man to drive him or care for his horse, and Cone used to say that when he cleaned out the stable in the spring he found a number of guns under the manure. Cone said his father's family consisted of five boys, all of them small but one, named Phineas.



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

On being asked what made Phineas so much larger than the other brothers, he said when boys they used to eat bean porridge out of one large dish, all standing round the table. The other boys would keep the beans whirling, and Phineas, being left-handed, would come in the other way and catch the beans, which made him grow.

Danforth was a great admirer of fine horses, and I remember many beautiful horses he raised and owned. I see but few in these latter days which equal them in beauty of form. He had a Kentucky dam and an English blooded horse, from which was descended a race of very beautiful horses. I have known him to have some twenty horses and colts at one time, still most of the team work on the farm was done by oxen, of which he never had less than three yokes at a time. My father died in October, 1851. Very few now living remember him, even in his old age. I will close this article with the following taken from the history of Berkshire county :

" Keyes Danforth, son of Jonathan, was born at Williamstown in 1778. In early life he exhibited many characteristics of his father, bold and fearless in his nature, yet of a quiet and reserved disposition, never seeking a quarrel but ready and quick to resent an affront. Had he enjoyed the facilities for acquiring a classical education he would have made an able lawyer, for as he grew to manhood he developed



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

great mental force and energy of character, but for lack of opportunity to acquire an education his field of usefulness was to a great extent limited. He worked on his father's farm and was sent to school during the winter months. He was a successful farmer, accumulated a fair competence, and in his day was considered a man of fair means. He was a born leader, and during his life was the recognized leader of the democratic party in his locality. Many incidents are related of him as showing the means by which his party attained success. Shortly before election day he would start out with his dog and gun, minus the lock, and sometimes without lock, stock or barrel. He never failed however to bag his game, the results of which were shown on election day. Though in appearance the game would compare favorably with Falstaff's recruits, yet the votes counted all the same. He was elected to the legislature in 1821, and for a number of years thereafter. He was for several years selectman and county commissioner, and during the greater part of his life he held other offices of trust. He was a man of good judgment and clear head, and was frequently called upon to arbitrate differences among his townsmen. He was a genial companion, fond of a joke, and very entertaining in company. Few men ever lived in this community who were better known or more highly respected."



CHAPTER IX.

INTERESTING FACTS ABOUT THE DANFORTH FAMILY
—EAST MOUNTAIN LAND THAT WAS BOUGHT CHEAP
AND BECAME VALUABLE—PERSONAL CHARACTER-
ISTICS OF SOME OF THE BOYS—PUBLIC HONORS
THAT CAME TO THEM—TRICKS THAT GEORGE
PLAYED IN SCHOOL.

In the last chapter I wrote of the father and some things which took place in those early times. The mother and the children who came out of that quaint old house, described in my first chapter, were reserved for future articles. Our dear mother, the angel of the household, who thought, planned and did for us! Her maiden name was Mary Bushnell, of Saybrook, Conn., and when ten years old her father moved to Pownal, Vt., where he had a brother living. In 1800 she was married to Keyes Danforth. Life may hold many a love, but only one mother. Her heart was warm and full, and her temper was sweet and equitable and always kind. She had much wit and was strong in humor. She was slight in her young days and very beautiful, and she carried youth to a good old age, dying in January, 1867, in her eighty-third year. From this union there were eight children, viz: Charles, Bushnell, George, Mary, Hannah, Harriet, Keyes and Helen Augusta.

BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

The eldest son, Charles, was born in 1804. After spending his boyhood on his father's farm he fitted for and entered Williams College in 1822, having among his class-mates Prof. Albert Hopkins and Hon. William Hyde, late of Ware. When he left college he read law in his uncle Asgell Gibb's law office at Ovid, New York. After admission to the bar he settled in LeRoy, Genesee County, entering into law practice in partnership with Samuel Skinner, son of Benjamin Skinner of Williamstown, a graduate of Williams in the class of 1816, was Judge of the Supreme Court one term, was postmaster of LeRoy, and held other minor offices of trust. He married Charity Foster, eldest daughter of Daniel Foster of LeRoy, from which union were born a daughter and son, Helen and Roderick. The daughter married William C. Hart of Troy, New York, who died in Williamstown four years ago, leaving a widow and two children. Roderick married a Miss Ward of LeRoy, located in Cleveland, Ohio, and made much money in the manufacture of burning fluid; lost his fortune in St. Louis, moved to Washington, D. C., and died there, leaving four sons who are said to be fine young men. One of them is a physician in practice in Washington.

Charles, after the death of his wife, went to Washington to live and married a Virginia woman, dying in 1886. He left a widow and a son named Charles.



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

Bushnell Danforth was born in 1806, and grew up a good looking, six-foot, stalwart young man with untiring energy and great zeal in everything in which he engaged. He was useful on the farm; his father kept him at work and did not give him an opportunity to get a liberal education, which he should have had, as he was endowed with good natural talents, and with his push and ambition he would have made his mark in the world. He remained at home on the farm until he was twenty-six years old. When he left, his father gave him much land on the east mountain, which did not cost him much, as he and Nathan Putnam of Adams purchased 1,000 acres in Clarksburg in 1822 for \$200. In 1828 Danforth bought out Putnam, paying him \$200 for his half; but when he gave it to Bushnell it was quite valuable. Bushnell sold much of the south part of the lot to the factory boys, so-called in those days, a company consisting of Sanford Blackinton, Wells & White, doing business those days in the village now called Blackinton. The balance he sold to Caleb Brown. It had by that time become quite valuable and he realized enough from the sale to furnish him with money enough to go west. He located in Mason, Ingham County, Mich. The county being new, he suffered much with the ague, which this new country was full of.

In 1836, he married Elizabeth Foster of Le Roy,



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

New York. A short time after his marriage, he came to Williamstown on a visit with his bride. His old friend, John Bulkley, called on him one morning and they were talking over old times. The bride finally remarked, "Yes, Mr. Bulkley, Bush has told me all about those old times—he has told me everything." "God," said John, "you just let *me* tell a little while and see if he has."

When the capital of the state was moved to Lansing, he was a member of the state senate, and Gov. McClellan, who, by the way, was brother-in-law of our dear old Dr. H. L. Sabin, appointed him superintendent of the erection of the capital buildings, and he moved to Lansing, and purchasing a water privilege there erected flouring mills. In July, 1853, he consigned to me for sale 300 barrels of flour. He visited his old home that year, and, returning to his western home, died the next month at the age of forty-seven. He had a constitution which would have carried him to a good old age, but his ambition, imprudence and the Michigan ague climate in those early days cut short his life and took from us the best hearted of brothers. His was the first death in the family, following father's death. He left a widow with no children.

In 1890 the writer wrote to the clerk of the senate of Michigan to learn what year he was in the senate, and received from him the following letter :



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

"Bushnell Danforth was state senator in 1847 and 1848. By act of the legislature in 1846 the seat of government was moved from Detroit to Lansing. In the volume of Michigan Biographies, published a short time ago, it is stated that Bushnell Danforth was the first past master of Masons, associate county judge in 1838 and 1842, and delegate to the Constitutional Convention of 1850, the convention which framed our present constitution.

"By way of a little curiosity in names that may be interesting to you, there was a member of the house of representatives in 1875 in this state whose name was Danforth Keyes, the reverse of yours."

George was born in 1808, and was the fat boy and wag of the family. When a small boy the district school was kept in one of the rooms of the house now known as the Whelden house, and the master was a man by the name of Townsend, and all the children of the Buxton district attended. The old master was fond of cider. George used to cater to the old man's taste for that beverage, and any complaint made by George about any of the scholars was taken to be true by the master without investigation. Some one of the scholars would make a noise and the master would ask "Who's that?" and George would answer promptly, "It sounds like Ranslear," (Ran's Hoxie), and the master would apply the beech over Ranslear's head and shoulders. The late



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

Judge Buckley, who was one of the scholars in attendance, told the writer that George would get many of the boys whipped during the day and escape himself, when he was the one who made most of the noise which others were chastized for. There must have been a vein of cruelty in him to get pain inflicted on others, and it is difficult to see where the fun came in. He entered Williams College in the class of 1831. At the close of sophomore year he was one of the prize speakers, and was awarded the first prize by the committee. One of his competitors was a son of a man connected with the college, and before the decision of the committee was made public they were persuaded to change and give the prize to the college man's son, and when it leaked out that he had been wronged, George was so angered that he left college, and commenced the study of law with his uncle Gibbs at Ovid, and was his partner after he was admitted to practice; but soon after he went to Ann Arbor, Mich., and practiced his profession there up to his death in 1864. He was very fleshy and was so jolly that every one commenced to laugh when they saw him coming. He married Mary Foster of LeRoy in 1834, (the three brothers married sisters,) was postmaster of Ann Arbor and member of the state senate in 1857. At his death, in 1864, he left a widow and four children, two sons and two daughters. The eldest



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

son, George M., graduated at the University, Ann Arbor, studied law and commenced practice in Detroit, Mich. The eldest daughter, Mary, married Marshall Baxter, a graduate of the University, and settled in Chicago, Ill. This son and daughter are dead. Elizabeth, the other daughter, married Edward Jewett of Buffalo, N. Y., who was elected mayor of Buffalo last November. They have a son and daughter. Daniel F., the other son, is in business in Chicago.

CHAPTER X.

MORE ABOUT THE DANFORTH FAMILY—PERSONAL PECULIARITIES OF SOME OF ITS MEMBERS—SUCCESS AND PROMINENCE ACHIEVED BY THE SONS—THE DAUGHTERS MARRIED ABLE MEN—THE LATE DR. H. L. SABIN—COMING DOWN TO THE PRESENT DAY.

Mary, the eldest daughter of Keyes and Mary, inherited the mind of her father, was very industrious, but did not take kindly to domestic work; was saving, that she might give to others in need, was a frugal wife and just the helpmate for a man careless of his money matters. She used to say every one had to work sometime in their lives, and rejoiced that she did her work when young. She married Abram B. Olin in 1838, a graduate of Williams College in 1835, a tall, athletic young man, with large, piercing black eyes. He read law in Troy, N. Y., and commenced his law practice there, and became a learned and brilliant lawyer, having such men as Judge Buel, Job Pierson, David L. Seymour, Martin I. Townsend and other strong men as his competitors. He was elected a member of Congress from the Troy district four terms, and in his last term, during the war, was chairman of the military committee of the House. At the close of his congressional term he



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

was appointed by President Lincoln Judge of the Supreme Court of Washington, D. C., in 1864, which position he held till a short time before his death in 1879, he having resigned his judgeship a short time before on account of ill health. He left Mary, a widow with no children. She died in 1893. Their burial place is in the little cemetery lot on the hill of the old home farm in Williamstown.

Hannah, the next daughter, was tall and stately, resembled her brother Bushnell in energy, ambition and love of work, was very domestic and took kindly to it, and it is difficult for her to take life easy now. In 1840 she married Joseph White, a graduate of the college in 1836, and one of its trustees from 1848 to the time of his death, November, 1890, and treasurer of the college from 1858 to 1886. He read law in the office of Hon. Martin I. Townsend of Troy, and commenced its practice in Troy as partner of his brother-in-law, Abram B. Olin. In 1848 he left Troy for Lowell, Mass., and came to Williamstown in 1860. He was secretary of the Massachusetts Board of Education twenty-one years, successor of Hon. George Boutwell, and represented the state in both branches of the legislature. He was a fine looking, genteel, cultured man; he loved books, was a great reader and collected one of the best private libraries in the state. He did a good work for the schools of the state. He was a decided party man,

--



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

but not a politician, and would not go into a scramble for office, believing that the office should seek the man, not the man the office. He was sometimes hasty in temper, but kind and gentle as a woman, loved his friends, had a thoughtful, forgiving spirit and was admired by every one who knew him. He left a widow, but no children.

Harriet, the third daughter, was born in 1818, had a good mind and was beautiful, resembling her mother much. She was the pet of the older sisters, and was allowed by them to spend her time in study and reading and they would do her work. She married in 1843, George H. Browne of Providence, R. I., a graduate of Brown University. He read law and became one of the best lawyers in Providence, was a delegate to the convention which nominated Franklin Pierce for president, and was appointed by him United States attorney for the Rhode Island district. In 1860 he was elected to Congress. While in Congress he left his seat and went to Providence and raised a regiment for the war, known as the 12th Rhode Island regiment, of which he was colonel. He was in the battle of Fredericksburg and other battles, was very much beloved by his soldiers, and after the war his regiment had a reunion every year at Rocky Point, on Narragansett Bay. As a guest of Browne at one of the reunions, I witnessed the joyful time the old soldiers had in



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

meeting each other and their colonel. He was a member of both branches of the legislature at various times, was elected Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the state by the legislature, which was Republican, while Browne was a Democrat, which appointment he declined on account of his health. He died very suddenly in 1885. He was a generous, whole-souled man. I read law in his office and was a member of his family, and was admitted to the supreme court bar in Providence. Harriet became very domestic and a fine housekeeper. She died in 1859, leaving a husband and two children, a son and daughter: Keyes Danforth Browne, who married a Miss Burt of Ogden, but now lives in Providence, having quite a large family of children, and Mary, who married J. Maus Schermerhorn, a graduate of Williams College in the class of 1860, now a business man in New York city. Some years after the death of our sister, Browne married Mrs. Lidgerwood of Geneva, Wis., a very fine, lovely woman, who survives him dearly beloved by us all.

These three sisters were educated in the common schools and at Williamstown Academy, located where the Catholic Church now stands, and taught in those early days by Mr. Canning, father of the late E. W. B. Canning of Stockbridge, a graduate of the college in 1834. They all obtained a good education, had good minds and, what is better still,



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

good, strong common sense, which served them well in their young lives. They all married young men with good, strong, cultured minds, self-reliant, with ambition to become men of mark in the world and talents to carry out their plans for the future. They were all poor in this world's goods, but rich in preparation to wage a successful warfare for a place with others in the world's successes. These sisters were brought up with economical ideas and habits, and they were helpmeets to, instead of drags upon, their husbands all their lives.

The fourth son was some years younger than these sisters, and, not having any playmates in the household, "flocked alone," in his boyhood days. Still, he is ready to acknowledge it is fortunate for a boy to have sisters older to counsel and guide him, and any young man who grows up without sisterly influence will find it a missing link all his life. His boyhood has been dwelt upon in former articles; his manhood is not yet finished. In his young days there was a goodly number of young people in town and we had many pleasant times. But when he graduated from college in 1846, he was almost a stranger in his native town, and, being broken in health, was advised by good old Dr. Sabin to give up study for a year and work moderately on the farm. It was the first time that the shadow of the blues settled down upon him. He did work his



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

father's farm, though not with moderation, paid off his debts, had renewed health and money enough left to resume his studies in the spring of 1848 and carry him through his three years' course with the small amount he earned in the meantime. He was admitted by the Supreme Court of Rhode Island to practice in 1850, and on that certificate was admitted to the Berkshire bar in 1851, and opened an office in the lower room of the old academy building, located where the Catholic Church now stands. Let me here record that Dr. H. L. Sabin was a dear, good friend to this young man in his life start, as he was to every young man to the manor born, who was inclined to settle in his native town. He used to say that so many of the young were leaving and the old only were left, with no young men to stay their hands, and it was through his advice and kindness, in addition to the fact that this young man's parents were getting along in years, and all the children had left their old home, which influenced him to open an office here. The doctor was one of the most genial, companionable men I ever knew. We worked together many years in church and town affairs and I knew him well and enjoyed him much. He was the best man for the town, church and college who ever dwelt in this beautiful valley. He was a poor collector. He had an extensive practice, was careless in money matters, but he had a heart large as Block



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

Island. This son was married in September, 1852, to Anna L. Lyon, daughter of Col. James Lyon of Woodstock, Conn., who had a fine, well educated mind, deeply religious, with a strong will and great energy, but a frail constitution. Her ambition and thoughtfulness and care of others were too much for her strength and she died in 1868, in her thirty-fifth year, leaving one son, Bushnell, now postmaster, and treasurer of the Savings Bank, and who was representative from the first Berkshire district to the legislature of 1885, and in 1885 was appointed by President Cleveland postmaster of Williamstown. He took the office from C. R. Taft, he having taken the office from the writer in 1861, who held the office from 1852 to 1861. Bushnell married in 1880, Katherine M. Mather, youngest daughter of the late B. P. Mather. They have one daughter, eleven years old, named Anna Lyon Danforth, after her departed grandmother, a bright little girl and a very dear little one to all the family.

I have to be careful what I write about this fourth son, as he is living and may find fault with my statements, being somewhat in the predicament of old Dr. Emmons, when he wrote to Rev. Williams, once his classmate in college, saying that he was sick and expected to die; if he did he wanted him to preach his funeral sermon. Some few weeks after receiving the note from Emmons, Williams wrote the doctor



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

that he had a little leisure and had written his funeral sermon, and the doctor wrote him to come on and read the sermon to him. Williams did so. He sat down beside the doctor and commenced reading, when the doctor stopped him and began to criticise the sermon. Williams said: "Tut, tut, hold on, doctor, no criticising this; remember you are dead now."

From the time he commenced business it was work with him in his business and office. From 1862 to 1882 he took charge of the college treasurer's office for Joseph White, the treasurer, who was obliged to be in his office in Boston most of the time; served as school committee and town treasurer twenty years and as assessor and selectman at various times; was twice honored by the first Berkshire representative district to seats in the legislature, in 1862 and 1880, was chairman of the committee on county estimates, and in 1880 was on the committee of probate and insolvency. In 1885 he was appointed justice of the police court of Williamstown. In 1869 he married Caroline M. Smith, a graduate of the Albany Female Academy in 1855. She is a model housekeeper, knows how to manage a home, and her greatest contest and trouble is to keep dirt out of the house and her husband dressed up. Not having any children, she keeps a herd of black cats for pets.

Helen Augusta, the youngest daughter of the

BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

family, some years younger than the writer, was the prize child and daughter. She inherited the strong mind and will of the father, and being the youngest, became the pet and controlling spirit of the family. She was educated by her brother-in-law, Joseph White, who carried her through a college course in every study except Greek. She studied German under a noted German teacher at Mrs. Willard's Seminary in Troy, and became so perfected in the language that when the teacher took a vacation of some months abroad, he recommended her to Mrs. Willard to take charge of the German class, and she taught there a year. She was afterwards solicited to take charge of a noted female seminary in the eastern part of the state, but declined. In 1856 she married A. C. Geer of Troy, N. Y., a graduate of Union College, a brainy young man, at the time a law partner of her brother-in-law Olin, and he remained in the practice till Olin was appointed judge of the Supreme Court of Washington, D. C., when he took a position in the Walter A. Wood Mowing and Reaping Machine Co., of Hoosick Falls, N. Y., as their secretary and commercial manager, and the company was a great success under his management. He resigned his office in 1886 and organized the New York Architectural Terra Cotta Co., having their factory at Long Island City, of which his eldest son is president, and which is doing a successful



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

business. He has a nervous, energetic temperament and was one of the very best organizers of business companies I ever knew, and had the push to make the company he had an interest in a success. But he found the business strain too much for his nervous temperament and gave up active business, and purchased Mrs. Olin's house in Washington, which they have occupied for many winters past. Mrs. Geer is vice-president of the National Organization of the Daughters of the American Revolution. They spend their summers in their beautiful home at Hoosick Falls, N. Y. They had three sons. The youngest, Olin White, a bright young man of great promise, died of fever while fitting for college. The eldest, Walter, is in business in New York city, president of the Terra Cotta Co. He married Mary, daughter of the late Orlando B. Potter of New York city. They have three sons, Olin Potter, Walter and Joseph White. Danforth Geer, who has the place his father once occupied in the Wood Company, married Amy Gay, daughter of the late Willard Gay of Troy, treasurer of the Wood Company up to the time of his death. They have one son and two daughters.

CHAPTER XI.

SOME OF THE OLD HOUSES AND THEIR OCCUPANTS
—INTERESTING CHARACTERS OF FORMER DAYS—
A BURLY BLACKSMITH WHO WAS CONVERTED TO
TEMPERANCE AND RELIGION—THE OLD MANSION
HOUSE AND SOME OF ITS LANDLORDS—VARIOUS
FACTS FROM MEMORY'S STORE-HOUSE.

In my last chapter I closed up my boyhood recollections of the Buxton family from the starting point. The last two chapters may seem a little egotistical, and they probably were, but it was no more than just to the family who came out of that quaint old house described in my first chapter. I shall now take up my recollections of the location of the houses in the village and of some of the families who occupied them some sixty years or more ago.

The house standing on house lot No. 12, just west of Hemlock Brook, Dr. Perry says was built and occupied by Dr. Jacob Meack, that he had five daughters, all of them marrying in town, two of them William and Reuben Young of South Williamstown, one John Kilborn, who afterwards occupied the doctor's homestead, and one married a man by name of Younger, who built his house on the north part of house lot No. 12. Of her John R. Bulkley said when she died: "I am glad she is



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

dead, as she knew and would tell the age of every person in town."

The Dr. Meack place was a one-story house with cellar kitchen when John Kilborn owned and occupied it. Within a few years it has been remodeled by Barney Manion, who now owns and occupies the place. Kilborn had a son and daughter, Fred and Marcia. Fred was feeble-minded and had the St. Vitus' dance. I remember his coming to my father's every spring to see the calves. My mother and Mrs. Kilborn were great friends and she always treated Fred to a good lunch. Mrs. Kilborn died some years before her husband's death. He was very deaf for many years the latter part of his life. In his last sickness Marshall Sanders and I were called upon to watch with him. As there were no trained nurses in those early days, the neighbors had to care for the sick. Kilborn had a small boy living with him by the name of Bill Cutler, who would roll himself up in a buffalo robe and camp on the floor, and at the proper time would give the old man his medicine. When he took it, it not being agreeable to the taste, the old man would scold and shake his head and Bill would laugh. Marcia was an old maid and indulged in opium and was flighty, and when she retired we could hear her putting nails over the latch of her door. At the same time we had more reason to fear her than she had us. She lived many



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

years after the death of her father, and after she exhausted the property left her she was cared for by the Congregational Church, of which she was a member. I tried to get her into the Old Ladies' Home in Boston, but it was full of those who had a claim upon it in the eastern part of the state and I didn't succeed. She lived to a good old age.

East of the brook stood a one-story house and a carding and cloth mill a short distance below on the rocks, occupied in my boyhood by Harry Baker, whose wife was the sister of Mrs. J. H. Hosford and a widow when she married Baker, with two beautiful daughters, as I remember, by her former marriage. Thatcher Platt after Baker lived there and ran the mill. His wife was a cousin of H. B. Curtis, a beautiful woman as I remember her. A man by the name of Green, lived and died there. Jasper Adams of North Adams once occupied this house. Arnold Maynard lived and died there and his beautiful family of girls were brought up and married from that house. He remodeled the house some, but it remains for Mrs. Bulkley Wheeler, who purchased the place of Mrs. Maynard, to make the old house one of prepossessing appearance and convenience, standing by the brookside. The old mill long ago disappeared. Maynard when he owned the place built a small house east of this. The first person I remember occupying it was Hibbard, son



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

of Elder Hibbard, and a brother of Mrs. James Bridges. His wife died there and Frances Sanders and I watched one night with her remains while Hibbard slept and snored on a lounge in the same room.

The next building east was James Noble's blacksmith shop, his one-story house standing just east, which was occupied by his father before him. James drank heavily and was beside himself when intoxicated, and would abuse his best friend. I have seen him parade on his old white horse many a time. In 1840 he built a new shop. Being in the Washingtonian times, a reformed drunkard came here to lecture on temperance, and he spent days sitting on the timber Uncle Jim was framing for his shop, trying to persuade him to become a sober man and sign the pledge. He did sign the pledge and soon after united with the Congregational Church, and from that day to the day of his death many years after he was a sober christian man, perfectly honest and kind. After he reformed he put up his shop and raised his house up another story. Some few years after the temperance lecturer came on a visit to Noble with his wife and was entertained by him and his mother and sisters in a sumptuous manner. Being a bachelor, he made a home for his mother and sisters and left quite a little property for his sisters at his death.

The next house, Robert Noble, brother of James,



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

lived in. When the Whitmans built a new store, Robert Noble purchased the old Whitman gambrel-roof store and moved it on to this site and fitted it up for a dwelling, and it now forms the west part of the house of Mrs. Truman Cole. The next house east is the house remodeled by Dr. Belden, now occupied by Mrs. J. H. Hosford and S. B. Kellogg. In my youthful days it was owned and occupied by William Bridges and Deacon Smedley. In 1850, when my classmate Sanders was in the Auburn Theological Seminary preparing for the ministry, having decided to go on a mission, and was casting around for some nice girl to accompany him, he wrote me he was coming east on a little business that must be attended to, but did not tell me his business; but I found out afterwards it was to see a young lady he hoped to persuade to go on a mission. In the meantime Deacon Smedley was traveling through the county and stopped at Peru, where the Rev. Knight was the settled minister, and the minister asked him if he knew a young man by the name of Sanders in Williamstown, and what kind of a young man he was. (It was his daughter Sanders came east to see.) The deacon's answer was one of the best. He said Sanders and young Danforth passed and repassed his house six times a day for four years from the college to their homes and "they never stoned my boys or committed depredations



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

on my fruit trees." In 1851 Sanders and Miss Knight were married, went to the Ceylon mission and their labors in that field ended with their lives.

The next building east on Main Street was a small office located near the sidewalk where the drive enters from Main Street to the Kappa Alpha Lodge, and was occupied by Dr. Sabin and Dr. Samuel Smith for an office. On the site of the Kappa Alpha Lodge stood an old gambrel-roof house built by someone unknown to the writer, about the time the Mrs. Benjamin house was built on the opposite side of the street, being of the same style of architecture. In the fifties H. B. Curtis purchased this house of Arnold Maynard and remodeled the same, and it is the same house improved now occupied by Mrs. Hart on South Street. The next building east which came up to the walk on the south was Starkweather's store, which was occupied by a man by the name of Sutton. He lived in the Benjamin house when he committed suicide. He was the father of the late Mrs. Drake Mills of New York, whose remains were buried in his lot in the old cemetery. After him Henry Brown lived in the gambrel-roof house west of it. He was appointed high sheriff of the county and moved to Pittsfield. Tutor Coffin lived in this house in 1842. The tutor's room was in the fourth story of West College, near Sanders' and my rooms. In those college days



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

morning prayers were held at six o'clock the year round, and from prayers we went to the recitation room. Tutor Coffin used to come to his room in college about five o'clock in the morning and start his fire and then come into our room and warm, and we would thaw out the tutor and he would reciprocate by reading the hard passages in our lessons to us. This store was owned by William Starkweather, who traded many years in it. He lived in a large two-story house on North Street, near where the "White Elephant" house now stands. He owned much land west and north, extending over on the hill where E. M. Jerome's house now stands. Terretts & Bro., from New York city opened a store in this building. The eldest of the brothers was a bachelor and built a house on the lot east of the new Congregational Church. It was rumored that he was to marry a Williamstown girl of much beauty, whose father then owned and occupied what is now the president's house. He got his cage built and arranged for the bird, but the old adage, "a bird in the hand is worth two in the bush," proved true in his case. He didn't catch the bird. The Terretts returned to New York and Prof. Ebenezer Kellogg purchased the house and spent the latter part of his life in it. Prof. John Tatlock purchased the house of the widow and much land north of this house, and moved it back and set it up where the Sigma



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

Phi house stands. He sold to the Sigma Phi Society and they repaired it, and in a few years after sold it to C. R. Taft, who moved it to his lot on South Street, and it is now owned by Mrs. John B. Kellogg. The society built a magnificent club house on the old foundation, which was destroyed by fire January 7, 1894. On that site the society has erected a superb new club house from the materials of the Old Patroon Manor House of Albany.

But to return to the old store where Starkweather traded. There was a story current in the village that he prided himself with a correct knowledge of the different kinds of woods. Todd, a shrewd old colored man who dwelt in the White Oaks, made some basswood ax helves and sold them to Starkweather for walnut helves. After the building ceased to be used as a store it was used for rooms and shops. Hanson, the harness maker, had his shop in this building for some years. The late Thomas Mole worked for Hanson in this shop when he first came to town. George W. Alford had his shop in this building. He built the house east of the Mansion House, now owned by the Bullock estate, and moved from here to Adams. About '52 or '53 Thomas Carpenter left his farm on the Northwest hill, purchased the old store and moved and set it up on one of the house lots west, and it formed the main part of the house that was lately purchased by



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

II. T. Procter of Mrs. J. H. Hosford, which was taken down and the site cleaned up to make room for his palatial house. East and across North Street stood the old Mansion House, which was owned and kept as a public house by various persons at various times. It must have been built about 1780. A man by the name of Putnam was one of the first landlords, followed by Ware & Sylvester and William B. Cooley, who afterwards owned and kept the Berkshire House in Pittsfield many years. William Waterman owned the house and lots and traded it with John Hickox for his Bee Hill farm and kept the house. Many others tried their hand at money-making in this house. The last landlord in the old house was the late A. G. Bailey. The old house burned down in 1870, and in 1873 the present house, now called The Greylock, was erected by a corporation, and is now owned by the estate of the late Col. A. D. Bullock. The next building east was Noah Cook's shop (called Noah's ark) in the upper room of which Noah pounded the last and drew the waxed end and expounded philosophy for and to his customers many years. Laura Waters occupied the lower room some years for a millinery shop. Mahitable Whelden, a tailoress, occupied it some years and measured the boys for their coats and trousers, and sewed and mended for the students. East, and close to Noah's ark, which disappeared some years ago,



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.


stands Dr. Mather's house, which was occupied many years by Mrs. Charles Sabin and her family. She was a daughter of Deacon Taft. The next house east, owned by B. F. Mather, in the forties, was occupied by Harry Johnson, a clerk in B. F. Mather's store. In the fifties it was occupied by the Rev. Horsington, a retired missionary who supplied the Congregational Church pulpit some few years. Mrs. S. J. Safford occupied this house and had her school of little ones in the Dr. Mather house. The next east is the Mather store, the front of which was built by Orrin Kellogg and B. F. Mather in the thirties. Kellogg and Mather as co-partners traded some years in this store, when they dissolved partnership and Kellogg moved to Cambridge, N. Y. Mather enlarged the store at different times and carried on mercantile business there up to the time of his death.

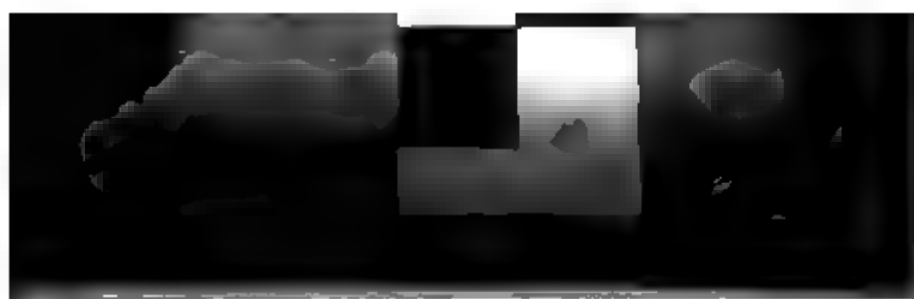
The next house east of this was Deacon Taft's, where he lived and died. Dr. Shepard, minister of Lenox, and vice-president of Williams College, married his widow. The deacon had many wives, but only one widow. There was a ten-feet driveway between the store and this house. After the deacon's death Mather purchased the house and rented it some years. Nathaniel Waterman lived there in '44, '45 and '46, and his only son died there, a promising young man in his junior year in college.



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

He had one sister, a lovely girl, who was my boyish admiration. Afterwards it was occupied many years by Mrs. Samuel Tyler. After she left it Mather took down the house and enlarged his home place situated next east, and also his store.





CHAPTER XII.

THE WHITMANS AND THEIR STORE—A RELIGIOUS WOMAN AND HER COLORED SERVANT—EFFECT OF RELIGIOUS TEACHING—THE HOUSE OCCUPIED BY PRESIDENT CARTER—HOW D. W. SLOANE HAPPENED TO GO WEST—FEW MEN NOW LIKE MARK AND ALBERT HOPKINS—AMASA SHATTUCK IN CHURCH.

The next house east of the Deacon Taft house the late B. F. Mather purchased when he commenced trade here, and afterwards remodeled it. In my boyhood days it was occupied by Rev. Mr. King, minister of the church, who, if I remember right, died in this house in about three years after his settlement. The next house east is known as the Whitman house, now owned and occupied by Dr. L. D. Woodbridge. The west part of the house, Dr. Perry in his book says, was built by Josiah Horsford and was purchased by the Whitmans about 1800. Timothy and John Whitman came from Hartford, Conn., and were merchants. Their store stood where the east part of the house now stands and was connected with the house. They were successful merchants, had a large trade from the surrounding towns and accumulated much wealth.



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

Their wives were sisters, also sisters of Mrs. Benjamin, who lived in the old house, now gone, south of the old church site. They were all excellent women. Timothy had one child, a daughter, a beautiful girl who married the late Prof. Lasell. John had two children, a daughter and son. Dr. H. L. Sabin married the daughter, who lived but a short time after their marriage. Seymour, the son, occupied the old home and carried on the mercantile business in the same old store many years. He had one son and two daughters. The son, a graduate of the college in the class of 1855, studied theology and is settled in the west. The eldest daughter married John Tatlock 2d, a graduate in the class of 1856, and who for some years was settled over Congregational Church in Hoosick Falls, N. Y. The youngest daughter married a German professor, now in Harvard College. The mother of Seymour was a deeply religious woman. An old colored man by the name of Asahel Foot (one of the freed New York slaves claimed to have been one of the old Patroon servants) used to work for the Whitmans and the good women used to instruct Asahel and talk to him much on religious subjects, and Asahel thought himself good and sure for the kingdom, having been taught there was no distinction in color there and that all were equal. Asahel came into the house one cold winter morning when Mrs. Whitman



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

said: "It is very cold, Asabel." "Very" said Asabel, "but, Mrs. Whitman, we have only a few more days here below, and we shall find it very different when we are walking the streets of the new Jerusalem arm in arm together there."

The next building east was the old academy, a two-story brick building erected by a corporation, and which afterwards came into the Whitmans' hands. The upper rooms were used for school purposes and the lower rooms for offices and shops. Graves, the tailor, used it for his shop and Judge Daniel N. Dewey had his office in this building. The writer opened his office there in 1851, and Banister printed the *Advocate* in this building, the paper having a short life. In those days it was meadow land between the store and this building. In the upper rooms of the building were educated most of the boys and girls of Williamstown in those early days in studies above the district school.

The next house east, which is occupied by President Carter, was built by Samuel Sloane and, at that time, was the most magnificent house in town, which was inherited by his son, Douglass W. Sloane, a graduate of the college in the class of 1803. D. W. was a lawyer, but to add to his income he opened a private boarding school for boys. Having a large family of beautiful girls, it took quite an income to care for and keep them, and his property became



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

much involved, and while he was absent after boys for his school his creditors became alarmed at his long absence and sued and attached his property. At the same time he was on his way home with a number of boys for his school, but, hearing of the attachments of his creditors, and being a proud, sensitive man, he did not return to Williamstown, but went to Cleveland, Ohio, to which place his family soon followed him. There his daughters married excellent business men. His widow visited here in the writer's remembrance and claimed her thirds in the real estate of her husband. Prof. Lasell, a graduate of the college in the class of 1828, a fine looking man who married the beautiful Whitman girl, purchased of the creditors his fine house which then included house lots 44, 46 and 48, to which he took his young wife. He was tutor, and afterwards professor of chemistry in college, and was the first man to set up an establishment of horses and carriage in town, with a colored driver, to wit, Amos Deming. Some now living will remember those beautiful horses, they being the first docked horses that were brought into town. When Prof. Lasell left and built the Auburndale Female Seminary building at Auburndale, Mass., and opened a ladies' school there, Seymour Whitman purchased the place and moved there. Whitman sold the lot where the Congregational Church now stands to Giles Bardwell and William Walden. They built



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

a store on the front of the lot and a double house back of the store and lived there. Bardwell sold his interest in the property to Prof. J. Tatlock, and the Congregational parish purchased the lot of them. The store was moved to Spring Street and is now known as the old post office block. The house was moved and set up on Spring Street and was one of the buildings burned last October. The Whitmans sold the rear of these lots to the Mission Park Association, and a portion of the front of the lot east of the church lot to Prof. Tatlock, and the remainder, including the buildings, to Nathan Jackson, who made a gift deed of it to the college for the president's residence, and it has since been occupied by the president of the college. The next house east was Prof. Kellogg's house, built by Terrett, which Prof. Tatlock purchased and moved back to the site of the Sigma Phi house. The next house east was the old president's house on lot fifty, which was occupied by Dr. Griffin during his presidency, and later by Dr. Mark Hopkins until the Lasell house was purchased by Jackson, when he moved and lived there, and when he resigned the presidency of the college a house was built for the good old doctor near the park. He left the president's house and occupied this, and here he lived and died. The house is still occupied by his widow and youngest daughter. I don't know but God makes as good and bright men in these latter



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

days as Mark and Albert Hopkins, but if so they must be dwarfed in their bringing up, or die young, as we don't glean any knowledge of them or the fruits of their labors. This old president's house the year College Hall was built, was moved and set up north of the hall and is now occupied by Prof. Safford, and a Memorial Hall to the dear old doctor has been built by the alumni of the college on the site of the old house, which is an appropriate monument to the man's memory, who labored and taught till he was not, for the Lord took him.

The next building east was Griffin Hall, called in my young days "College Chapel," where the students congregated early in the morning and late in the afternoon for prayers, and Wednesday afternoons to exhibit their oratory, and junior and senior years to tell the professor in chemistry what they knew about that study, and let Dr. Hopkins see how deficient they were in his department. The next building under the hill was the office of Judge Dewey, treasurer of the college from 1830 to 1859, and where the students then resorted to pay their bills. The next east was the Judge's house built by Daniel Day, now owned and occupied by the D. U. Society, lately injured by fire and raised up and improved by the society. One of Day's daughters married a Noble, who died a short time after their marriage leaving her a widow with one daughter, known to us as Mrs.



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

Brewster, the mother of Carrie Brewster. Mrs. Noble soon after married Gershom Bulkley of South Williamstown, who owned and occupied the farm that the late Daniel Phelps purchased of Eber Sherman's heirs. At Bulkley's death the widow sold the farm and purchased the house on South Street of Orrin Kellogg, now owned and remodeled by Mrs. Ward. She had many bright sons and daughters by this second marriage, among them George W., a graduate of the college in the class of 1824, and Gershom, who was in the class of 1836, but did not graduate. Mrs. Brewster lived and died at her mother's house, as also did her aunt Skinner, the widow of Benjamin Skinner.

Next east of the Dewey house stood a house occupied many years by Sumner Southworth, with a front projecting to the sidewalk. The lower room was occupied at one time by Johnson as a tailor shop, and later by Sam, the barber. The upper room was occupied by Lyman C. Thayer for his law office. After him Lucius Smith had his law office in this room. In the sixties Southworth moved this house off and erected his new house on this site. The old house, remodeled, is where D. J. Neyland now lives, and the office part is the George Scott house.

The next house on lot 56 was the late James M. Waterman residence, built by Richard Stratton, (Dr. Perry's book), and is one of the oldest houses in



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

town. Waterman died last May. He was a kind, noble man and a good, fast friend. He and the writer were companions all their younger days, and in manhood were the best of friends and were only divided in politics. He was a genial companion and when he came into my office it was always an occasion for some fun and we always had it, and when he died I felt a brother had gone, and I daily feel the loss of this dear friend. His widow died this February. They leave one son, a business man in Troy, N. Y. This house was the home of Gershom G. Bulkley, Caleb Brown and Isaac Latham at different times. Brown built the brick store east of his house, where he carried on mercantile business. This store building was purchased a few years ago by the late Joseph White and moved back from the walk. The next house east was built by Daniel Noble, who was a lawyer and many years treasurer of the college, and the ownership of which was in the family till 1859, when it was purchased by the late Joseph White and repaired. There must have been an old house on this site when Noble built, which must have been repaired by him and a new main house built in front, as the back or ell part of the house was much older than the front or main part. Mr. White took that part of the house down when he purchased and built a new ell. The eldest daughter, a very beautiful girl, married Prof. Porter, who lived but a



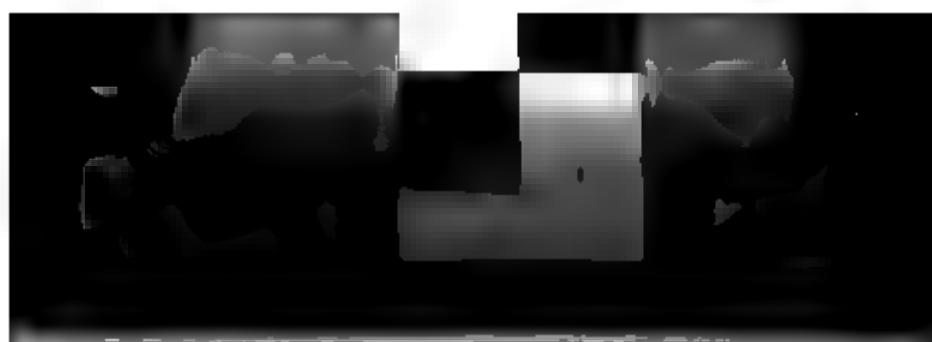
BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

few years and she was left a widow with one daughter, who is the wife of George F. Betts of New York city. Some time after Mr. Porter's death she married Charles Stoddard, a noble christian man and merchant of Boston. Both have passed away, leaving one son, Rev. Charles A. Stoddard of New York, the editor of the New York *Observer*, who has built a beautiful summer residence on land once owned by his great-grandfather, Solomon Wolcott. The youngest of the Noble girls, whom I remember as a very interesting, pretty girl, married a brother of Charles Stoddard and went to Glasgow, Scotland, many years ago. She and her husband and a daughter visited the old home some few years ago and I took tea with them at my sister's, Mrs. Joseph White's, in the house which was the home of Mrs. Stoddard's girlhood. She is dead, and I know of but one of the Noble family now living, Solomon, a lawyer living in Long Island City. The Noble office stood east of the sidewalk and was moved by Mr. White east near Dr. Smith's, and there the students came for several years to pay their term bills. Some four years ago this gave place to Clarence M. Smith's fine residence. The next east is the brick house of Dr. A. M. Smith, built by his father, Dr. Samuel Smith, in 1817, a long time physician of this town, who married a daughter of Dr. Towner, raised a large family, most of them daughters, who were said to be



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

very fine looking and great singers. These girls all married graduates of the college and are all gone. None of the family is left but Dr. A. M. Smith. Dr. Smith's office stood east of the house close to the sidewalk. He moved it to the west of the house and built a new front. The next house east was the Amasa Shattuck house. He was a cabinet-maker, and his shop was on the corner of Shattuck Lane, so called, and Main Street. Amasa was a very large man, and I remember when he came into his pew in church with his long cloak, he would turn around and take a look into singers' gallery, then wrap himself up in his cloak, face the pulpit and sit down ready for the sermon. He never failed in these movements. His wife was sister to Dennis Smith and Mrs. Town. They had one daughter, Mary, and many sons, now all dead. The old house was divided, moved and set up on Depot Street, and the old shop now does duty as a cabinet shop, occupied by E. E. Evens, and the Hon. James White's house now occupies the old site.



CHAPTER XIII.

MORE ABOUT SOME OF THE OLD HOUSES AND THOSE WHO OCCUPIED THEM—THE PLACE WHERE JAMES FISK, FATHER OF THE LATE JAMES FISK, JR., USED TO LIVE—THE DEACON FOOT'S PLACE AND HOW ITS OWNER CAME BACK FROM CALIFORNIA TO DIE THERE—OTHER RECOLLECTIONS.

In those early days there were but two houses on the west side of Shattuck Lane from Main Street to the river, one called the yellow house, now owned and occupied by Miss Orton, many years ago owned by Dr. Sabin and occupied by his father, and the Dick Lama house, now occupied by Thomas Nevell. On the east side was a farm house near where the Williamstown Manufacturing Company's store now stands. In my very early days my father moved a small building from there which was used as a cheese house in connection with the farm house. I drove one pair of the oxen which helped draw the building and it was set up in Prattville just west of the Pratt house, and many years afterwards was purchased by John Sherman and was moved by him into his yard, under the elm tree south of his house, but it has now disappeared. The next house east on north side of Main Street is the house occupied by Mrs. John M. Cole. It was owned and occupied by

BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

Deodatus Noble, and by him sold to Israel Cole by deed dated 1836. In 1831 Deodatus Noble sold to Faxon and Bulkley the factory lot described as follows: Beginning one rod from the abutment of the bridge, as it then stood near the Walley house, thence northerly down the river as it then ran, fifteen rods, thence westerly to the corner of Noble's garden; thence westerly on Noble's garden to Main Street; thence southerly on Main Street to the road; thence on the road to the first mentioned bound. The front part of this lot was once occupied by Faxon with a puddling furnace. The lot was purchased soon after by Caleb Turner of North Adams, who built the wooden part of the factory and ran the mill for some years, when he sold the factory and lot to Caleb Brown, who built the stone front to the mill. Afterwards it came into Southworth, Walley and Peter Blackinton's hands. Blackinton occupied the house at the foot of the hill and Walley the house on the brink of the mill yard. Then the river ran clear up to the Walley house, and where the stone bank wall now is. The flood of 1869 changed the course of the river east and took off the bridge and some twenty feet of the long house now standing east of the river, and the town was under the necessity of building the bridge further east. The next house east was the Smedley house, being built in 1772 by Nehemiah Smedley,



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

and some four generations of his descendants have occupied it, and the present owner and occupant is our genial "all trade" man, B. F. Bridges, selectman and great-grandson of the original Nehemiah Smedley. Dr. Perry's book contains the history of this house.

The next house east, now occupied by F. C. Markham, was built by Elijah Smedley and was occupied by his family, and afterwards by his son-in-law, Asahel Foote, who kept a private school for many years and was our famous nursery man, and who set out a fine young orchard. His wife died and was buried from this house. Deacon Foote moved with his two unmarried daughters to California in his old age, but returned in a few years, and in a few weeks after he came back to his old home he died and was buried from it. The daughters sold the place to Markham, who has greatly improved it, and it is now a house of beauty. The daughters returned to Pasadena, Cal., sold their place there at a great advance and went further south in California and purchased again. Next east was the Daniel Thayer house. Parts of the cellar and stones are now visible. Lyman C. Thayer and the Hon. Shepard Thayer of North Adams were born in this house. Thayer sold it to Anson Dunsett, father of Charles and Mary Dunsett. He did carting business for the merchants from Troy to



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

Williamstown, and died in this house, which long ago disappeared. Across the road stood a house and a blacksmith shop occupied by a man by the name of Peabody, and just west of this house and shop stood a house once occupied by James Fisk, the great American peddler, with fancy cart and four white, well-groomed horses. He was the father of Jim Fisk, of Wall Street and Erie railroad notoriety. These buildings have disappeared, except one that was remodeled and owned by Mrs. William Lawler. The next house is the Samuel Kellogg house. In my young days it was owned and occupied by Manning Brown, father of Lawyer Timothy Brown of Springfield. F. G. Smedley, a lawyer of New York city and a graduate of the college in the class of 1864, now owns the farm and comes with his cultured family here for the summer. The next is the place of Ira Ford, who married one of Bissell Sherman's daughters. After Ford's death the widow remodeled the house, and it is now occupied by S. H. Phelps. The next house is the brick-yard house, owned and occupied many years by Rufus Temple. After his death it went into other hands and is now owned by Mathew Owens' estate. On the other side of the road, where now is the house owned and occupied by Geo. P. Carpenter, stood a one-story house with a cellar kitchen, which in the early days was owned and occupied by Daniel Day,



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

who sold the place to W. Bissell Sherman, and it was occupied by his son William, who was a good farmer and bright, but when full would shake hands with you and exclaim, "Damn a nigger!" The farm came into the hands of his sons at William's death, and Chauncey and Eber divided the farm. Chauncey thought the old house not quite good enough for him, and, desiring to excel William Blackinton in the erection of a house, took down the old house and erected the present fine house on the old site, with the result that usually follows such outgoes. Eber built a very nice, suitable house on his part of the farm, now owned and occupied by Allen Phelps. Just over the line in Adams stood the Truman Paul house, which is now owned and occupied by William Gove. Though over the line in Adams, Williamstown claimed the Paul family, as they came to the Williamstown church. They had a son and daughter. The son was in the regular army and the daughter is a Mrs. Goodrich of North Adams.

The Ebenezer Stratton house stood on the west side of the road leading south from the F. C. Markham place. He was one of the first settlers and was a very influential man in the community. His old house has disappeared. The next house west is the William Hall place, now owned and occupied by Mrs. Ford. Next west of that is the carriage shop



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

of Mrs. Bates, built by H. C. Ely, and west is the house. The next house was built on the Walley property and is occupied by Luke Madden. Then crossing the Green River was Elisha Bingham's shoe shop, now gone, but the Bingham house is still standing, occupied by Cloe, his daughter, west of which is the Boardman house on the hill, remodeled and now owned by Jonathan Benjamin. West of this is Pork Lane, so called, on which two houses are standing of the old times, which used to lead down to Duncan's grist mill, located near the dam. Next west on Main Street is the Bissell Sherman house, front built in 1796 on to the old house which does duty in the rear. West of this is the Christopher Penniman house, remodeled by Mrs. Harvey Penniman, being an old-time, one-story house, and occupied many years by the Penniman family. Christopher was the old-time butcher, and fed the community with veal in the spring of the year till they were all blatant. The place has lately been purchased by C. B. Cook and much improved by him. Next west was the school-house known as the White school-house, in which the children of that part of the village were educated ; now doing duty as a meat market. The brick house next west was built by Samuel Duncan, and after him was owned and occupied by Eber Sherman, and now by his daughter. The next house west, on the corner of Water Street,



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

is the house of Solomon Bulkley, many years deputy sheriff, who had a family of very bright daughters and two sons, the eldest son a physician in Washington, D. C. The place afterwards came into the hands of Dr. N. H. Griffin, whose wife was a Bulkley. After he resigned his professorship in the college he enlarged the house and for many years had a private school. After his decease, his sons having left to fill responsible positions elsewhere, the widow and only daughter left for the bachelor son's home in Springfield, and the old homestead is now owned by Fred Moore, the lumber and coal merchant. On the next corner, across Water Street, stood the old Union House, said to have been built by David Noble. This was a tavern of the old times, occupied in my boyhood days by William Waterman. J. H. Hosford owned and occupied it many years. It was moved by Sumner Southworth back of the Methodist Church, where Waterman & Moore's lumber yard now is, and rented to families, but falling in decay, it was condemned by the Board of Health and torn down. West of this is the Sherman hardware store, which was built many years ago. John Wright traded in this store in the twenties. He left here and went to Chicago, when it was a mere hamlet and purchased much land there. The city grew rapidly and taxes increased and debts pressed upon him so heavily he succumbed to them,



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

but the real estate he saved, in after years, made his family wealthy. The Methodist society held their meetings in the hall over this store many years till they built the church, which, remodeled, is now Waterman & Moore's office and opera house. The church held their Sunday services in the upper room. The building had a basement in which they held their evening meetings. One of the ministers of the church wanted to hold the evening meetings in the upper room, but some of the trustees objected and they continued to meet in the basement. The minister was rather a free, outspoken man, and one Sunday evening it was reported that he in his opening prayer "thanked God that they had a place for worship, even if it was half under ground."

West of the store is a long house, built about the same time by David Noble and occupied by Wright when he traded in the store. Dr. Duncan built the little office. Next house was owned and occupied by Dr. E. Emmons, the old-time physician and geologist. Prof. Albert Hopkins, of sacred memory, purchased this place of the doctor and lived and died there, and death to him was like stepping out of one room into another, as he expressed it in his last sickness. Next was the old East College, which burned down in 1840. The next year the present building was erected on the old site, and the South College was put up some years before the old observatory



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

was built. On the rock near where the chapel now stands stood a dwelling house, occupied by Prof. Kellogg and afterwards by Prof. Joseph Alden. This was taken down to make room for the present chapel. Next was a house where Morgan Hall now stands, sold by Thomas Mole to the college. It was one of the old landmarks and had sheltered many different families and trades. It was once occupied by a hatter, a tailor, and was the home for some years of the Singer sisters, milliners and dress-makers for the Williamstown girls. This house was moved by the college to College Place and is occupied as a dwelling. Dr. Alden built a house just west of this, which was purchased by the college and moved and set up south of its old location, and is now occupied by one of the professors. West College, the old landmark, was built in 1790 for a free school. In 1793 a charter was obtained for a college, and three stories were added to the building, and it stands there an old monument to education. In the olden times a walk ran through the centre of the building. In the fifties the building was thoroughly repaired as to its interior and the walks changed to each end.

CHAPTER XIV.

**A QUICK-TEMPERED BUT A GOOD-HEARTED MAN—
AN OLD-TIME GRADUATION INCIDENT: ROUSED
FROM A DRUNKEN STUPOR TO DELIVER THE
VALEDICTORY, A STUDENT MAKES A BRILLIANT
IMPROMPTU EFFORT—ELI PORTER AND HIS PECU-
LIARITIES—A STUDENT WHO KNEW EVERYBODY.**

In my last chapter I closed with old West College, that grand monument of education. Kellogg Hall was named for Prof. Kellogg. It was built in the forties and used for recitation rooms and dormitory purposes. The dwelling house west was built by S. V. R. Hoxsey, located where the Chi Psi Lodge now stands. When Hoxsey Street was opened a few years ago the house was moved on to this street and is now occupied by H. B. Curtis. Mrs. Hoxsey, who was a sister of Mr. Curtis, a quiet, even-tempered noble woman, died in this house a few years ago. Hoxsey was an enterprising man, energetic, with a quick, fiery temper, very unreasonable when the mad was on, but quickly over it, good-hearted and would do anything for a friend. He built much in the village, opened Spring Street for building lots, built a large addition to the old Mansion House when he owned it. Next west stood Benjamin Skinner's house, where he lived many years. He married Mrs. Train, whose maiden name was Rachel



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

Simonds, the first child born in Williamstown, daughter of Col. Simonds. From this union there were four sons and three daughters. The daughters were very bright and handsome. One of these girls married Samuel Austin Talcott, a graduate of the college in the class of 1806, one of the brightest and most talented young men that ever graduated from Williams College, and, I am under the necessity of recording, rather dissipated. He was valedictorian of his class, and his classmates commencement day besought him not to drink anything intoxicating till after he had delivered his address to the class. A short time before his time came for the stage he wasn't in the church, and they found him asleep in the old Mansion House. They awoke him and said he had but few minutes before he was to be on the stage to deliver his address. He got up, dashed his head into a bowl of water, straightened out his hair, started for the church and went upon the stage to address his class. He wandered from his prepared address, but gave a valedictory that for eloquence was never equaled in the old church before or since. The writer had this from one who was present and heard the address. When the president handed him his diploma Talcott said to him: "I presume you would not have presented to me this degree if you knew that black-eyed girl up in yonder gallery was my wife." They were married before he graduated, but

BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

it was not made public. He chose the profession of the law and was at one time attorney-general of the state of New York. The late Gov. Briggs, when in Congress, delivered a temperance address to the college students in the old chapel, in which he spoke of Talcott being a graduate of the college, and said he came to Washington to argue a case before the supreme court, and the case had to be continued three days for him to recover from a debauch; and when he came before the court he argued the case with such power and eloquence as to astonish the judges of the court. They could not understand how a man with such brilliancy could so fall, and come up "clothed in his right mind" with his reasoning powers so strong with arguments that carry conviction. This habit of intemperance fastened itself upon him while in college and prevented him from standing in the first rank with men of his generation.

Austin E. Wing, a graduate of the college in the class of 1814, married another of these daughters, became a lawyer and settled in Monroe, Mich. He must have been some connection of Talcott's, as he had Austin for his middle name. Wing had a son who graduated from the college in the class of 1840, named Talcott E. Wing. Two of Deacon Skinner's sons, Harry and William, never married and lived and died here. William in his latter days lived with



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

the Sabin girls at South Williamstown. In their young days the boys were somewhat dissipated. Samuel Skinner graduated from the college in the class of 1816, read law and settled in LeRoy, Genesee County, N. Y. My eldest brother was a law partner of his when he settled in LeRoy. He had a son, John B. Skinner, 2d, a graduate of the college in the class of 1842, a free-and-easy fellow who used to go fishing and was fond of a good time. He knew all the people in town and neighboring towns, and it was proverbial with the students that John knew every one. John was standing on the piazza of the old Mansion House with a number of the students one day in the spring of the year when they saw a man driving a horse hitched to an old lumber wagon, the man walking beside the wagon. One of the boys said, "I will bet the cigars for the crowd that John don't know that man." He drove up to the Mansion House. John stepped out and shook hands with the man, who greeted and smiled upon him. He proved to be a man from Readsboro, Vt., where John used to fish and stop at this man's house, and the man had come down into the town to market his maple sugar. John married a Miss Putnam, whose father was a lawyer of Batavia, N. Y., and who was a congressman from that district one term.

Samuel Skinner had a fine wife and a family of three sons and two daughters. The eldest daughter



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

married Mr. Edson who was in the manufacturing business at Scottsville, a short distance from LeRoy. I saw much of the Skinner family when living in LeRoy. I saw Mrs. Edson but once and I thought her a beautiful woman. At that time she had a number of pretty little daughters. Her husband dying young, she lived with a married daughter in Buffalo. Kitty, the other daughter, married James McClure of Albany, N. Y., a business man of that city. They had a son and daughter. The son died when a young man, which was a grievous blow to them, and the mother's black, curling hair whitened fast.

John B. Skinner, a graduate of the college in the class of 1818, youngest son of Rachel Simonds Skinner, was a very talented man and fine lawyer. His first settlement was in Wyoming, N. Y. He afterwards moved to Buffalo. Dr. Perry speaks of him at length in his book. Deacon Skinner, after the death of his first wife, Rachel, married a Miss Noble, daughter of David Noble, and there was one son of this union, George, who graduated in 1827, and established himself in the law in Michigan. With him the mother lived after the death of her husband, till his death, when she returned to Williamstown and lived and died with Mrs. Gershom Bulkley. She was known and called by our people "Aunt Skinner." The Skinner house burned down in the



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

thirties and Thomas F. Hoxsey purchased the site and built thereon the double house with wings, known now as the Bardwell house. The wings were taken off by the Misses Bardwell and a large rear was built on to this house. Hoxsey had some "tony" daughters who persuaded him to leave his Buxton farm and live in the village. Hoxsey lived in the west tenement and died there. Dr. Alden for a time lived in the east tenement. It was into this house John Wells, a student in college, was taken after being struck by the Hoxsey's with a club under some mistaken identity. At the time it was supposed to be very serious, but did not prove so, for afterwards Wells was one of the judges of the supreme court.

The next house on Main Street was built by John S. Gray, who married sisters of Mrs. Seymour Whitman and Mrs. H. B. Curtis. At one time he was a partner of Whitman's in the mercantile business. Joseph H. Gray, who married Maria Dewey, now living in Boston, a retired merchant, was a clerk in his uncle's store. He and the writer were fast boy friends. Before the days of railroad through the tunnel Gray used to come from Boston here and the writer used to take him up to Cambridge, N. Y., there to take the stage on his journey to Salem to visit his mother. Once we upset and found ourselves under the fence, carriage and horse also.



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

The next house west was Eli Porter's, and his old shop stood just east of the house. Eli worked for his uncle, Daniel Porter, maker and repairer of clocks. There are many of the old eight-day clocks in the families of the old inhabitants, manufactured by Daniel Porter, with his name upon them, which are very valuable as time-pieces and heirlooms. He had two children, a son and daughter. Royal Porter, the son, a fine looking, cultured man, died in the south, leaving a widow and one son, Edward. The widow married a Mr. Carouth of Boston. The daughter, Amelia, married a man by name of White, who was reported to be quite wealthy. There was one daughter from this union, but the marriage did not prove a happy one and she obtained a divorce from him and married Rev. Mr. Peabody. She died many years ago and her daughter married a Mr. Johnson of Lowell, and, dying some years ago, her remains were brought to Williamstown and interred in the lower cemetery lot. Eli Porter married his uncle's widow and took charge of the family. He was an excellent man and of a very equable temper, was a member of the Congregational Church, but always dressed like a Quaker—broad-brimmed hat, etc., always stood up in the church during prayers. He was a moderate man, never in a hurry, honest and true, owned quite a number of lots in the outskirts of the village, which he cultivated; kept a horse



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

and two cows, never drove his horse out of the walk, which caused the remark of a citizen that he would not object to being a horse if he knew Eli Porter would own him. He lived many years after his wife's death in this house, and a short time before his death made a will giving most of his property to Edward Porter, the son of Royal and grandson of his wife. Dr. Duncan purchased the property and built a fine house on the site, using the old house as an ell. The old shop was moved west and set up on Main Street, and is occupied by Ann Sherman.

The next house west was built by Graves, the tailor, and has passed through various owners' hands, and is now owned by Mrs. F. L. Walters. She sold the west part of the lot to the Alpha Delta Phi society, moved and set up the house on the east part of the lot, and it is rented by her, she and her daughter living in Albany.



CHAPTER XV.

THE OLD KELLOGG HOUSE—MRS. BENJAMIN'S PRAYER-MEETINGS—THE OLD WHITE MEETING-HOUSE ON THE HILL—COMMENCEMENT IN THE OLDEN TIMES—THE SABIN PLACE—GLEN AVENUE.

In the seventies the Alpha Delta Phi society built a club-house of stone, which not proving convenient was taken down last year and a new one of brick erected on the old site. The building next west, now called the Taconic Inn, was evolved from an old house known in olden times as the Doctor Samuel Porter house. Doctor Sabin once owned the place and lived there. He sold it to Major Hubbell and purchased the Samuel Bridges place, the house on which was built by Colonel Simonds when he kept the first public house opened in Williamstown. Hubbell sold to S. B. Kellogg, who enlarged it and kept a hotel known as the Kellogg House. He in turn sold to A. D. Bullock, who raised up the house and built an extended ell south and gave it the name of the Taconic Inn. At the time of writing, this house is being taken down by J. W. Bullock, and the annex is to be moved across the street and connected with the Greylock House.

Next west stood a one-story house with a nice garden, owned by Mrs. Stebbens, who kept a boarding house for the students for many years. This



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

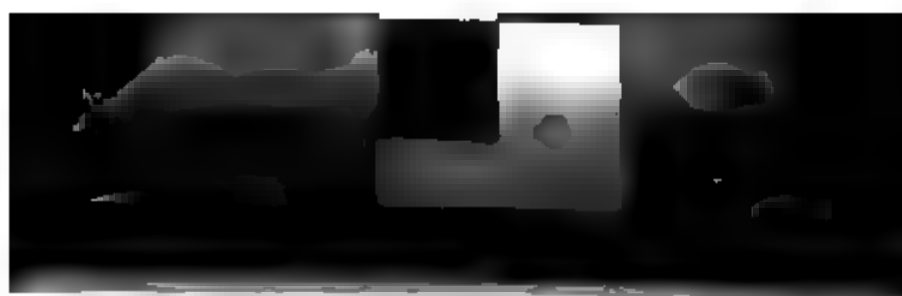
was the Delmonico's of the village, where table board could be obtained for two dollars per week. Mrs. Stebbens was a widow with two children, a boy and a girl. Charles, the son, in his boyhood was a clerk in Henry Brown's store. The mother educated him and he graduated from the college in the class of 1807, and settled as a lawyer in Cazenovia, New York, where he became a man of influence and accumulated much wealth. The daughter married Doctor Sylvester, who with Mr. Ware at one time kept the old Mansion House (now the Greylock). At the time of the death of Mrs. Stebbens, Doctor and Mrs. Sylvester were living in her house and took charge of the boarding house. They had one son named Charles Stebbens Sylvester, who graduated with the salutatory oration (the second honor) in the class of 1846, the writer's own class. Sylvester, Sanders and I were examined for admission to college together and were great friends throughout our college course. Sylvester was younger than most of the class and a great pet with all. His father died while he was in college and after his graduation the homestead was sold to James Bridges and by him was remodeled into a two-story house with an ell. Bridges moved to Pittsfield, and Thomas McMahon purchased the place and also the stage route to Adams, which he has continued to run since. Sylvester studied for the ministry at Auburn



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

Theological Seminary and was at one time settled at Spencertown, New York, and afterwards at Feeding Hills, Mass., at which place he now lives.

Crossing South Street we now come to the Delta Pal house, where once stood the gambrel-roofed house of Mrs. Benjamin. This old house had a history. It was one of the first houses erected in Williamstown and according to Doctor Perry, was built by Nehemiah Smedley. In my boyhood days it was owned and occupied by that good woman, Mrs. Benjamin. During her lifetime a prayer-meeting conducted by some of the students was held in her house every Saturday evening. In the sixties when repairing the old meeting-house on the hill, we worshipped in the chapel on Park Street. The Rev. Everard Kempshall, of Elizabeth, N. J., who was settled over Dr. Nicholas Murray's church was stopping at the Mansion House for two weeks. Mr. Ballard who was then our minister was absent and Mrs. Ballard got Mr. Kempshall to preach to the congregation in the afternoon and he gave us a fine sermon. In the course of his remarks he said: "In the first part of my college course I was an ungodly young man. One Saturday evening when passing Mrs. Benjamin's house, the singing from the prayer-meeting floated out to me on the street and affected me much. Passing on through the college grounds to my room in East College some one touched me on



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

the shoulder and said: 'Come with us, Kempshall, and we will do you good.' That was the voice of God to me through Professor Albert Hopkins, which changed my whole plan of life."

The old white meeting-house opposite, in the middle of the street at the brow of the hill, was built in 1796 and burned down in 1866. Up to the time of the fire the commencement exercises of the college were all held in this church. In those days the commencement of the college came in August instead of June as at present. On the morning of commencement day the alumni used to form in procession at the old chapel (now Griffin Hall) with the band in the lead, the under-graduates next, with the alumni following, with the trustees and officers of the college bringing up the rear. The procession moved up the south walk through the West College to the old meeting-house on the hill. The streets were lined with carriages, the horses prancing at the sound of the music, and the hill in front of the church was packed with human beings watching and waiting for the procession, as none but ladies were allowed in the church till the alumni arrived and took their seats. When the church was reached, while the band continued to play in the vestibule, the procession separated, and the trustees and alumni marched up two by two from the rear through the passage-way formed by the under-graduates. When the last of



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

the line of trustees and alumni had entered the church the fun began. The crowd would force in the ranks of the students and rush for the open doors, where stood Thomas Cox and Robert Noble, with their wands of office in their hands with which they would attempt, but in vain, to beat back the crowd. Those of the crowd who succeeded in gaining admission to the church would stop there but a short time, for the attraction to them was located outside to the west of the church, where were to be found the eating booths, the music, and the shows of all kinds which for the country people were the real commencement.

The long one-story Centre school-house stood south of the old meeting-house on a narrow lot between Mrs. Benjamin's and Dr. Sabin's places. When the town afterwards purchased the Hosford brick store and fitted it up for a school-house, the old house and lot were sold to Sevillian Boardman, and Dr. Sabin gave him a lot on Glen Avenue and the old school-house was moved and set up there. Mrs. Boardman afterwards perished one winter night in a severe snow storm in passing from Main Street to her house. The second meeting-house built on the site was moved west in the street to the north of the house in which Dr. Olds now lives to make room for the building of the larger church and was used as a town-hall and sometimes for school purposes.



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

The peddlers on commencement day in case of a sudden shower would resort to it for shelter. It burned down many years ago.

Near where Dr. Old's house stands there used to be a little one-story house, built I think by a man named Clark, a shoemaker. After his death it was purchased by Dr. Sabin, who sold it to Hitty Whelden, who made a two-story house of it. After her death it passed into other hands and was finally purchased by Henry Sabin, who moved the old house and it is now doing duty as a dwelling on Belden Avenue. The next house down Glen Avenue was built by Harriet Mills, who conceived an ardent affection for one of Professor Cox's student boarders. Unfortunately for her, he did not reciprocate, and she became insane and for many years after his graduation she used to stand in the door-yard in front of her house watching and waiting for him to come for her. She was finally taken to an insane asylum. Henry Sabin purchased the place and adding it to his other property located a barn there.

Thomas Cox, "Professor of Dust and Ashes" in the college, built the house where Rev. Mr. Slade now lives, and lived and died there. The house is now owned by the Misses Snyder, who erected a building for their school in the yard a few years ago. Cox sold a part of his land to Webster Noyes, who erected a building thereon for a shoe shop. The



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

west part of his lot Cox sold to his son Albert, who built a house there which was burned down some years ago, and L. E. Noyes has built a fine house on the site. These were all the old houses on Glen Avenue, but now there is quite a hamlet there.

On Fifth Avenue just below the dam stood Stephen Hosford's starch factory. In my younger days I drove the oxen to take many loads of potatoes to this factory. The price was then twelve cents per bushel. Chester Bailey and David Walley afterwards fitted this building with machinery for the manufacture of twine, and the dwellings in that locality were built at that time. The business not proving a success, the mill was changed into a saw mill, and standing for some years in a dilapidated condition, it finally took fire and burned down.



CHAPTER XVI.

THE OLD PLACES ON SOUTH STREET—THE HOSFORD HOUSE—DRINKING FLIP AND TELLING YARNS—THE CUMMINGS AND PETERS PLACES—THE REVEREND WALLS GRIDLEY—"POTATO HILL"—MARTIN I. TOWNSEND'S LONG WALK AND WHAT CAME OF IT—MRS. WILLIAM H. SEWARD—STONE HILL.

The first dwelling after leaving Main Street, on the east side of South Street, was the house in which Stephen Hosford lived and died, also his widow after him, who was a sister of Russell Brown of Cheshire. They brought up quite a large family of interesting children. The eldest son, Henry, graduated from the college with the highest honors in the class of 1843. James, the youngest son, read law in the office of Gov. Seward at Auburn, N. Y., and settled in Geneseo, Ill. The youngest daughter, a very fine looking girl and a great belle in her younger days, married Dr. A. M. Smith. The eldest daughter married C. R. Taft, for many years postmaster of the village, and they occupied the old house after the death of Mr. and Mrs. Hosford. This house is supposed to have been built by Lemuel Steward who owned much of the real estate in the western part of the town and lived and died there.



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

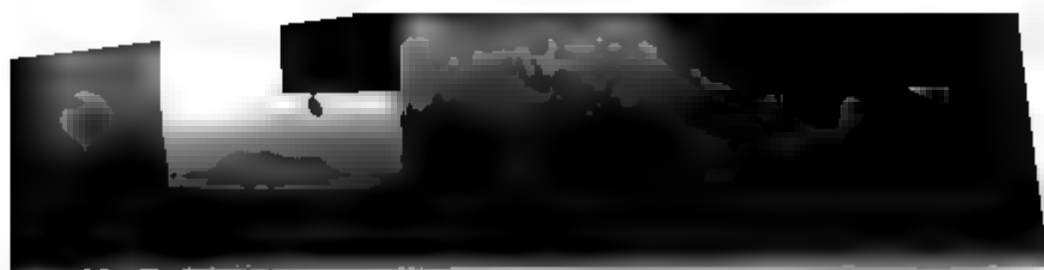
Dr. Samuel Porter was his executor. When Hosford came into possession of the place he opened a public house there, to which the farmers from the hills and the townspeople in the village used to resort evenings to pass the news of the day, swap stories, brag on what they had done and what they could do, and drink flip. When the flip began to take effect, it was marvelous to learn the number of acres of oats they could cradle in a day.

A few feet north of his dwelling Hosford built a brick building the lower part of which he used for his store and the upper part rented for a hall. After Hosford gave up his store the Centre school district purchased the building and used it for a school-room until the Union school-house was built on Spring Street. The old site was sold to James Bridges and on it he erected the stables now owned by Tom McMahon. After the death of C. R. Taft the dwelling house and lot passed into the hands of A. D. Bullock who took down the house, and thus disappeared one of the old landmarks of the town. The next two houses south now occupied by Mrs. Hart and Mrs. Kellogg have already been referred to in former chapters. On the west side of the street stands a house built by Charles Benjamin, at one time in the mercantile business here with his cousin Seymour Whitman. He married Caroline, daughter of J. Robbins Bulkley, a very beautiful



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

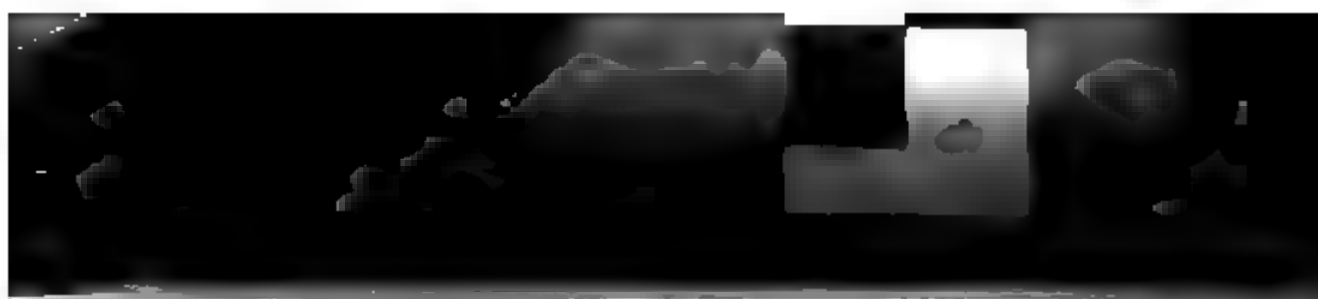
and interesting girl. He moved from here to Pittsfield where he was in trade many years in partnership with his brother-in-law Charles Bulkley. He returned here in the sixties and purchased the farm owned by the Conkling estate, where he lived the remainder of his days. At the time he moved to Pittsfield his house was purchased by D. N. Dewey and others as a parsonage for the minister of the Congregational Church, and it was occupied by the Rev. N. Savage, and afterwards by the Rev. Dr. Peters, until Dr. Peters purchased part of house lot No. 1, lying between the Charles Benjamin lot and the Gridley place now owned by Mr. Frederick Leake. This Charles Benjamin house was purchased in the fifties by Dr. William Cumming, who came here from Georgia and occupied the place until 1860. Leaving in the fall of that year to spend the winter in his native state he was caught there by the outbreak of the Civil War and was pressed into the service of the Confederate army. In 1865, after the close of the war, Dr. Cumming returned and sold the place to the late Joseph White, and settled in Toronto, Canada. He afterwards returned to Georgia and died there quite recently. The house is now owned by Melville Egleston, a lawyer of New York city, who has entirely remodeled it. Dr. Peters built a house on the lot which he purchased of Mrs. Benjamin. This house was afterwards purchased



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

and for a number of years occupied by my sister Mrs. Geer as her summer residence. She sold it to the Rev. A. B. Jennings now of Sing Sing, N. Y., who in turn sold it to John B. Gale a wealthy retired lawyer from Troy. Mr. Gale moved the old house back, and built a handsome addition in front.

In 1816 the Rev. Wells Gridley was settled over the Congregational Church of this village. Mrs. Benjamin, who looked after ministers in their anxieties for a settled home, sold him a building lot off from the back part of her house lot No. 1, upon which he erected a very fine house for those days. He was a good pastor and a very social man and he built up the church. Even Solomon the old hunter whom I spoke of in a former chapter, though he did not attend church, said he liked Mr. Gridley "as he had ears like his old hound." In 1833 an evangelist by the name of Foote came here and held a series of revival meetings. Many were converted, and a large number were added to the church through his preaching. Some of the old deacons, however, objected to his manner of conducting meetings and made trouble in the church. Dr. Griffin, at that time president of the college, also took exception to Foote's methods, which added to the discord in the church, and the outcome of it all was that Mr. Gridley resigned and went west and settled in the state of Illinois. But Gridley's name



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

was for many years a household word with the old ladies of the church and he was indeed "Though lost to sight to memory dear."

The Gridley house and lot was purchased by Emory Chamberlin, who moved down from his farm on Northwest Hill and occupied the place for many years. He sold to Mr. Swan, who opened a boys' boarding school there. Swan sold to S. Morley who came here to educate his sons. After they graduated he sold the place to Frederick Leake. Mr. Leake under-drained the land, moved the old Gridley house back and built on a handsome front, leaving the inside of the old house practically intact. The soil was clayey and after being thoroughly drained Leake was under the impression he could raise good crops and so he planted some early potatoes. The potatoes, however, turned out to be of the kind the Hutchinson family used to sing about: "Potatoes they grow small over there, and they eat them tops and all over there." Mrs. Leake, who is very original, fond of a joke, and readily sees the ridiculous side of persons and things, named their place "Potato Hill," and it is said that some of her calling-cards were engraved with that name.

On the opposite side of the street stood old Noah's house, and it was a veritable ark. When Noah and his family left, the old ark soon disappeared, and on or near the spot where the ark rested a fine new



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

house has been erected by Col. Archibald Hopkins of Washington, D. C.

The next house beyond Mr. Leake's, in the old days, was a one-story house of modest pretensions which in my boyhood was owned and occupied by Orrin Kellogg. In his college days Martin I. Townsend of Troy, used to come from his hill-side home south of Green River across Stone Hill down South Street to the college, and twice a day he passed this house where lived the young lady he afterwards made his wife, and I presume he caught a glimpse of her as he passed and re-passed and sometimes perhaps they had a little chat over the gate. This house afterwards became the home of Mrs. Gershom Bulkley where she and her daughter, Mrs. Brewster, lived and died. After passing through the hands of several owners it was finally purchased by Mrs. Ward who has remodeled the house and made a fine residence of it.

The next house, now occupied by Mrs. Smedley and her son William, was built by Gurdon Bulkley who owned the Stone Hill farm now in the possession of H. T. Procter. Bulkley left his farm after he married his second wife, who was a daughter of Dr. Porter, and occupied this house the remainder of his life. His son Henry occupied the farm many years and had a boys' private school there. Mrs. Bulkley was afflicted with some ailment which used



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

to puzzle us children very much. When the old ladies of the village used to visit our mother, some one of them would generally report that Mrs. So and So was sick, and the question being asked "What is the matter with her?" the answer would always be "Oh! the same that ails Mrs. Gurdon Bulkley," and what *that* was we children could never find out. They had one son who graduated from the college in the class of 1843, became a lawyer in New York city, went to California, and died there a few years later.

Next to the ark, on the east side of the street, stood the old Cephas Bardwell house where he lived and died and his son Cephas after him. In the way-back years of the past, Saturday evening prayer-meetings were held in this house, but in later years the house was remodeled and "evil spirits were retailed there."

South of this house stands an old one-story dwelling on the Meacham farm which has been occupied by various families but is now the home of "The Hermit of Flora's Glen." A few rods further south can be seen all that is left of an old cellar hole where stood in the olden times a house occupied by a family by the name of Foot, and "thereby hangs a tale." The mother was a fine looking, energetic woman, but the father was a ne'er-do-well. They had one daughter, a very pretty girl, in whom the



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

mother's ambitions were centered. One year the mother and daughter visited some friends in the central part of New York state. There the daughter met a young lawyer by the name of Miller who fell in love with her and they became engaged. A few months after their return to Williamstown, Miller came on to visit his fiancée. On reaching the village he enquired for "Esquire Foot," but no one knew any such person. He finally succeeded, however, in finding the little old house, and, nothing daunted, took the young girl away with him as his bride. William H. Seward, one of New York's most honored sons, read law in Miller's office, and becoming interested in his daughter finally married her. In after years when Seward was governor of the state of New York, Mrs. Seward and the governor came out here from Albany and visited the old West Cemetery in search of her grandmother's grave. The spot was pointed out to them by old Mr. Walden who had the care of the cemetery all his life, and Mrs. Seward had a suitable headstone erected over the grave, and there it still stands a monument to this noble woman whom the honors of her husband did not cause to forget that her mother came from a humble abode in the little village of Williamstown.

We will now pass over Stone Hill, which in olden times was the only route from the state of Vermont to the south part of the county. The brick house



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

located on the very brow of the hill, for many years owned and occupied by the Bulkley family, was once owned and occupied by David Johnson. The brick house south of this was built by Joshua Morey who occupied it until his death. There was formerly a road, since discontinued, running straight from the Stone Hill road and coming out on the main road near the place of the late Cooley Phelps. Old Mr. Woodcock lived in a house situated on this road at a place called Woodcock Corners.

CHAPTER XVII.

A FEW PAGES FROM THE HISTORY OF THE STARK-WEATHER FAMILY—MRS. HOMER BARTLETT AND MRS. JOHN T. HOFFMAN—THE OLD WOLCOTT PLACE—MOODY'S BRIDGE—THE LINE HOUSE—THE FAMOUS SAND SPRINGS.

At the corner of North and Main Streets stood the Starkweather store spoken of in a former chapter. The first dwelling north was the William Starkweather house, a large two-story building facing the street. From this house went forth a very interesting family of children. Most of the girls were very bright and beautiful. The eldest married Homer Bartlett, a graduate of the college in the class of 1818. After being admitted to the bar he opened a law office here and afterwards practised law in Ware, Mass. From there he moved to Lowell to take the position of counsel and treasurer of the Massachusetts Cotton Manufacturing Corporation. He lived in Lowell many years but afterwards moved to Boston. He had one daughter, Mrs. Richardson, who died some years ago. After the death of his first wife he married a very lovely woman who used to accompany him to commencement when he came to attend the meetings of the board of trustees. Mr. and Mrs. Bartlett gave the college two scholarships of \$2,500 each.



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

Another of the Starkweather girls married Rev. Parsons Cooke of the class of 1822, and another married Johnathan E. Woodbridge of the same class. Jane, the pride and beauty of the family, married a man by the name of Pratt, who was a student in college but did not graduate—a speculative, visionary man, who was sometimes rich and sometimes poor. She never came back to Williamstown after her marriage. She died some years ago, leaving two or three children.

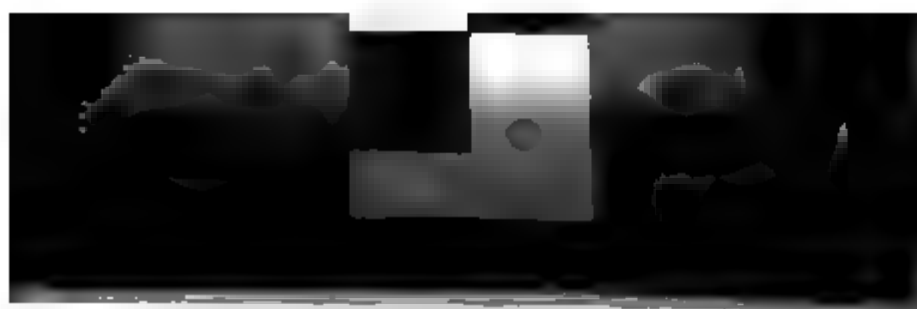
Another sister, Ann, remained single, and after her mother's death left Williamstown and never came back. The eldest son, William Starkweather, Jr., graduated in the class of 1809, read law and opened an office in Williamstown, and had a large practice. Judge D. N. Dewey, once told the writer that Starkweather used to leave for Lenox a few days before the sitting of the court with one hundred and fifty writs to enter. Those were the days of little money and much litigation. Henry Starkweather, another son, graduated in the class of 1825. He settled in the mercantile business in New York city where he married and had one daughter, who became the wife of John T. Hoffman, afterwards mayor of New York city, and governor of the state. Through the mayor's influence Starkweather obtained fat positions under the city government and became wealthy, and after his father and mother's death he



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

bought the old homestead. Augustus Starkweather went into business in Pownal, Vt., made some money, and after living a bachelor many years married a Miss Davis of Waterford, N. Y., a very charming woman. He brought his bride here to live, and tearing down the old house he erected the building lately purchased by the Kappa Alpha society for an annex. In this new house Mrs. Starkweather entertained much and with dignity and grace. Mr. Starkweather was a justice of the peace, and the writer tried many cases before him in his early practice, before the police court was established. Henry Starkweather sold the old homestead to the Rev. Addison Ballard when he was minister here, and Augustus lived the remainder of his days in the old Benjamin house. He died in 1868, leaving a widow and two sons, Richard, a successful merchant of Troy, and Homer who lives in Brooklyn.

The next house north was the old Mosher place where Mosher the butcher lived. He had two children, Oscar and Versey. After his father's death, Oscar carried on the meat market, and looked after his mother and sister. The sister was harmlessly insane. I remember the mother much bent with age pacing up and down the street, followed by her wild-eyed daughter with some little blossoms in her hand which she had plucked by the way. The



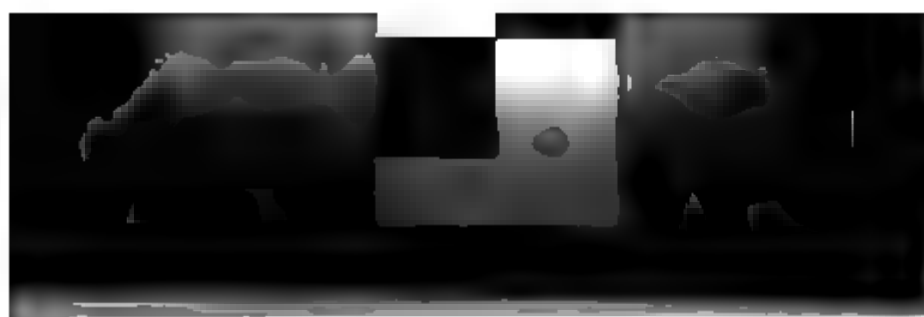
BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

house was afterwards bought and remodeled by H. B. Curtis and is now owned and occupied by Frank K. McLaughlin. A Mrs. Bulkley, the mother of Henry Bulkley, came here and built a house on the opposite side of the street near where Charles G. Sanford's house now stands. The house afterwards burned down and she departed with her daughters. The house across the street was altered over by Charles G. Sanford from an old carpenter shop built by H. B. Curtis. "Bill" Pratt the orator lived and died in a little old house, now taken down, north of the Mosher house. Near this spot a road ran over the hill where E. M. Jerome's house now stands, and a short distance north of this house stood a dwelling owned and occupied many years ago by Solomon Wolcott, whose daughter married Daniel Noble, lawyer and treasurer of the college at the time of his death in 1830. His grandson and Wolcott's great-grandson, the Rev. Charles A. Stoddard, of the New York *Observer*, has built a beautiful summer home on the old Wolcott place a short distance west of the site of the old house. Col. Samuel Tyler purchased this place of Wolcott, and lived and died there, leaving the house to his son Isham. After Isham's death the place was sold to Mr. Bixby who moved here from his farm on Northwest Hill. The present Charityville road running north from the Northwest Hill road to meet the road



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

over Tyler Hill was opened in 1834, and the old road was closed. Bixby demolished the old Wolcott house and built the dwelling Marshall Prindle now owns and occupies. The house on this street nearly opposite the Bixby house, was built and occupied by John Knowlton. A small one-story house stood on the opposite side of the street occupied by Mrs. McComber French. At her death the house was taken down. Thomas Cox, "Professor of Dust and Ashes," once lived in the Root place which is now occupied by Samuel Starkweather. Just north stands a house built by Asa Talmage when the road was first opened. Further north on the east side of the street stands the Whitman farm house now owned by William Leet. This street is now lined by a number of houses on either side. South of the Hoosac River on this street stands the Asa Northam house which has passed through the hands of many different owners, and is now occupied by Barney Andrews. Just north of the river on the east side of the street where the railroad tracks are now laid, stood a house owned by Moses Seeley, which was afterwards occupied by the late Willard Moody, and the bridge built over the river at this point is called Moody's Bridge to this day. This house was moved by Justin Ford, north to the corner where his widow now lives. The house on the west side of the street where Sheriff Prindle lives was built by



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

Col. Simonds, and was afterwards occupied by Asa Northam, Jr. Alfred Jordan owned this farm and sold it to Leonard Cole, who lived there many years. After his death it came into the hands of his son John, who sold it and went west. The late Edwin Bridges married Leonard's eldest daughter and their two sons and daughter live there. The younger son, Charles, owns the farm of his great-grandfather Jonathan Bridges, which has never been out of the family. A few years ago he sold a part of the farm to the Fitchburg Railroad Company, to enable them to enlarge their railroad yards. The house opposite the Cole house was built by Henry Seeley. North of this stands a one-story house known as the Tusine house, from the old man by that name who lived there, and which must be older than any other house in that vicinity. Across the street on the corner stood the Ephraim Seeley house, owned by a man who held much land in the township and was called a land grabber. In my young days this house and farm was owned by old Mr. Thomas, and after his death by his son Dwight who had a vegetable garden here for many years. This house burned down a long time ago, and Justin Ford purchased the farm and moved the Moody house on to the site. On the opposite side of the street stands the old stone school-house now used as a blacksmith shop. North of this P. R. Cole built a house and store, and after



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

getting rich from his trade altered the store building into a dwelling house. John Fisk, brother of Jim Fisk, the peddler, built his house north and had his blacksmith shop on the opposite side of the street. Edward Fling, from Limerick, ran the blacksmith shop after Fisk and built the house on that side of the street. North of this, Willard Moody built his house and still occupies it, being the only old resident of that side of the river, except P. R. Cole. On the opposite side of the street stands the Silas Stone house where he lived for many years and in which he died. He was the son of Artemas Stone who kept the old stone tavern north of this house which was a famous old hostelry in those days where man and beast were well entertained and cared for. To the north across Broad Brook stands the Chester Stone house owned by a brother of Silas, who after living there many years sold it and went to Bennington, Vt. After living there a few years he returned and purchased the John Fisk place where he passed the remainder of his days. The next house was a long one-story dwelling of the old style built on the hill west of the street and but a few rods east of where the railroad track now runs. This was owned and occupied by Oliver Barrett, and after his death by his only son Proctor who married Hannah Curtis, a cousin of H. B. Curtis, who came here from Lanesboro and taught the Buxton school. She was



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

a girl of much beauty. After their marriage Barrett sold this place to Lyman Bennett and bought a farm in Bennington, Vt. The old house has disappeared. The next house is the Line House, which in my early recollections was kept as a tavern by Esquire Ware. He was a Vermont justice, and, in the north room which is on the Vermont side used to join in marriage couples coming from Massachusetts. He did quite a flourishing business in this line, as the laws of Massachusetts in those early days required the marriage intentions to be published for two weeks before the marriage, which rather hampered those who wished to be married there and then.

Nearby is the famous Sand Spring which for time immemorial has bubbled bright and sparkling out of the sandy soil. At the time of my boyhood visits to this now famous spot there was only a small hole in the ground where the water came up and ran down in a couple of tubes in which we used to dip. At that time old Mr. Sweet owned the spring. Afterwards Col. William Waterman bought the place and lived there. After his death the property passed to his son Henry who lived there for a time. Finally, after passing through various hands, the property was purchased by Doctor Bailey of Pittsfield who had the spring curbed-up with stone and built a large sanitarium there. The baths afterwards came into the hands of Mr. Swift, the popular landlord of



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

the Wilson House at North Adams, who enlarged the house built by Bailey, erected other buildings, remodeled the bath house, purchased the pine grove in front, and was making the place a first-class summer resort, when unfortunately the house took fire and burned down. The property is now owned by Doctor Lloyd, who has built a new sanitarium and is utilizing the water for making ginger ale, which is said to be of excellent quality.



CHAPTER XVIII.

WATER STREET—SMALL BEER THE ONLY BEVERAGE—SOME OLD-TIME ADVENTURISTS—A LEAF FROM THE HISTORY OF MRS. BRADLEY MARTIN—THE HUBBELL PLACE—KRIGGER MILL—HOPPER ROAD—STEVE BACON'S STORIES—THE TOWNSEND FAMILY.

Passing from Main Street down Water Street, a two-story narrow house formerly stood where Cole's brick block now stands. Adjoining that to the south, where the Cole house now stands, was an old brick house on the brow of the hill overlooking Green River. This house, which became very dilapidated, finally burned down, and Liberty Bartlett built the fine house which stands on the site and lived there with his family. He tore down the little tenement house above referred to, and built the brick block north of his residence now known as Cole's block. Bartlett was engaged in the tannery and shoe business, and his tannery was located on the west bank of Green River, about where Town's mill is now located. The old Nathaniel Town mill stood just south of the bridge which crosses the river to Snob Hill, and the Bartlett shoe shops were in a long house close to and south of this mill, with the



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

ten vats below. Bartlett, with his business enterprise and band of shoemakers, was in his time a great factor in the town, and gave many men employment. When he opened his store he persuaded Solomon Bulkley and C. R. Taft to become interested in the business, and it proved a losing venture for them. Bartlett failed and left the town. His wife and children lived here for some years after he left, and then went to join him at Little Rock, Arkansas. Some two years since the writer received a brief, written by Bartlett in some law suit of his, and on a slip attached were the words: "Respects of Liberty Bartlett, age 86 years and 3 months." He has since died, but two of his children are still living: Eliza, the eldest daughter, in Washington, D. C., and Mary, the youngest, who is married and lives in Oklahoma Territory. Two years ago the writer partook of a Christmas dinner at his sister's in Washington, at which Eliza was present. Time has dealt gently with her, and she looks much as she did when in Williamstown. Luther Bartlett, father of Liberty, built the house on the bank of and partially overhanging the river north of the bridge leading to Snob Hill, and lived there up to the time of his death. He had a family of sons and daughters, all of whom are now dead. Mrs. James Meacham was one of the daughters. None of his descendants now live in the town. Among his grandsons are



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

Harvey Wellington, cashier of the Adams National Bank, and Hiram Bartlett, ex-sheriff of the county, also the sons of James Meacham of Bennington, Vt.

Nat Town lived in the long house on the west side of the street at the time he ran the old mill. His wife was a sister of Dennis Smith and Mrs. Shattuck. They had a large family, of whom but one is living, Milo, who now resides at Shelburne Falls, Mass. Charles, the eldest son, ran the old mill after his father's death until he built the present mill, which stands on the site of the old mill and the old Bartlett shoe shops. He left two sons, who are millers. After Liberty Bartlett left town, Harvey T. Cole purchased the Bartlett property and occupied the store till it burned down in 1858, when he erected the present brick block.

Pierce O'Connell built the house south of the blacksmith shop. The writer tried a case in which Pierce was defendant on a charge of selling ardent spirits. One of the witnesses was asked what kind of liquor he purchased. His answer was: "I hardly know; it was some pulverized stuff."

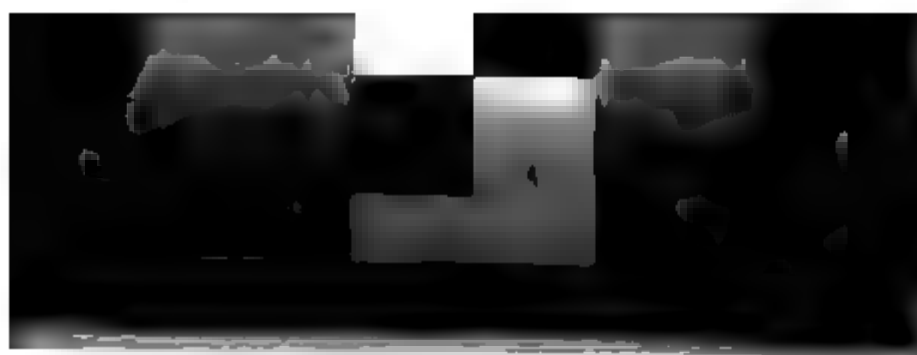
Further south, on the west side of the street, stands the house of Nichols, the old-time surveyor and watch repairer, where the students used to resort to get their clothes laundried and also to quench their thirst with small beer, which was of good quality and cost six cents per bottle. This was the strongest



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES

drink the boys could partake of in those early days. This house was once the home of Doctor Towner, an old-time physician and a man of much influence and note in the town, who represented it many terms in the Legislature. He was the great-grandfather of Clarence M. Smith. South of this house was a large rambling dwelling occupied by Stephen Smith, whose wife was a sister of David Torrey who lived on the cross road to Oblong, where his son, William Torrey, also lived and died. The house is now occupied by L. H. Gardner. Stephen was the father of Josiah and Lucius Smith, both graduates of the college. The old house has disappeared, and others have been erected on the place.

The old house which formerly stood at the junction of New and Water Streets, was built by Cook the tinman, and Peter Coon. They were strong Adventists, and Peter had great faith that the meek would inherit the earth. He would sometimes come on Sunday afternoon to the old white meeting-house on the hill to hear Dr. Hopkins preach, and being a little hard of hearing, would sit up near the pulpit. When Dr. Hopkins' argument became too hot for him, you would see Peter's white head go bobbing down the aisle, and the next day he would call on the doctor to have the argument out with him. When Peter got to be old and feeble and could just creep around, he was asked what he thought now



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

about his doctrine. "I don't know," he replied, "but the devil will get the best of me after all ; but I don't mean to have him." But Peter's time came at last, the same as to others who he had thought had died because they were sinners and could not live to inherit.

Dennis Smith's house still stands near where his shop used to be, and is now owned by Mrs. W. C. Goodrich. Next south stand two houses, one occupied by Crosier, and another by Steve Pratt, the old-time stage driver. Beyond this once stood an old yellow house, which many years ago was occupied by Isaac Sherman, a nephew of Bissel Sherman, being a son of an elder brother who came from Rhode Island and settled in Pownal, Vt., or in North Petersburg, N. Y., I forget which. Isaac, when a young man, lived in Adams, and there are those living there now who knew him well. He went to New York city, and from there to Buffalo, where he engaged in the lumber business, and being a shrewd business man, accumulated money and became very wealthy. Isaac had only one daughter, who at his death inherited his entire estate. When a young lady, this daughter was sent to a fashionable boarding school in New York city, where she became acquainted with the daughters of the Vanderbilts and other wealthy families. At the wedding of Margaret Louisa Vanderbilt to the late Elliot F. Shepard,



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

where Miss Sherman was one of the bridesmaids, she met Bradley Martin of New York, and afterwards married him. Their daughter last year married Lord Craven of England, and the wedding was one of the fashionable events of the season.

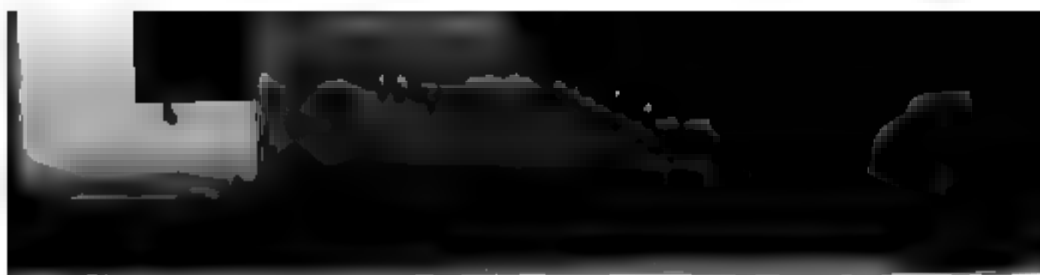
Nearly opposite the Sherman house lived Selden Cone, I think in the house which Timothy White now occupies, and his shop was on the east side of the street. Daniel Evans lived in a one-story house which the son, E. E. Evans, now occupies. The next old-time house is the James Meacham dwelling, where two or three generations have lived. It is now owned by the heirs of James and Edward Meacham. The family is extinct in Williamstown. Many buildings have been erected on this street since those old days.

Passing south, on the east side of the street we come to a house occupied by Mrs. Calvin Brown, once the home of Henry Hulbert who was a shoemaker and had a tannery there. On the west side of the street is the old Day place, much improved and now owned by John B. Gale. The next farm was the Jacob Bacon place. The house burned down about two years ago. This farm also is now owned by John B. Gale. The Bacons who live on the road to the Hopper are the descendants of this Bacon, and three generations of the Bacon family in succession have lived in this house. One of Jacob



THE FIRST CHAPTER

There is a great deal of talk about the first chapter of a book, and it is true that it is the most important part of the work. It is the first impression that the reader gets, and it is the one that will determine whether or not he will read on. The first chapter should be interesting, it should be clear, and it should be well written. It should give the reader a good idea of what the book is about, and it should make him want to know more. The first chapter is the key to the whole book, and it is the one that will make or break the book. It is the first chance that the author has to make a good impression on the reader, and it is the one that will determine whether or not the reader will be interested in the rest of the book. The first chapter should be a good example of the author's style, and it should be a good example of the quality of the work. It should be a good example of the author's ability to write, and it should be a good example of the author's knowledge of his subject. The first chapter is the first step in the journey of the reader, and it is the one that will determine whether or not he will take the journey. The first chapter is the first step in the journey of the author, and it is the one that will determine whether or not he will take the journey. The first chapter is the first step in the journey of the book, and it is the one that will determine whether or not it will be a successful journey.



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

After you pass through the woods, on the west side of the street stood Joseph Thurber's house. He had a family of three children, one son and two daughters. The oldest daughter married Thomas Hall, son of Willard Hall, who built a house on the opposite side of the street on his father's land. After Thurber's death his house was taken down and the plot is now connected with the Williams farm.

On the Stratton Road which runs from the river road easterly stands the house of William Blair, whose wife was Sally Train, the daughter of Rachel Simons Train. This house was remodeled by Dr. Charles H. Hubbell who purchased the farm. The place is now owned by his son Charles B. Hubbell of the class of 1874, a prominent lawyer of New York city and one of the city school commissioners. Mr. Hubbell spends the summer months with his family on the farm. Further east on the hill is the farm of Charles Ingalls. A brick house once owned by Isaac Latham used to stand on this site. The old house was taken down a few years ago by Mr. Wing and a new house built on the old site. Further south was a house and farm occupied by J. S. Fowler which was purchased by his father of Lucien Morey. Morey purchased the place of the Whitman estate. It is called in Dr. Perry's book the Loveland place. Loveland lived on the farm when the Whitmans owned it but it never belonged to him.



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

Proceeding south on the River Road we come to the Elisha Williams house which in the old times was a one-story house, but was afterwards enlarged by Charles Williams. After Charles' death the farm was purchased by H. T. Procter who has improved the house and erected some fine stock barns. Next south of this is the brick house built by Almon Harrison which he occupied many years and his son Clement after him. Clement Harrison sold to Benjamin Briggs, the money lender, and purchased the fine farm between Williamstown and North Adams on which he lived the remainder of his life. There is a fine spring on the old place which Harrison utilized for the making of cider brandy. This place is now owned by Lucien Jenks. A few years ago the interior of the house was burned out but the brick walls were left standing and a new house was built in the old shell. On the opposite side of the street stand two small houses, one built by Edward Walden, the other the residence of the family of the late Edwin Town. Further on is the Davis house owned by his daughter. Nearly opposite is the stone Baptist Church. Further south is the Thomas Bingham place. Next is the Julius A. Daniels house which is now owned by his nephew. Next is the Willard Hall place now owned and occupied by his son Francis.

We now come to the Krigger Mill situated at the

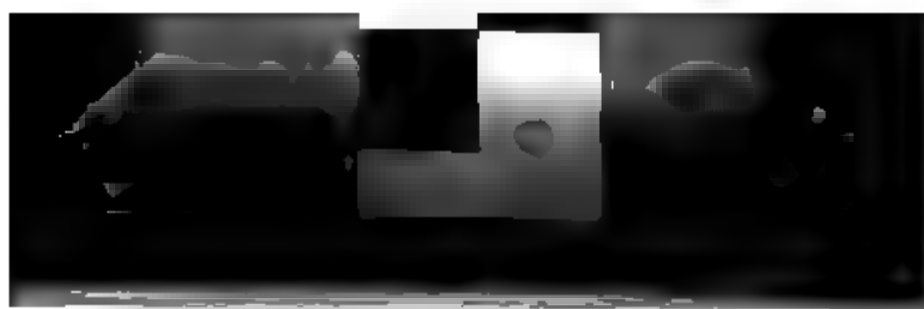


BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

junction of the two streams where the toll grists were ground for many years for the dwellers of the south part of the town. The house on the corner in which Krigger dwelt, which stood there many years, is now being moved near the house to the west which was built by Mrs. Stephen Bacon. These dwellings are now owned by the town of Williamstown and are used as the town farm for the poor.

Passing to the east up the Hopper Road, which used to be called Shack Street in my younger days, we come to the George W. Daniels house on the west side of the street. Further on is the David Chamberlain place now occupied by Mrs. Ruth J. Ward. Further up the road on a little plateau west of the brook stood a small school-house in which the writer when in college taught school during the winter months and boarded around.

The teacher boarded six weeks at Stephen Bacon's as nearly half of the scholars came from that house. Stephen senior was then alive but very feeble. He was very fond in his old age of telling big stories and the teacher did his best to hold his end up. One day Bacon informed the teacher that when in his prime he had cradled ten acres of oats in one day. To match this the teacher said that the most he ever cradled in one day was six acres of hemlock timber. Then the old man told how many hundred pounds he had carried on his back, to which the



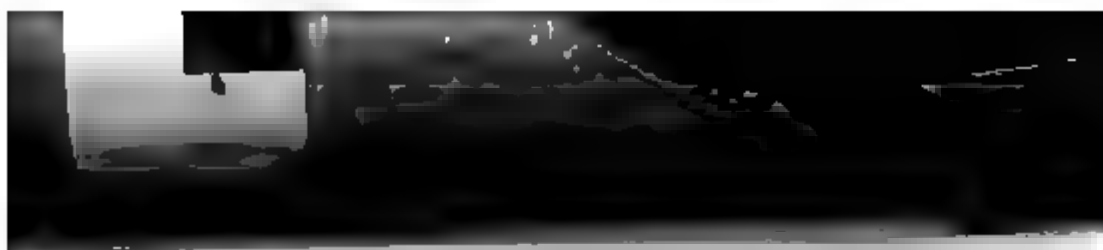
BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

schoolmaster's repartee was that he once saw a man in Troy carry twenty bushels of salt on his shoulder and that his feet sunk into the pavements up to his ankles. The old man looked at him a moment and said "You lie, you lie like a dog."

On the cross road which comes out south on the New Ashford road is an old one-story house known as the Potter place. Here William Potter from Rhode Island lived and died. He had three daughters, one of whom married Asa Daniels and another Elder Sweet for his second or third wife. After their father's death they sold the farm and two of the girls purchased a small house beyond the Francis Deming place on the New Ashford road.

Returning to Krigger's Corners and turning south, beyond the town farm house is the Albert Green house now owned by George Daniels. Passing several small places we come to where on the west of the street once stood the old Judd house, which was one of the old-fashioned gambrel-roofed houses. It was destroyed by fire some ten years ago. Judd had a clothing mill on the river south of the road. He had quite a family of pretty daughters. After his death his son Edward sold the place to Elisha Brooks, and after his death it was owned by Julius Daniels.

A short distance west there used to be a bridge which crossed the river and a road leading south on the



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

hill to the Townsend place, a large white house with tall poplar trees in front. This was once the Eddy farm, but his daughter wishing to live in the village, he sold the farm to Nathaniel Townsend and purchased the old tavern stand in the lower part of the village afterwards known as the Union House. Two of Eddy's sons studied for the ministry; one graduated at Williams College. One of his daughters became the wife of the late Levi Smedley. Another of his daughters married a minister by the name of Coe, a graduate of the college. Another son lived with the Smedleys the latter part of his life. He married a sister of Stephen and John Hickox, a very beautiful girl who had many admirers. The old Eddy farm after being purchased by the Townsends was the home of Rufus, Martin I., and Randolph Townsend, when they attended Williams College. In order to attend the college exercises they used to make daily on foot a long journey from the farm to the village. This was about the only kind of gymnastic exercises we had in those days, and I doubt if any stronger or more athletic men are now turned out by the college with its costly gymnasium and fine athletic equipment. The two younger brothers are still living, Martin I., a prominent lawyer of Troy, who represented that district for two terms in Congress and also served as United States District Attorney for the northern district of New York state.



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

He is now eighty-six years old and still hale and hearty and actively engaged in the practice of his profession. Four years ago in his eighty-third year he made a trip to Europe with his grandson and travelled all over the continent. The youngest brother, Randolph, is also a lawyer and lives in New York city.



CHAPTER XIX.

THE WHITE OAKS—SOME OF ITS NOTED CHARACTERS
—AN ORIGINAL HYMN—THE BUXTON PRAYER-
MEETINGS—WATCHING WITH THE SICK—BILL
SHATTUCK, FUNERAL DIRECTOR—THE LATE WIL-
LIAM PRATT—A TEMPERANCE SERMON.

In the north-east corner of the town on the Ver-
mont state line, there is a little hamlet known as the
White Oaks, in olden times mostly occupied by a
colored population, most of whom came from New
York state when slavery was abolished there. In
this little hamlet dwelt many queer characters, who
can readily be recalled by the older inhabitants of the
town. Ishmael Titus, an old negro, with a large
wen on his neck, lived in a house near Broad Brook
known as the Cato place. In a house north of this
lived Harvey Titus, son of Ishmael. Near this
George Washington Adams purchased a lot and built
his residence, and south of him Abraham Parsons,
better known as "Abe Bunter," brother-in-law of
George Washington, built his imposing dwelling,
leaving his former residence further down near the
brook. The house on the brook was a fine one, but
the rains descended and the floods came and the
waters covered the earth, and Abe's dwelling not
being founded upon a rock, and there being no ark



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

In preparation, he fled with his family to the hills and built his dwelling on the high lands where the floods could not reach him. On the road which leads from the hollow road to Oak Hill, once stood a shanty known as the John Ballou place, where a poor white family was raised, which for many generations annoyed the people of the village with their begging. In this little hut with the one room there lived John and Hannah Ballou. They had ten children, not one of whom could ever learn to read or write. The family eked out a miserable existence by making door mats of corn husks, and coarse baskets. One of the sons, Aaron, was so misshapen from rheumatism, that his head was drawn down under one arm and he had to swing himself along on crutches. Two of the other children were frozen to death one winter night in crossing Petersburg Mountain. This led Judge Bulkley to make the remark that Petersburg Mountain was equal to a state almshouse for Williamstown, as it relieved the town of so many of its paupers. But one of the family is now alive, Steve Ballou, who is now an inmate of the town poorhouse.

For many years there was not a more benighted region in any heathen land than this settlement, until about 1860, when Professor Albert Hopkins began his great work of civilizing and christianizing this hamlet by holding weekly prayer-meetings there. In



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

time be not only taught the people to be self-supporting but also encouraged them to raise crops to sell and devote part of the proceeds to the cause of foreign missions. It may be remarked in passing that it seems strange that in the very place where the work of foreign missions was inaugurated the far more important work of domestic missions should have been so long neglected. The writer was present when the little chapel was dedicated, and the professor preached his first sermon. Having a prophetic imagination he pictured to his audience a man who had left his New England home and gone west to seek his fortune. The grasshoppers had eaten up his crops and the cyclone had laid low his dwelling, and after many years he turned his face again toward his old home. "Yes," said the professor, "they are coming back. These hills which surround us are going to be dotted with dwellings. They are coming back." And as I have seen dwellings spring up here and there on these hills, verily I believe that Professor Hopkins was indeed inspired and was a prophet in his day and generation.

One of Professor Hopkins' converts in the White Oaks was a servant in Mrs. Seymour Whitman's family. One day Mrs. Whitman said to her "Caroline, did I not hear you swear just now?" "No, ma'am, you didn't; I used to swear, but when Professor Hopkins held meetings up in the White Oaks



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

where I lived I felt so damned bad I riz for prayers and I haint sworn a word since." I told this story to Professor Hopkins and he said: "Don't you ever tell that story again as long as you live." I replied, "Professor Hopkins, I will tell that story every chance I get. It's too good to keep."

Some years ago when my youngest sister was living in Williamstown, she took an old alumnus of the college, a very bright fellow, over to one of the meetings at Professor "Al's" little chapel in the White Oaks. As they drove home he said that the meeting reminded him of an old hymn which ran:

"One kind act in life's long journey
Lifts somewhat our load of sin;
As the musk in colored meeting
Modifies the air within."

In Professor Hopkins' will he left the White Oaks as a legacy to Williams College, expressing the hope that some willing hands and hearts would be found to carry on the good work which he had begun. This hope has been fulfilled, and the work there has been blessed, and the district is no longer a blot on the fair name of the beautiful village which gave birth to the American Board of Foreign Missions.

In my childhood days one of the events of the week was the Sunday night prayer-meeting. This was generally held at the little Buxton school-house, but sometimes at the houses of Anthony Sanders or



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

Justin Ford (now the residence of Col. A. L. Hopkins) These prayer-meetings were well attended by all the people in the neighborhood, some of whom were more remarkable for their piety and zeal than for their education. One of the residents of the district used to go a-fishing every Sunday morning and then come into the prayer-meeting in the evening and hold forth very eloquently—his favorite topic being "How Saint Paul led the children of Israel through the wilderness." This same man's wife had very little confidence in her husband's professions of religion and rarely attended the meetings. This being noticed, some one asked the reason and he replied: "Waal, you know, she's so *dansibitious* and works so hard during the week, she's too tired." Another regular attendant was old Hod Reed, who used to pray regularly for "Our sins of home mis-sions and commissions." About two miles away lived a half-witted fellow, who had a very pious mother. She used to teach him a verse of Scriptures to say at the prayer-meeting. As the distance was quite long, before he reached the school-house his verse had usually partially escaped his memory. One night as usual he prefaced his remarks with "My Christian friends, what all we here for this night come?" and then repeated his verse as follows: "Lord say heavy laden weary come to me yoke easy burden light Lord say come unto me rest unto your souls."



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

One night old Sarah Blank exhorted "I long to leave this world of sin and be safe in Beelzebub's bosom." A pious brother plucked her sleeve and said, "Sister Sarah, you mean Abraham's bosom." "Abraham or Beelzebub," continued the good sister, "any of them old patriarchs, it don't make no kind of difference to me." At one time the clergyman left and a new one was expected. At the weekly meeting Brother S. arose and prayed "Oh! Lord, send us a minister not made with hands, eternal in the heavens!"

There was a common young fellow, an hostler from near Pownal, who got religion and came to one of the prayer-meetings. During the evening he arose and said: "I ask your prayers. I am troubled with wandering thoughts. Every time I try to say my prayers--wandering thoughts; every time I try to read my bible--wandering thoughts. Gals! Gals!! Gals!!!"

The times of which I write were of course many years before the days of the trained nurse, and my sisters were frequently sent by our mother to watch with the sick and the dying, no matter how contagious or dreadful the disease. In the neighborhood lived old Mrs. D., who had been confined to her bed for many weeks with an incurable disease. My youngest sister and Frances Sanders were sent one night to watch with the dying woman. About two o'clock in



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

the morning an older woman who was also watching thought the end was near, so she sent the two young girls with a lantern, lighted by a tallow candle, to arouse the neighbors. In a short space of time they were all crowded around the bed in the little room, where they watched and waited. Finally a woman who had been very attentive to the sick woman, with a prospective eye to the coming widower, remarked : "Waal, folks, we might as well set down. Watched pot never biles."

For many years the undertaker and funeral director of the village was "Bill" Shattuck. At the close of the funeral discourse it was Bill's custom to appear in the door-way and make this announcement : "The relatives will now take leave of the corpse, beginning at the nearest and ending at the most remote, and so on, preserving that order through, and be as expeditious as possible and avoid all confusion." After all who desired had viewed the remains, Bill would appear again and say : "The teams are now before the door. The relations will pass out this door into the hall, beginning at the nearest and ending at the most remote, and so on, preserving that order through, and be as expeditious as possible, and avoid all confusion."

One of the most remarkable funerals that ever took place in the town was probably that of old Mrs. Pratt, the mother of Ebenezer, Russell and William Pratt,



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

at which the chief mourners were the three sons just named, accompanied by their *six* wives. The most celebrated of the three sons was "Bill," the college wood-sawer and orator, who died but a few years since, and is doubtless remembered by most of the present generation. One of Bill's speeches used to run somewhat as follows: "God, Man, Heart, South America, shall we stand here and be rejected in cold weather? Triangles, Shingles, Scissors, Silver Moonbeams, No! We are responsible for our own con-
ductions. Ottah!"

The first temperance sermon that was ever preached in the town was delivered by a minister from Pownal in the Congregational church. As Mrs. Skinner, a most worthy lady, was coming out of the church, much to her surprise she met Zeb Sabin, quite a character from the South part, who never attended meetings any too often. She said: "Mr. Sabin, what an excellent sermon we had this morning. Did you not like it?" He replied "Very much indeed, Mrs. Skinner, I always *did* like anything that had rum in it."

In a former chapter I have spoken of Joshua Morey who lived at the South part. Joshua was a good Baptist and he used to invite old Elder Sweet of Stephentown to hold meetings and preach in his house Sunday afternoons. Occasionally Zeb and Hezekiah Sabin used to come over to Deacon Morey's to hear



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

the elder. One hot summer afternoon the elder preached a very long sermon. Towards the end of it he exclaimed: "Brothers and sisters, what more can I say?" To which Bill Skinner, who was present, shouted the reply: "Say Amen! you old fool you." After the services were over and the audience had all dispersed except the elder and Zeb and Hezekiah, Joshua brought out some old cider brandy and asked the elder if he wouldn't take some. The elder replied "If I ever felt like taking a little it is after preaching such a sermon as I preached this afternoon." Joshua then asked Zeb if he wouldn't join them. "Waal" said Zeb "if I ever felt like taking a little, it is after listening to such a sermon as I heard this afternoon."

One day the old village minister, Mr. Gridley, had been talking to Bill Skinner on the subject of religion. His remarks did not seem to have much effect, and as a final argument the good preacher exclaimed: "Mr. Skinner, when you get to hell there will be no preaching or praying there for you." To which Bill replied, quick as a wink "God! Mr. Gridley, it won't be for lack of ministers!"



CHAPTER XX.

MAIN STREET—HOW THE FRESHMEN HOOKED GESE
—HOSSEY AND THE GUERRILLAS—PRESIDENT
GRIFFIN—THE COLLEGE IN THE FORTIES—"CHIP
AND TREE DAYS"—STUDENTS THEN AND NOW—
THE SOCIETY CLUB HOUSES.

The Main Street in Williamstown was laid out sixteen rods wide, from the top of the hill near the Bingham house on the east, to the brow of the hill near Buxton Brook on the west, but many of the buildings intrude on the street. As the streets in the olden times were the poor man's pasture and were full of cows day and night, the property owners had to fence their places and keep their gates well secured. The cows in those days were our lawn mowers, and it was a great lark for the college boys now and then to collect the cows at night and drive them on Petersburg Mountain, and the next day the cows would come lowing back to their green pastures. One dark night some of the students secured a red cow and painted her in stripes black and white and the owner hunted for her up and down the street passing his cow many times without recognizing her. Finally the cow went home to her calf who knew her when the owner did not. Pigs rooted and grunted and geese flapped their wings on Main Street and all the freshmen had to do to obtain a goose was to



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES

throw a line out of old West College window with a good sized hook baited with corn and take one in. The West and East Colleges were fenced in and the yards were covered with tall grass which was sold to any one who needed hay and made application for it. In the summer of 1862, during the Civil War, Hoxsey purchased the grass which he cut and cured and tumbled up ready to take in the next morning, but during the night some of the college boys being anxious to know if the grass was dry touched a match to the hay and it disappeared in flames and smoke. Meeting Hoxsey shortly afterwards I asked him what he was doing. He said, "I have just been charging Dr. Hopkins up with two tons of hay burned by his damned guerillas." Some twenty years ago, the late Cyrus W. Field of New York presented the town with the sum of five thousand dollars, to be used in grading and beautifying the streets, on condition that all the fences in the village should be taken down. The fences were removed and the cattle were no longer permitted to roam about the streets and the village is now like a great park with its well-kept lawns and beautiful shade trees, with the beautiful college society houses and private dwellings with their ample grounds, and the handsome college buildings, many of which have been erected within the past few years.

The writer's first recollections of the college go



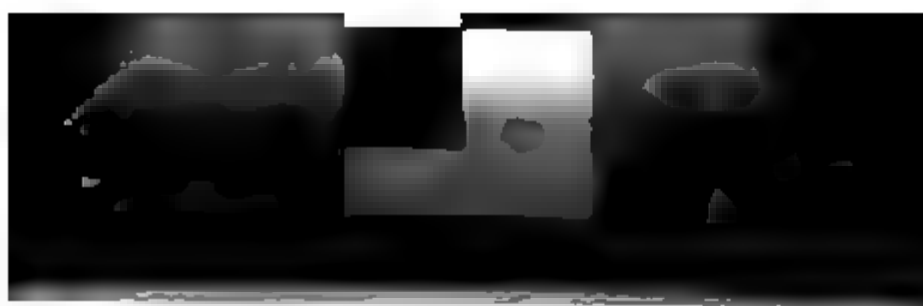
BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

back to the time when Dr. Edward Griffin was president. Dr. Griffin was a very large man, over six feet in height. He usually took his exercise on horseback, and well do I remember his large black horse with a white stripe in the face. He used to ride up to the home of my boyhood and say, "Sonny, please open that gate so I can ride up to the top of the hill for a view." He was a very courtly man and insisted upon politeness from the students. When he met one on the street who did not meet his ideas on this subject, he would stop him and address him as his "Dear Pupil" and after making a very polite bow would pass on. I also remember Dr. Hopkins, in one of our class recitations senior year, asking one of the class what was the best way of breaking up disagreeable manners, whether by speaking to the person about the matter direct or by hints. To illustrate he told us of a call he made when a student on President Griffin, giving us a vivid picture of the president, with his large portly figure, his politeness and grace. He said he entered Dr. Griffin's room in a careless manner and when he came to take his leave the doctor drew himself up and made him a very polite and courtly bow. Dr. Hopkins said it was a hint to him that his manners when he entered did not meet the president's requirements and that he ever afterwards remembered the gentle hint and endeavored to meet his wishes in that



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

respect. In 1836 Dr. Griffin retired from the presidency of the college and Mark Hopkins, who had been a professor in the college for some years, was chosen to succeed him. In 1842 the writer's class entered under his instructions. Ebenezer Kellogg was professor of Latin and Greek at that time and was in feeble health, dying during our junior year. Albert Hopkins was professor of astronomy; Joseph Alden, professor of elocution and political economy; Edward Lasell, professor of chemistry, and John Tatlock, professor of mathematics. Tutor Coffin had the freshman class in mathematics and Latin. All of these men have now passed away, some dying with the harness on, others having retired before their death. In those days the students were older and seemed more manly than they do now. More came to college; fewer were sent. The college requirements were quite severe and the students had to live up to them or suffer the consequences. Our gymnastic exercises in summer consisted in the care of the flower beds, one of which was allotted to every two of the students. The West College beds were located where Kellogg Hall now stands, and every Wednesday and Saturday afternoon the work was superintended by Professor Albert Hopkins. The East College beds were located where Jackson Hall now stands. In the winter we sawed our fire-wood and carried it to our rooms.



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

The writer's room for two years was in the fourth story of West College and carrying the wood up proved pretty good exercise. Besides I had to walk six miles a day going and coming from my home to my room in the college. Our recreation days were two during the year, one in the spring called "chip day," when we raked up the chips and cleaned the college grounds; those who did not wish to labor, paying small fines with which the chip committee hired the teams to cart away the chips. The other day was called "tree day," when we set out trees. Most of the trees about the college grounds and up and down the Main Street were set out by the students under the supervision of Professor Hopkins. Another day was called "gravel day," when we gravelled the walks, and the fines for those who did not work payed for the teams.

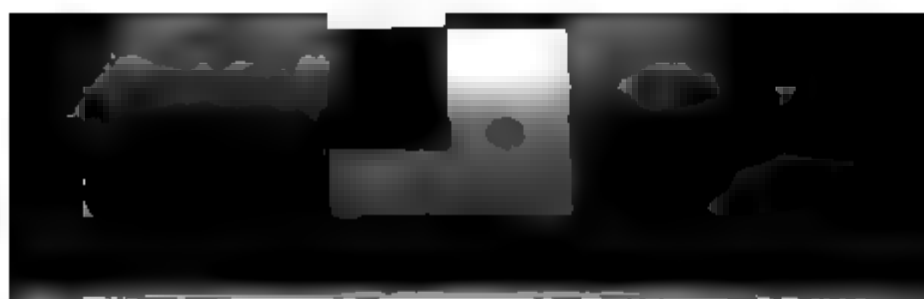
The first old countrymen I remember working around the college were Dick Lama and James Melville. Dick was quite a character. When full he would prance up and down like a horse, go backwards, then gather himself up and go ahead with a whoop. He built the house on Shattuck Lane where Thomas Nevell now lives. Melville was a shrewd Irishman and abounded in mother wit. A group of the students was gathered about him one day when some one said, "Jimmy, where do you think you'll go when you die?" "Oh," said Jimmy, "if I



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

don't mend my ways I s'pose I'll go to the bad place." "Well, Jimmy, what do you suppose you'll be doing there?" "Oh, just waiting on the students, same as here."

In those days the students when on the streets were neatly if not elegantly dressed, and were polite. They did not wear sweaters, with a cap on the back of their heads, their hair over their eyes like a poodle dog, and a pipe a foot long in their mouths. The professors were few in number and we knew them and they knew us. Some one of the professors had a room in each of the college buildings. Our study hours in the evening were from seven till nine o'clock, during which time we were required to be in our rooms. Then we had one hour for visiting, and after ten o'clock our lights had to be out and we were supposed to have retired. Games of cards were not allowed in the college rooms. President Hopkins visited our rooms as often as once a term, and the professors came oftener, to see if we were in our rooms or if we had lounging visitors, and if they found such they politely requested them to retire to their rooms. The secret societies did not have any club houses. The first club house was built by the Sigma Phi—the little brick house on Spring Street adjoining the school-house, which was their club house for some years. Before this they had their lodge room in the upper part of the Union House



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

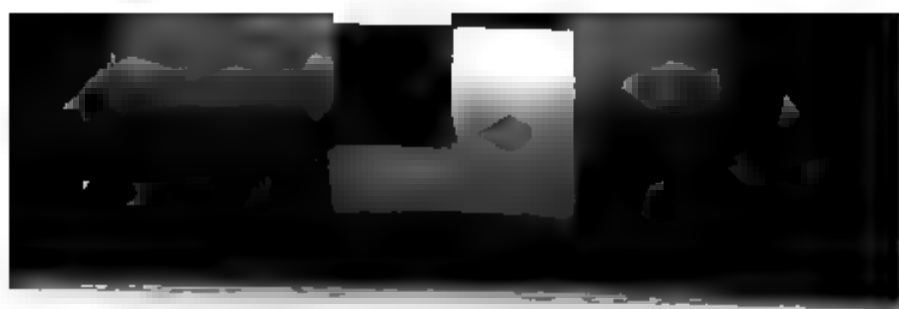
when kept by Uncle Jerry Hosford. The Kappa Alpha society had their lodge room in the upper part of James Meacham's house on Water Street, and some of the old members will remember the good suppers Mrs. Meacham used to get up for them, and Mary Nichols' root beer. The Chi Psis had their lodge at one time in the old Mansion House. The Delta Psis held their meetings for several years in the upper room of the wagon shop standing on the bank of Hemlock Brook at the foot of Buxton Hill. The Alpha Delta Phi society had their meetings in the upper rooms of the old Academy building over the writer's office. All of these societies now have beautiful club houses on Main Street. The Delta Kappa Epsilon society house was injured by fire two years ago and the society will in the near future build a fine lodge on the site on Main Street. The old anti-secret society, the "D. U.," from which the other societies used to steal some of their most valued members, has reorganized within the last few years and now owns and occupies the fine old Dewey house, which in the olden times was occupied by three generations of the noted Dewey family.

Dr. Hopkins was president of the college up to 1872 when he resigned the presidency but continued his instructions to the classes up to the time of his death. He was succeeded by Paul A. Chadbourne, who resigned in 1882 and was succeeded by Franklin



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

Carter, who with his energy and tact has succeeded in raising funds sufficient to put the college on a sound financial basis. The students have doubled in numbers and the college has a large and efficient corps of professors. Those of the graduates who have not visited their Alma Mater for twenty years or more will feel like Rip Van Winkle after his twenty years' sleep on returning to his old home. Williams College still stands on its hills, more inviting than ever to young men who may come to fit themselves for life's battles.



CHAPTER XXI.

THE NEW STREETS AND WHEN THEY WERE OPENED
—MISSION PARK AND THE HAYSTACK MONUMENT
—THE NEW SUMMER RESIDENCES—MOUNT
PLEASANT—THE RECENT COLLEGE BUILDINGS—
HOW THE COLLEGE TREASURER USED TO KEEP
THE FUNDS.

The inhabitants of the village found plenty of room to build and locate on Main Street and the old side streets up to 1847, when Spring Street was opened by S. V. R. Hoxsey. Fred and Edwin Sanderson, Blakeslee and George Roberts erected dwellings on it in that year. The next year Charles Spooner, William A. Morey and others built on this street, which has now become the principal business street of the village, having three large brick buildings and the high school located there, also the post office, banks, police court, drug store, and all the law offices.

Park Street was opened in 1854, when Professor P. A. Chadbourne commenced to erect a dwelling there. Owing to a death in his family, however, he sold the house unfinished to Professor John Bascom, who finished it and who owns and occupies it at the present time. On the opposite side of the street, the land where Mission Park now stands was purchased



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

and laid out by friends of the college. It is now a beautiful park, adorned with many beautiful trees. Within a circle of evergreens stands a monument erected to commemorate the birthplace of foreign missions, and to perpetuate the names of the six young students in Williams College who in 1806 met in that retired spot to pray for the establishment of a mission to heathen lands. A shower coming up at one of their meetings, they fled for protection to the shelter of a haystack standing near, and the monument erected some years ago marks the spot where the haystack stood. The late Professor Tenney purchased a lot opposite the park and built a fine residence upon it, but lived only a few years to enjoy it, dying very suddenly in 1877, on his way to Chicago to meet a company of students whom he was to conduct on a scientific expedition to the Rocky Mountains. When this street was opened the writer's office was on the corner of Main Street, and he frequently resorted to a vacant lot on the other side of the street, from which there was a beautiful view. He admired the spot so much that he afterwards purchased one-and-a-half acres there, where the dwellings of his son Bushnell and N. F. Smith now stand, with the intention of erecting a house there for himself. But the old Buxton home, with all the childhood memories clustering around it, proved too strong a tie for him to sever, and he sold the lot to



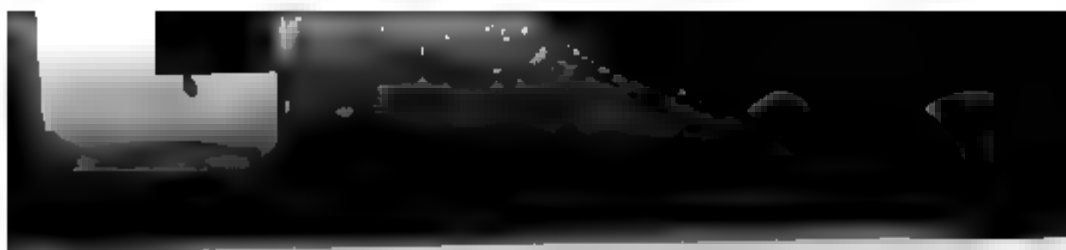
BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

the Delta Psi fraternity, and they erected there their first club-house. Many years afterwards, when the society purchased the old Benjamin lot for the erection of their new club house, they sold their old house to Bushnell Danforth, and the spot which the father selected for his home has, after many years, become the home of his son.

When the street was first opened the first Congregational parish purchased a quarter of an acre and built a chapel on it which is now occupied by the Episcopalians who are about to build a fine stone church upon the site. In 1860, Dr. S. Duncan erected a house on this street north of the chapel. This house was afterwards purchased by the college and is now occupied by Professor Burr.

The next street opened was Hoxsey Street, which is now lined on both sides by fine houses. A few years ago Mrs. Southworth opened an avenue in the lower part of the village on the land her husband purchased of the Dewey estate, and this is now built up with fine dwellings. Another new street has lately been surveyed and is to be opened this summer from Park Street east to Depot Street crossing the north end of Southworth Avenue.

When the railroad station was located on the banks of the Hoosac, the thoroughfare known as Shattuck Lane which led to the station from Main Street was widened and given the name of Depot Street, but



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

two years ago the committee appointed to name the Williamstown streets and roads gave this street the name of Cole Avenue. In 1864 a large cotton mill was erected on the banks of the Hoosac, opposite the station, and the yards of the Fitchburg Railroad having recently been located in that vicinity, a large hamlet has of late years sprung up on both sides of the river.

Within the last few years many handsome summer homes have been built on the hills south and west of the village. E. Courtland Gale and James M. Ide have located their fine houses south of the village, on an eminence commanding beautiful views on all sides. Samuel Blagden and W. E. Hoyt have built their residences on high ground west of the village. Probably the finest site of all however is that selected by Van Dyke Brown, of New York, who will build a handsome residence on Buxton Hill at a point which commands a view of the entire valley. Doctor Edward Griffin, the old president of the college, used to ride to this spot on his black horse for the purpose of enjoying the view and pronounced it the finest one to be obtained from any point in the town. He named it Mount Pleasant.

The college buildings have also multiplied in numbers and increased in beauty of architecture. The handsomest of all is the new Hopkins Memorial. In this is located the office of the treasurer



BOYHOOD REMINISCENCES.

of the college, with a vault in which to keep the college records and the surplus funds on hand. In old times, and indeed in times not so very old, if the treasurer of the college had any money left over after paying the bills, not daring to leave it in the old college safe, he would have to take it to his house and secrete it in some outlandish spot where a burglar would not think of looking for it. There being no bank in the village, he would have to drive several times a week to North Adams to the bank to deposit checks and draw money. Now we have a bank in the village with a fine safe deposit vault with boxes for rent. The Lasell Gymnasium, Morgan Hall, built by the late Governor Morgan, and the new Chemical Laboratories, the gifts of trustee Frederick Thompson, of New York city, are all useful buildings and ornaments to the college grounds.

If some of the students who went out from the college many years ago should come back now and visit the town and take in the beauties of the new college buildings, the fine summer residences in the village and throughout the surrounding country, they would find but few of the old landmarks and would hardly believe that they ever passed four years of college life in this spot.

THE END.

32/8
1

**This book is a preservation photocopy.
It was produced on Hammermill Laser Print natural white,
a 60 # book weight acid-free archival paper
which meets the requirements of
ANSI/NISO Z39.48-1992 (permanence of paper)**

Preservation photocopying and binding

by

Acme Bookbinding

Charlestown, Massachusetts



1995









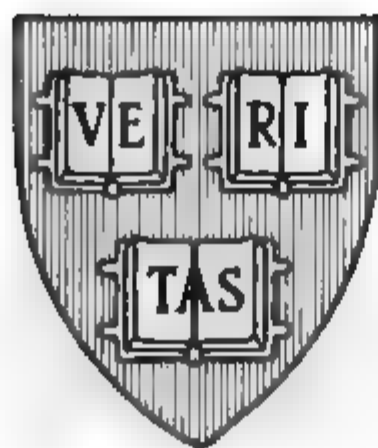




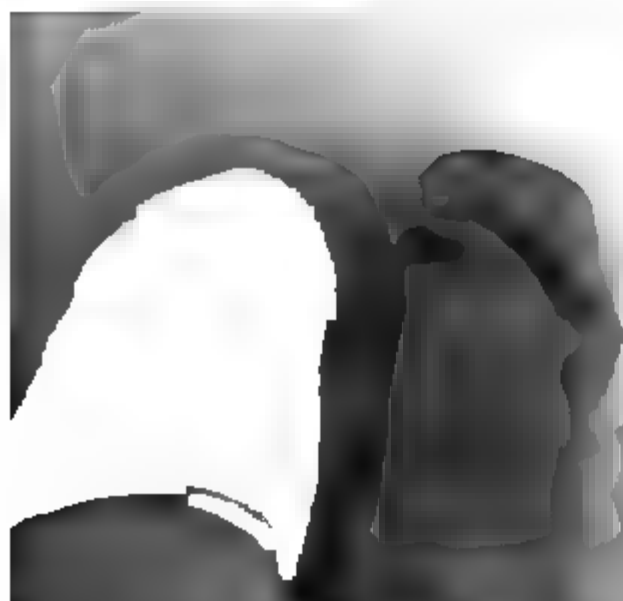
3 2044 013 680 7







HARVARD
COLLEGE
LIBRARY



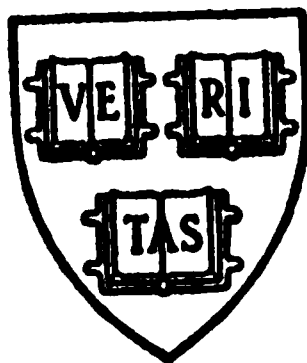








LIS 13367.8.24



HARVARD
COLLEGE
LIBRARY

SEA-GIRT NANTUCKET

A HANDBOOK OF HISTORICAL AND
CONTEMPORANEOUS INFORMATION
FOR VISITORS.



COMPILED BY
HENRY S. WYER.







Copyright, 1899
by H. S. Wyer

NANTUCKET IN 1862.



SEA-GIRT NANTUCKET

A HAND-BOOK OF HISTORICAL AND
CONTEMPORANEOUS INFORMATION
FOR VISITORS.

SECOND EDITION.

"The Truth Without Fear or Favor."

COMPILED AND PUBLISHED BY
HENRY S. WYER,
NANTUCKET.

US 13369.8.24

~~US 13369.8.24~~

✓



Copyrighted 1902, by Henry S. Wier.
" 1906, " "

PREFACE.

ooo

In compiling this volume I have carefully examined many books and pamphlets bearing on the subject, and have obtained much valuable information therefrom. At the same time my conviction has been strengthened that the history of Nantucket has yet to be written. It is to be earnestly hoped that the writer who undertakes this important work will bring to his task both courage and sympathy: courage to face unpleasant facts and state them in good plain English; sympathy to see and describe the brighter side. Without such equipment no true or adequate history of a people can be written.

To do full justice to the many varying phases of the subject must be the work of numerous writers, each seeing from his own standpoint.

My purpose in this little book has been simply to provide, for the use of visitors especially, a condensed account of the island's history from its discovery to the present time. All that is claimed for it is that the facts have been gathered from the most reliable sources. I have been favored in my work with the valuable assistance of several of my friends who have written on special subjects, and others who have aided me in various ways. I also acknowledge my indebtedness to the authors from whose works quotations have been made.

In the present revised edition accounts are given of several new (or enlarged) enterprises in the town; notably, the Historical Association Building; the Public School for Manual Training; the Local Station of New York Yacht Club; and the Athletic Association's Club House.

An Appendix also is added.

H. S. W.

TO MY FRIENDS
BEN AND JENNY 8—

SEA-GIRT NANTUCKET.

00000

INDEX OF HEADINGS.

Preface	Page 3
Poem	" 7
Voyages of the Norsemen	" 9
Discovery by Gosnold	" 12
Purchase by Mayhew	" 14
Sale to Nine Purchasers	" 15
Situation and Physiography	" 18
Early Nantucket Titles	" 20
The Nantucket Group	" 22
The Early Settlers	" 23
The Indians	" 34
The Friends	" 39
The Whale Fishery	" 42
Sheep Husbandry	" 52
Nantucket in the Revolution	" 55
" " " War of 1812	" 61
" " " Civil War	" 63
Emigrations	" 65
Prominent People	" 71
The Town	" 83
Old Buildings	" 85
The Atheneum	" 90
Athletic Club	" 93
The Historical Association	" 94
Sons and Daughters of Nantucket	" 97
Schools	" 98
Churches	" 101

Old Cemeteries	Page 103
Historical Notes	" 106
Water Works	" 110
Lighthouses	" 112
Life-Saving Service	" 114
Wrecks	" 117
Agriculture and Horticulture	" 122
Bird Life	" 124
Fishing and Shooting	" 126
Boat Sailing	" 130
Bathing	" 132
Bicycling	" 132
Golf	" 133
For Artists	" 134
Nantucket in Literature	" 137
Flora	" 143
Fires and Fire Department	" 145
Roads and Drives	" 146
Climate	" 154
Steamboats	" 162
Nantucket Station, No. 11, N. Y. Y. C.	" 164A
U. S. Weather Bureau	" 163
Gas and Electric Co.	" 164
Siasconset	" 165
Wireless Telegraph	" 170
Wauwinet	" 179
Lodges	" 180
Societies	" 183
Town Meeting	" 185
Past, Present and Future	" 188
Nantucket Humor	" 192

SONG IN ABSENCE.

ooo

I thirst for a breath of the good salt air
Fresh-blown from the open sea,
And O, mine eyes are aching sair
For a 'blink o' my ain countrie!"

For weary is the worldly strife
To a spirit sad and worn,
And lonesome is your city's life
To one who is Island born.

In dreams I fare to the old gray town,
And wander forth at will
To watch the reddening sun sink down
Far over the western hill.

On either side of the deep-worn road
The sweet wild flowers I see;
All friendly-wise, from the moss-grown sod
Their faces look up to me;

Fair Autumn now her largess yields
Of aster and golden-rod,
And, purpling all the wayside fields,
Gerardia's bell-flowers nod.

Like nectar now is the spicy air
From fragrant swamp-weeds blown;
With breath of pines, and the perfume rare
Of marshlands newly mown.

Along the line of the distant shore
Sparkles the sapphire sea,
Where foamy breakers, with ceaseless roar,
Seem waving white hands to me.

O, changeful sea, with your beckoning wile,
You woo me in vain to-day,
For never again from this dreamful isle
Shall you win my heart away!

—H. S. W.

The Discoverers of Nantucket.

VOYAGES OF THE NORSEMEN.

Tradition has long accredited the Norsemen with having visited the Island some eight centuries ago; but probably few of the present inhabitants, to say nothing of visitors, are familiar with the sources of this tradition.

The late George Howland Folger, in compiling his manuscript books of "Nantucket Historical Notes, Statistics and Biographical Accounts", begins with selections from various writings on the first discoverers of America. The compiler of the present volume regrets that, to conform to its limits, he is able to give but a brief summary of these interesting accounts. In his preface Mr. Folger says: "The history of the 8th, 9th and 10th centuries is filled with accounts of the maritime expeditions of the Scandinavians. The ancient history of Iceland is said to be the most perfect of any European country.

"The history of the early discoverers of America is contained in the two sagas (original manuscripts) of Eirick the Red and Thorfinn Karlsefn. The former narrative makes part of the beautiful vellum manuscripts called Codex Flatensis, which is a collection of older histories transcribed from other manuscripts between the years 1387 and 1395.

"The manuscript of the later Saga is also on vellum, and was evidently written about the close of the thirteenth century.

"So much doubt having been exhibited regarding

the discovery of America by the Northmen, the Royal Society of Northern Antiquaries of Copenhagen undertook the task of collecting what was interesting and valuable on the subject.

"In 1837 they published their valuable quarto, written in Icelandic, Danish and Latin, under the title of *Antiquitates Americanae*.

"This volume contains all that is valuable drawn from contemporary narratives, the writings of scholars, and evidences deduced from recently discovered monuments in Greenland, and a critical examination of those already known to exist in this country.

"As it is my purpose to examine the published accounts, and make extracts only so far as they bear evidence connected with Nantucket, the extracts will of course be limited."

Here follow most interesting accounts of these early voyagers, which we are compelled to condense to our limits:

In A. D. 982 Thorwald and his son Eirck sailed from Zadar, Norway; they arrived and settled in Iceland, "then already colonized". In a later voyage Eirck discovered Greenland, A. D. 985.

Still later Biørne, son of Hereulf, sailed and discovered Newfoundland, and finally "some promontory in the present limits of Massachusetts, possibly Cape Cod." (See article in Putnam's Mag., Nov., 1854.) A. D. 986 to 1000, Leif, son of Eirck, purchased Biørne's vessel, and, with a crew of 35, set sail. The first land they found was the last seen by Biørne. Proceeding southward they reached another land, low and covered with woods. This they named Markland. Again setting sail they discovered an island, lying opposite to the N. E. part of main land. Then, passing through a

bay, between the island and a promontory running to N. E., they passed the latter. In this bay were shallows of very great extent. (Note by Mr. Folger) "this description is strikingly applicable to the shores of Buzzard's Bay, Vineyard Sound and adjacent islands." They landed at a place where a river flowed out of a lake, and settled for the Winter and built houses. The lake and river were full of salmon. The soil was rich, climate temperate. Grapes were found inland, also corn. In Spring they loaded the ship with timber and sailed for home.

Leif gave this land the name of Winland dat Gode. (The good vineland.)

In 1002 Thorwald, brother of Leif, sailed and arrived at Leif's dwelling; he then sailed southward, found the country beautiful and well wooded, but uninhabited. Again sailing eastward, they came to a wooded promontory, and landed. Here they found 9 Skraellings (Esquimaux). In an encounter with these Thorwald was killed by an arrow. He requested to be buried on the headland, with a cross at his head and one at his feet. From that time the place was called Krossanes (Cross-ness).

In 1007 Thorfinn Thordson, Bjorne Grimolfesen and Thorkill Gamlason, in 3 ships, sailed for Vinland to found a Colony there. Their description of the country, of the river that flowed from lake to sea, closely resembles Leif's account. After the third Winter, in Spring of 1010, they returned to Eiricksfjord.

The writer in Putnam's Magazine (Nov., 1854) remarks: "It is not hazarding too much to suppose that Vineland is identical with New England. The quaint style of the old Norse idiom carries an atmosphere of truth that disarms doubt, and defies criticism."

A certain succession of events occurs to each of the expeditions. Hellnland, Markland and Vinland (the three lands of stone, wood and vines) always follow successively to the Northmen sailing a S. W. course from Greenland. These facts of themselves, even without collateral evidence, would suffice to identify these headlands with Newfoundland, Nova Scotia and New England. But there is much other evidence. "Following the course of Lelf and Thorfinn, as before described, it would appear that they must have passed through Nantucket Bay and Vineyard Sound, thence up Souconnet beach, Pocasset River into Mt. Hope Bay."

With all these data at hand we are forced to the conclusion that they can correctly be applied only to that part of Massachusetts included within the Old Colony, as well as to parts of Rhode Island bordering on the same. To these we must look for the true locality of Vinland."

From the accounts above summarized it seems highly probable that one or more of these Norse voyagers must have nearly approached Nantucket, if they did not actually land upon it. Any visitor who desires to read Mr. Folger's interesting writings on this subject in full can obtain access to a type-written copy at the Historical Association's rooms.

1602. GOSNOLD'S DISCOVERY.

The following summary is made from Barry's History of Massachusetts:

"The shores of Massachusetts may have been and doubtless were seen before this time, but the discovery of Gosnold is the first we are able to authenticate

by that species of evidence which rises above mere conjecture or strong probability. One year wanting two days before Queen Elizabeth died, Captain Bartholomew Gosnold, an experienced navigator, who is said to have already crossed the Atlantic by the usual route of the Canaries and West Indies, set out to sail to America by a westerly course.

"Furnished (principally at the cost of Henry, Earl of Southampton, the friend and patron of Shakespeare) with a small bark, the Concord, of Dartmouth, and 32 men, 8 of whom were mariners, 12 planters and 12 adventurers, he sailed from Falmouth, March 26, 1602. On April 14th, they sighted land, St. Mary's, Azores. May 15th again sighted land, an island with large sound between it and the main. Coming to west end thereof perceived a large opening, called it Shoal Hope. Near this Cape we anchored in 15 fathoms, took great store of cod-fish, for which we altered the name and called it Cape Cod. Captain went ashore, found ground full of pease, strawberries, whortleberries, as yet unripe.

"Firewood taken, cypress, birch, witch-hazel and beach. A young Indian came to Captain, had bow and arrow, plates of copper in ears, was willing to help us in our occasions. May 16 we trended the coast southerly, 12 leagues from Cape Cod, saw a point with some beach, named it Point Care. May 18—Sighted another Point, called it Gilbert's Point, also divers islands. Indians in canoes with skins, tobacco and pipes to barter. May 19—Anchored a league or more beyond Gilbert's Point, lat. 41 2-3. May 21—Went coasting to the supposed isles. Saw a disinhabited island, bore with it, and named it Martha's Vineyard. (This was the island now named Noman's land.) May 24—

Doubled the Cape of another island next to Martha's Vineyard, which we called Dover Cliff. This island Capt. Gosnold called Elizabeth's Isle, where we determined our abode."

The above account is an extract from the relation of Gabriel Archer, a gentleman in the voyage with B. Gosnold.*

OBED MACY'S ACCOUNT.

* * * * * Having fallen in with the Cape Shore, he (Gosnold) pursued his course South till he reached Sandy Point, the Southern extremity of the County of Barnstable, in the State of Massachusetts. It being late in the day, to avoid danger, he stood off to sea, and in the night came in sight of the white cliffs at the East end of Nantucket, now called Sankoty Head, the highest land on that part of the island."

Purchase by Thomas Mayhew and Son.

From the reputed discovery of Nantucket by Gosnold in 1602 until 1641 there seems to be a long hiatus in its history. At least no historian gives us any light on this period.

*The letter of Archer above quoted from seems to be the only account of Gosnold's voyage that is available. Historians differ as to whether the discoverer sailed north or south of Nantucket. It seems probable it was north. It has been stated as a fact that the party spent the following Winter on an island lying in a pond on Outtyhunk Island. A controversy arose among the party on the question of profits of the voyage, and twelve of them returned to England. The writings of Gosnold's companions led directly to further voyages, and the settlement of Jamestown, Va., where Gosnold died Aug. 22, 1607.

On Oct. 13, 1641, the island (then under the jurisdiction of New York, was deeded "to Thomas Mayhew and his son Thomas or their assigns" by James Forrett, agent to William, Earl of Sterling. (For deed see Macy's History, p. 18.) This was the first deed of sale of the island of which we have knowledge. From the date of their purchase in 1641 until July 2, 1659, it appears that the Mayhews were the sole owners of the greater part of the island. In 1660 they also purchased from the Indians the "sachem rights" to a large portion of the island. (Macy's History, p. 20.)

Sale to the Nine Purchasers.

On July 2d, 1659, Thomas Mayhew conveyed to "nine purchasers," whose names appear below, "all right and interest that I have on the island of Nantucket by patent," etc., etc., the consideration being "thirty pounds of current money and two Beaver hats, one for myself and one for my wife". (For deed see Macy's History, p. 19.)

"The nine original purchasers," viz.: Tristram Coffin, Richard Swain, Peter Coffin, Stephen Greenleaf, William Pile, Thomas Macy, Thomas Barnard, Christopher Hussey, and John Swain; Thomas Mayhew, retaining one-tenth of the Island, together with Maisquatuck or Quaise.

Each of the above chose an "associate" with whom to settle the Island, viz.: Tristram Coffin, Jr., John Smith, Robert Pike, Robert Barnard, Thomas Coleman, Edward Starbuck, Nathaniel Starbuck, Thomas Look, James Coffin, Thomas Mayhew, Jr.

"The island was now fairly purchased of the original patentees, and a greater part of it of the natives.

It was owned by an association, most of whom resided in Salisbury, Essex County, Mass. The purchasers immediately began to make their arrangements to move thither with their families, and to improve the land." (Macy, p. 22.)

(From Mr. Worth's letter it appears that they did not remove to the island until the Summer of 1661.)

Soon after taking possession they found it necessary to still further increase their numbers, especially to encourage the immigration of mechanics and artisans. As an inducement they offered to such as might come to them shares in all privileges enjoyed by themselves.

"By this means the number of shares was increased to 27, which still continues to be the number of shares, under the denomination of the common and undivided land on the island. These 27 shares include the whole island, except the place called Quaise or Maisquetuck, which Thomas Mayhew reserved for himself when he conveyed the island to the 9 purchasers." (Macy, p. 33.)

Other "sachem rights" were from time to time purchased by the settlers, until finally the whole of Nantucket and the adjacent islands became theirs. (See chapter on the Indians.)

From the Inquirer and Mirror of Jan. 5th, 1902, the following interesting and authoritative account is copied.

Where the Town was First Located.

BY HENRY B. WORTH.

The purchasers of the island of Nantucket held their last meeting in Salisbury, Massachusetts Bay,

May 10, 1661. During the following two months they left the land of the Puritan for their island home. The next meeting was held July 15, 1661, at Nantucket. This band of settlers selected their houselots along the chain of ponds extending from Cappaun Harbor southward to the sea. Here the town was located, until, over a dozen years later, many of the inhabitants had built houses at Wesco, the present location of the town.

On the map prepared by Dr. Ewer, at the west end of the island, at Maddaket, is designated "the site of the first town." As the first inhabitants settled at Cappaumet, this designation must be an error, or it is a tradition having some historical basis. The records show the latter supposition to be correct.

Before the purchasers settled the island, it had been visited and explored by several of their number. Tristram Coffin, Thomas Macy and John Coleman were there in June and July, 1659, and during the next January Edward Starbuck secured two Indian deeds. He was on the island with Peter Folger and John Coffin in May, 1660, when another sachem deed was executed. During the same year these purchasers and Richard Swain surveyed and selected their house lots. It may not be far amiss to infer that during the two years between the purchase and settlement of the island, one or more of the owners were there to have charge of the property. They probably lived in a house at Maddaket, built by Edward Starbuck. In March, 1670, certain land was laid out at Maddaket comprising "all the meadow lying between the Long Pond by the old seller built by Edward Starbuck and the way at the head of the creek." Later a grant was made to William Worth including land "at the west-

ward end of the swampy medo that comes from the Long Pond by the old sillor." This cellar had a house over it, and was located where is marked "the site of the first town." Here lived Starbuck and his assistants during the two years before the arrival of the company. It was nearest the Vineyard whence came Gov. Mayhew and Peter Folger, and the harbor furnished an easy escape from possible depredations of the Indians. This house was not the "town," but a temporary camp occupied by the pioneers while they were preparing homes for the early settlers in the region near the Hummock Pond.

Situation and Physiography.

Nantucket Island lies in north latitude 41 degrees, 15 minutes, 22 seconds; longitude 70 degrees, 7 minutes, 56 seconds, and is distant about 28 miles south from Cape Cod, 60 miles southeast from New Bedford, and 110 miles from Boston.

Its length is about 14 miles, east and west. Average width north to south 3 1-2 miles.

It contains about 30,000 acres. Its shape has, from time immemorial, been subject to changes caused by the action of tides.

Within recent years marked changes have occurred at the east and west ends of the Island.

On Dec. 17th, 1896, during a severe storm, the sea cut a narrow opening through the low sandy beach at Coskata known as the "haulover." This strip of beach formerly divided the upper harbor from the ocean. The opening by Jan. 10th, 1897, had increased to 150 feet in width and 6 feet in depth at low tide, and has widened considerably since. It forms a convenient

channel for the fishing-boats entering or emerging from the harbor. It has also converted the Coctue peninsula, with its northern extremity, Great Point, into an island, thus necessitating a cable to the life-saving station at Coskata.

At the west end, the long sandy point, called Smith's Point, which appears on Ewer's map, was washed away by the tide in 1869, leaving a wide opening between Nantucket and Tuckernuck, through which a strong tide races constantly.

On the south side of the island, in severe storms, the sea undermines the low cliff. By this action considerable inroads have been made.

From Sara Winthrop Smith's interesting "Sketch of the Physiography and Botany of Nantucket," the following quotations are made:

"Nantucket is an island belonging to Massachusetts, but in its physical constitution does not belong to New England. It is a portion of New Jersey thrust up into New England, and really belongs to the coast line extending West and South. * * * * One finds evidence of glacial action in every walk. Arctic shells on Sankoty Cliff and Academy Hill are certainly a glacial deposit." In geological times Nantucket was covered with the great ice-sheet. The action of the glacial period is plainly marked upon its physiography. These glacial evidences prove that the island is a terminal moraine. * * * *

"In 1847 25 ponds were to be found on the map. All appear to be of glacial origin, and are gradually disappearing." * * * *

"Nothing has been more unfortunate for Nantucket than the loss of its trees and thickets." (See in Miss Smith's pamphlet, page 18, "Evidences as to the for-

mer existence of large trees on Nantucket Island," by Prof. Burt G. Wilder, Ithaca, N. Y.)

There are records in existence of many groves of oak-trees in different parts of the Island. One on the North Cliff, another near the present mill, and others at Polpis and elsewhere. These were cut down and used for building purposes.

"An old chart in the British records shows Nantucket and Martha's Vineyard as six islands Nantucket being entirely different in shape from that of to-day."

For further details of Physiography and Botany the reader is referred to the pamphlet from which the above quotations are made.

The Early Titles to Nantucket.

From Mr. H. B. Worth's pamphlet, "Nantucket Lands and Land-owners" (pub. N. H. A. 1901), the following account is condensed:

Thomas Mayhew's deed from Forrett in 1641 was based on a grant from the King of England. The claim of the English Government was based on the voyage of Cabot in 1497.

Before occupying the territory Mayhew was also compelled to purchase the "sachem rights" from the Indians then in possession of the islands.

After Mayhew had received the Forrett deed he learned that Sir Ferdinand Georges, Governor of Maine, claimed jurisdiction over these islands. He became convinced that the claim was well founded, and received a deed from Georges. This deed does not mention Nantucket, nor was there ever any deed of Nantucket from Georges.

Nevertheless the question arose as to whether these

islands belonged to Massachusetts or Maine; but after Mayhew gave his deed to the 20 purchasers the latter seem to have repudiated Georges' claim, and paid acknowledgment to the New York governor.

In 1664 the English King granted to his brother, the Duke of York, considerable territory in the New World, including "the several small islands called Nantukes or Nantucket." The Duke of York then appointed Francis Lovelace Governor of New York and its dependencies.

In 1671 the settlers received a new patent from Lovelace, confirming Forrett's deed. This conveyance was to Tristram Coffyn and Thomas Macy, for and on behalf of themselves and their associates. The consideration was "four barrels of merchantable codfish to be delivered in New York annually."

The conditions of this patent were: 1. The English should purchase certain lands from the Indians. 2. Then the English crown would ratify and confirm these purchases.

Thus were the rights of the Indians protected by the representatives of the English Government.

The capture of New York by the Dutch in 1684 and its subsequent reversion to the English made it necessary to obtain another patent. The Dongan patent was a general grant of the entire island, dated June 27, 1687.

"It established seven of the settlers a body corporate, called the Trustees of the Frecholders of the Town of Sherburne, with liberty to purchase land from the Indian proprietors and confirm unto all persons having land on the island their title thereto. The annual tax was one lamb or two shillings, to be paid March 20 at New York."

"This corporation is the modern proprietary that has had a continued existence ever since that date."

"An act of Parliament in 1692 transferred all the islands purchased by Mayhew in 1641 to Massachusetts Province." The General Court of the Province of Massachusetts, May 31st, 1693, enacted a law confirming all titles on Nantucket that were based on grants from the Governors of New York Colony."

"Dongan's, 1687, patent is the basis of all titles on Nantucket. It has been preserved, and is in the Registry of Deeds at Nantucket."

The Nantucket Group and Their Early Names.

The following statistics are quoted from Mr. Henry B. Worth's pamphlet, "Nantucket Lands and Land-owners:"

"This group comprises Nantucket, whose area is about 30,000 acres; Tuckernuck, 1260, and Muskeget, 300 acres; together with some small islets between the two latter called Gravelly Islands.

"The longest line east and west that can be drawn on Nantucket is 12 miles from Madaket to Siasconset, and the longest north and south is 6 miles from Tom Never's Head to Wauwinet.

"The outline of the island is very irregular, its coast line being 88 miles in length. The highest point is 91 feet above sea level, and is located at Saul's Hills.

"There are over 20 fresh water ponds, of which the following exceed 20 acres in area:

Hummock (called Wauquittagway by the Indians).	320
Sachacha (called Sesagasha by the Indians).....	310
Long	215

Myacomet	45
Gibbs	31
Capaum (once a harbor).....	23

"The name 'Nantucket' appears for the first time in 1641 in the deed from Forrett to Mayhew.

"It is spelled differently before and since. On the map of De Laet, 1630, it is spelled 'Natocks.'

"Tuckernuck is given as Pentockynock, and Muskeget as Kotget."

On various other maps appear "Nantockyte," "Nantock." "In 1697 Cotton Mather gave the name 'Nantoket.' Since Mayhew's purchase it has remained without change."

The compound word Nan-tuck-et was found in the Indian Bulletin for 1869, with the translation "It is heard" or "It is sounding"(presumably referring to the sound of the surf on the shoals.) This fact points to the probability that the name as now spelled was the original Indian name, the others being either corruptions or adaptations to various languages.*

The Early Settlers.

Our knowledge of the settlement of Nantucket by the English during the middle of the 17th century has, until recently, been derived mainly from the meagre and unsatisfactory volume of Obed Macy, published in 1835.

In the preface of that book the author remarks: "Probably the reader will discover some omissions; these may be accounted for in two ways: first, the author has been studiously careful rather to omit some trifling affairs, than to wound the feelings of individuals by their recital; secondly, * * * *

*See appendix 1.

greatly to his mortification there is very little on record and few documents relating to much of the time embraced within the limits of this history." The latter reason given doubtless accounts to a large extent for the limitations of Macy's History. The former, so naively offered, is suggestive of a common habit of many of the early historians, to say nothing of some later ones, of ignoring unpleasant facts.

Certain records of the proceedings of the early settlers, made by themselves, have been published recently. By this new light, such of us as are not wilfully blind may discover that those hardy and venturesome spirits were, after all, human; with virtues more strenuous than ours, they combined faults which were equally robust.

It is evident that our ancestors, the early Friends, were not always the paragons of humility and self-restraint that certain of their descendants have claimed and still claim.

It should also be remembered that in the age in which they lived, bigotry and intolerance were ordinary conditions.

From the standpoint of the present writer it is not the less possible (but rather the more) to admire and emulate the virtues of our forefathers—their energy, their industry and their indomitable courage. A recognition of their faults simply brings them nearer to us, and begets a fellow-feeling, thus enabling us to form a just estimate.

At the last annual meeting of the Historical Association an honored son of Nantucket read a paper in which he fitly eulogized the courage and enterprise of those who developed the whale fishery. From this able essay, the opening lines are here quoted: "He

who writes the history of Nantucket must break away from some of the delusions and traditions of the past, and apply the logic of facts to the settlement and early insular life of our old home, rather than the perhaps more pleasing poetry and glamour of romance."

This is well and bravely said, and heartily endorsed by the present writer.

The orator then proceeded to demolish Obed Macy's hypothesis that the first settlers fled from "an avenging Nemesis," and to assert, in effect, that they came with deliberation, "following out a fixed and definite purpose of settlement."

But the sentiments expressed in Mr. Starbuck's prelude reach far beyond the limits of his paper, as he would readily admit.

The question of to-day seems to be, do we want history, or are we still to content ourselves with pleasing platitudes about our ancestors (written by their descendants) which serve only to foster our vanity? Why should we fear the truth? and what do we gain by evasion? Why not, for instance, frankly admit (with all due respect and reverence for our ancestors, the Friends) that the gray mantle which is described by a recent historian as "the peace of a Quaker influence" which was "spread over them proportionate to that of Colonial Philadelphia" was in reality far from being an unmixed blessing? Why not admit (what the records clearly prove) that, in many instances, it merely served to cover suppressed fires which would far better have blazed upward toward the stars?

No real progress can ever be achieved by a people who lack the courage or disposition to face unpleasant facts. There has been too much evasion, too

much repression, too much pride, and too little courage to face the truth. When more of us come to realize this, there will be less disposition to hastily criticize those who, with the true historical spirit, diligently search the old records and open them to the light of day. To discourage or impede this legitimate and necessary work is but to defer the inevitable, for future generations will demand History, and will have it.

It is easy to imagine many readers protesting, "Why should we parade the faults of our ancestors? Why not cover them with the mantle of charity and forgetfulness?" Very good, but why should we continue to parade their virtues, and utterly ignore their faults? First of all, let us have the whole truth—not one-half of it. Over that solid foundation we may then build our history and adorn it with sentiment and romance, even as the immemorial rocks on our beloved island are clothed with their mantles of gray lichen, and decked with the wild-rose and the trailing vine.

The following brief sketches of some of the prominent first settlers have been drawn from various sources, and considerable pains have been taken to verify facts and dates as far as possible.

THOMAS MACY.

From Macy's History we learn that this "first white settler" came with his family from Chilmark in Wiltshire, England, about 1635, and settled in Salisbury, Essex Co., Mass. "He lived there in good repute twenty years, and acquired a good interest, consisting of a tract of land of 1000 acres, a good house and considerable stock."

The records state that he was overseer of schools in Salisbury in 1652, Deputy of General Court 1654, Town Clerk of Amesbury 1655.

"But when this part of the country became more thickly settled by the English, dissension arose among the people in regard to religion and religious denominations."

Here follows an account of the persecution of Macy by the colonial authorities in Salisbury. It is stated that "Thomas Macy subjected himself to the rigor of the law by giving shelter to four Quakers, who stopped at his house in a rain storm." Being cited to answer for this offence, he addressed a letter to the court, admitting the facts, but pleading that he "had not willingly offended." He was ordered to pay a fine of 30s. Obed Macy's inference that he left Salisbury because of this persecution, and that he "sacrificed his property and home to his religion" is erroneous. Naturally, colonial intolerance may have quickened his desire to seek a freer atmosphere, but that this was his main motive in leaving is impossible. Witness the fact on record that in 1664 he was again residing in Salisbury, and still retaining his property.

In the fall of 1659, according to Macy's History, he embarked from Salisbury in an open boat, with his family, together with Edward Starbuck, Jas. Coffin and Isaac Coleman. Rounding Cape Cod, they proceeded southward, crossing the sound, and landed on Nantucket without accident. This traditional voyage was the basis of Whittier's poem, "The Exiles."

Macy and his companions are said to have chosen a site at Madaket for a temporary settlement, but in the summer of 1661 they were established at Cap-paum with the other settlers. They found the in-

dians very numerous and friendly. Macy was the first recorder on the island, and in 1675, Oct. 1, was commissioned Chief Magistrate. He was friendly toward the Indians, and opposed the selling of liquor to them.

He died at Nantucket, April 19, 1682, aged 74. His wife and one son, John Macy, survived him. From the latter the Macy family in America is descended.

EDWARD STARBUCK.

Said to have been born in Derbyshire, England, 1604. He moved to Dover, N. H., with his wife, in 1635. In 1643 he received a grant of 40 acres on each side of the Fresh River at Cutchechoc, and of other tracts discovered by himself and associates; was owner of considerable land, and a man of substance as to possessions.

He was chosen representative to the General Court of New Hampshire in 1643, and again in 1646, and enjoyed various other tokens of respect from his fellow citizens.

In 1648 he was prosecuted in the Dover court for "great misdemeanor," for professing the Baptist faith. As a natural sequence he started on an exploring expedition soon after, during which he met with another venturesome spirit, Thomas Macy.

In 1659 he is said to have accompanied the latter in the "open boat" to Nantucket; he spent the winter here, and returned to Dover in 1660, and gave an account of the place to the other purchasers. He came back to the island in 1661, with eight or ten families. He is described as "courageous and persevering," "fearless of danger," "was a leading man on the island, and at one time a Magistrate."

He died June 12, 1690. From his son Nathaniel and his wife Mary, daughter of Tristram Coffyn, sprang all of the Starbuck family in America.

PETER FOLGER.

The man who was destined to gain the distinction of being the grandfather of Benjamin Franklin, was born in England, probably in Norwich, in 1617.

He came to America with his father in 1635, and soon after took up his residence on Martha's Vineyard, where he labored as a teacher, surveyor, and missionary among the Indians. He visited Nantucket (probably in 1658) in company with Tristram Coffyn, on a tour of inspection, and in 1663 he came again to make it his home. He had been invited by the settlers to remove to Nantucket to officiate as miller, weaver, and interpreter of the Indian language. His son Eleazer was to act as shoemaker, and a grant of one-half of a share of land, with all the accommodations thereunto belonging, was made to Peter. In 1667 he took charge of the mill (a water-mill on Wesco pond). Besides laboring in the callings above mentioned, he acted as surveyor. From the time of his first settlement on the island, he was one of its most active and useful citizens, and was recognized as one of the most scholarly. Cotton Mather describes him as "an able, Godly Englishman who was employed in teaching the youth." Elsewhere we read that "he was an able and a good man; his occupation as surveyor made him valuable, and his ability as an interpreter was not to be despised." He was from first to last a staunch friend and protector of the Indians.

In 1662 we find his name signed as witness to the

deed given by Sachem Wanackmamack to Tristram Coffyn and Tomas Macy, of that sachem's territory called Pacuminoquah. His name also appears on many later deeds. He was the able lieutenant of the doughty Captain John Gardner in his famous contest with Tristram Coffyn for supremacy in town affairs.

Peter Folger died in 1690; Mary, his widow, in 1704. They had nine children, only one of whom, Abiah, was born in Nantucket (Aug. 15, 1667). She married Josiah Franklin of Boston, and was the mother of Dr. Benjamin Franklin. She died in 1752.

John Swain, Jr., the first white male child born on the Island, married Experience, daughter of Peter and Mary.

Many of Peter's descendants became distinguished—notably Hon. Walter Folger, Hon. Chas. J. Folger, and Maria Mitchell.

TRISTRAM COFFIN.

In a letter written by Joshua Coffin (historian) for the Newburyport Herald, and copied in the Nantucket Inquirer of July 22, 1826, we find the following: "In the year 1642 Tristram Coffyn (born 1605), son of Peter and Joanna Coffyn, of Brixton Parish, Devonshire Co., England, came to Salisbury, Mass., with his wife Dionis, his mother and two sisters, and four children, Peter, Tristram, Elizabeth and James; whence moved the same year to Haverhill, where his name appears on the Indian deed of that town, Nov. 15, 1642. There two more children were born, Mary and John; he then moved to Newbury and resided about twelve years; there his youngest son, Stephen, was born in 1652. In 1658 or 9 he moved to Salisbury,

where, on Sept. 2nd, he with eight others, purchased nine-tenths of the Island of Nantucket of Thomas Mayhew. These shares were subsequently divided into 27 shares, 6 of which were owned by Tristram Coffin's family. He came to Nantucket (probably in 1658), in company with Peter Foulger, to investigate the conditions existing here, and to ascertain the disposition of the Indians towards new-comers, in behalf of certain citizens of Salisbury. On his return to Salisbury a company was formed for the purchase of the Island from Mayhew (the latter to retain one-tenth share)."

In 1661 he removed to Nantucket with his family, and established himself with the other colonists at Cappaum, the site of the first town. Here Tristram built a mansion, naming it "Northam," and here he lived until his death, which occurred Oct. 2, 1681. From the first he was a leading spirit among the settlers, entering into all public affairs with characteristic energy. His family of five sons and two daughters, with their husbands and wives, formed a considerable part of the first twenty purchasers. He was appointed by Governor Lovelace as Chief Magistrate of the island in 1671, and again by Governor Andros in 1667. In describing the famous contest between Tristram Coffin and his supporters and John Gardner and his party, the author of "Quaint Nantucket" remarks: "The difference in the motives of the opposing parties is shown by their position before the Governor. On the one side was conservatism, selfishness and a disregard for the rights of neighbors. On the other side was progress, loyalty and desire for the general welfare of all the inhabitants of Nantucket."*

*See appendix 2.

In Mrs. Hinchman's "Early Settlers of Nantucket" we are informed that "of the nine children, five out of the seven who married were sons; that Peter had nine children, Tristram, Jr., had ten and left 175 descendants, that James had fourteen children, Lieutenant John eleven and Stephen ten. The two daughters, Mary Starbuck and Elizabeth Greenleaf, each had ten children."

These figures clearly foreshadow the subsequent multiplication of the Coffin family in America.

JOHN GARDNER.

This man of indomitable personality was the son of Thomas Gardner, who came from England in 1624 and was governor of the Cape Ann Colony. The family resided in Salem for many years.

John and his brother Richard, both of whom became prominent members of the Nantucket colony, were not of the original proprietors. "In 1672 the colonists invited Captain John Gardner (mariner of Salem) to settle on the Island, to set up the trade for the taking of codfish." He was to stay at least three years, and was granted "half a share" of land. * * "His brother Richard came to Nantucket in 1665, as a seaman, and became a land-owner." * * * "Capt. John had evidently not received much school education, but he seems to have been a man of physical courage and rugged honesty that gained for him public confidence. After the death of Peter Folger he was the protector of the Indians. During the thirty years of his residence at Nantucket, for only a few years he was out of office. He was Chief Magistrate, Selectman, Treasurer, and Deputy to New York. * * He forcibly objected to the new sect (Friends) and

protested against their establishment on the Island." An account of his long and strenuous contest with Tristram Coffin for supremacy, and the final victory of his party for "equal rights for all" may be found in Henry B. Worth's pamphlet "Nantucket Lands and Land Owners," from which work the above quotations are made. One striking episode of this contest is recorded in an affidavit of Tristram Coffin, June 13, 1677: "The Marshall, with two assistants, fetched John Gardner by force into the court. When the magistrates spoke to him about his "contemptuous carriages," he listened in silence, and, without removing his hat, he sat down on a chest whereon was seated Tristram Coffin, who said to him: "I am sorry you do behave yourself as a Delinquent." To which John Gardner replied: "I know my business, and it may be that some of those who have meddled with me had better have eaten fir." "In the history of those times John Gardner stands as the greatest of all the men who had to do with the beginnings of Nantucket. He had the genius of a leader, and his ability was recognized by Governor Andros in appointing him, three times, the chief magistrate of the Island. The people made him their agent "to act in all matters of the town at New York, etc." "He was made the leader of a committee to consult for the public good of the Island against all invaders of the people's Rights." * In 1687 he obtained from Governor Dongan the "Patent to Certain Inhabitants of Nantucket" which made "John Gardner with six associates, One Body Corporate and Politic to be called by the Name of the Trustees of the Free-holders and Comonalty of the Town."

*Quaint Nantucket, p 52.

In 1673 he was appointed by Gov. Lovelace "Captain and Chief Military Officer of the Foot Company." In 1699 he was appointed judge of probate, which office he held until his death in 1706. "In the ancient burial field, on a breezy hill-top west of the town, stands a granite monument, conspicuous above the bayberry bushes, the blackberry vines and the hawkweed blossoms that surround it. On its face are cut these words:

"Here lies buried ye body of
John Gardner, Esq., aged 82,
Who died May, 1706."

Near by are the unmarked graves of some of the men who stood with him and against him in the memorable struggle.*

"Tired of tempest and racing wind,
Tired of the spouting breaker,
Here they came at the end, to find
Rest in the silent acre.
Feet pass over the graveyard turf,
Up from the sea, or downward;
One way leads to the raging surf,
One to the perils townward.
"Hearken, hearken," the dead men call,
"Whose is the step that passes?
Knows he not we are safe from all,
Under the nodding grasses?"

The Indians.

The tribes of Indians found in possession of Nantucket and the adjacent islands by the first white set-

*Quaint Nantucket, page 53.

tlers were tributaries of the Naticks, then a numerous tribe in Massachusetts. Its famous Chief, King Philip, visited the island in 1665.

From a letter written by Dr. Zaccheus Macy for the Massachusetts Historical Society in 1792 the following quotations are made:

"At that time (1763) there were living about 370 natives on the island. Wanackmamack was the first Sachem at the Southeast part of the island, when the English came to Nantucket. Next to him was Sousoauco, and next to him were his two sons, Cain and Abel. These two agreed to divide the Sachem right, two-thirds part to Cain, and one-third part to Abel. The said Cain had one daughter, Jemima, married to James Shea. From Abel sprang Eben Abel, and from him sprang Benj. Abel, the last Sachem, from whom I bought all his right, title and property on the island, for and in behalf of the whole English proprietors. All the said Jemima's right was bought by our old proprietors many years before, as may fully appear on our records."

(For boundaries of these territories see Ewer's map.)

"Next to the territory of Wanackmamack began that of Sachem Wauwinet, and extended Northward, including Squam, Coatue and Great Point, and Westward to New Town and Southward to Weweeder Ponds." This Sachem's domain fell to his descendants of several generations. "The first Sachem at the Southwest part of said island was Autopscot. His territory extended from Weweeder Northward to Consue meadow at Monomoy (New Town); from thence Westward to the Southward of Popsquatchet Hills, whereon three mills now stand, and so to the West

sea called Tawtemeo (Hummock Pond). Autopscot was a great warrior, and got this land by his bow."

The fourth Sachem, Potconet, was at the Northwest part, and owned all of the island called Tucker-nuck. (Signifying a loaf of bread.) His bound extended from Madaket down Eastward to Wesco,* and so on to the North side of Autopscot land. All of this was bought of him at the coming of the English, saving some tracts belonging to others."

The warlike Autopscot had a grandson named Benjamin Tashama, who was the last Indian chief on the island. He was also a minister of the gospel and a school master, teaching the children of his tribe to read and write. The dwelling of this worthy Indian was on the Eastern border of Gibbs' Swamp, opposite a small island.

According to Zaccheus Macy, the old Indian natives, at their meetings of worship, used the forms of Presbyterians, but imitated the Quakers in holding meetings on the first and fifth days of the week, attending them regularly.

They gave suitable seats to visitors, and appeared glad to see them come in. They had justices, constables, grand jurymen, and some were weavers, others good carpenters.

From this picture let us turn to one which seems to be more realistic, if not so pleasing.

In "Quaint Nantucket," page 54, we read that "As soon as the English had established themselves on the Island it became necessary to put the Indian inhabitants under restraint. They were lazy and lawless,

*Wesco, "the whitestone," marking a boundary, said to have been located near the head of Straight Wharf. The town was first called Wesco, or Wesquo.

and refused to move off from lands which the English had bought. They burned the growing grass, hunted cattle on the commons, carried away English firewood, and stole English sheep. Drunkenness became the Indian's predominant crime." Alas, the old story, oft repeated in our nation's history! These poor "heathen," while acquiring the arts and devotions of our ancestors, had also been led to imitate some of their vices, even to buying fire-water from them in exchange for good wheat. It is not surprising to read that in 1709 began a half century contest in which the Indians endeavored to recover the land of which they claimed to have been wrongfully dispossessed by the English settlers. The Indians had great cause for complaint, but the final result of the contest was a foregone conclusion.

"It was frequent for some of them to murmur and find fault with the English, charging them with having unfairly purchased their lands. The English endeavored to satisfy them by appealing to the records, and stating that the Sachems had a good right to sell, and that their descendants ought to be satisfied therewith. These reasonings quieted them for a series of years, and always would have sufficed, had they kept clear of rum, for they seldom called this subject into view, unless they were in some degree intoxicated." With the aid of friendly whites the Indians addressed a petition to the Supreme Court in Boston praying that a special court of Oyer & Terminer might be constituted, with full power to determine all causes brought before it.

Several years after the court authorized one of their body to go to Nantucket and make judicial inquiry in the premises, and act thereon, as necessity

required. In 1753 the deputed Judge arrived, and convened the parties. A large concourse of the people were present.

"The parties, by their deputies, were heard, the records and other evidence adduced, and the cause ably argued on both sides. The trial lasted several days. * * * The Judge addressed them in a long speech, wherein he explained to the Indians that the English had clearly and legally purchased their lands; that they had produced good and lawful records to prove the same; that these records appeared without fraud, or intention to wrong them; that they were the best records of purchases of land of natives he had ever met with, and that it was his judgment they should be satisfied therewith, and quietly repair to their homes.

On this conclusion the court rose, the Indians withdrew, and, though not satisfied with the decision, were never very troublesome about it afterwards." (Macy's History, pp. 60-61.)

The town records of those days are not pleasant reading for those of us who are wont to regard our ancestors as demi-gods. It is with a sense of relief that we read elsewhere that the Indians had many good friends among the whites, who taught them Christianity by example as well as by precept, and who strove to protect them in their rights. In 1763, when a contagious disease broke out among them, these white friends nursed them back to health, or closed their eyes in death; and, strange to say, not one of them contracted the disease, while it swept away 222 of the Indians, leaving but 136 as a remnant of the once numerous tribe. Prominent among these friends of the Indians was the Rev. Timothy White,

whose "Papers," edited by Rev. M. S. Dudley, have been published by the Historical Association. White spent thirty years in Nantucket, during which time he was a preacher in the Congregational Church, also a teacher and devoted missionary among the Indians.

At that time the whale-fishery was carried on only in boats from stages along shore. As the business grew, and vessels began to make whaling voyages, Indians were employed as sailors, and many of them sailed in crews of the later whale-ships.

It has been stated that, up to the year 1835, there had been only ten executions on the island since the first settlement. All of these were of native Indians, their crime being murder.

The last full blooded Indian died in 1822.

Abram Quarry, a half breed (of whom several excellent portraits are extant) died in 1855. He was the last man having Indian blood in him, and retained to the last many characteristics of the race.

For many years Quarry dwelt in a small house on Abram's Point, a short distance up harbor. It is stated that during the latter part of his life, he was summoned to appear in court to answer the charge of shooting at a man who was digging for relics near his house, on land which was once an Indian burial ground. He admitted the act, and said: "The man came to disturb the bones of my ancestors, and I fired at him; if he or any other man comes again for the same purpose, I shall kill him." After being cautioned he was discharged.

The Friends, or Quakers.

Thomas Chalkley, a prominent English Friend, visited Nantucket in 1698 and held meetings, which

were well attended by the people. Thomas Story and other Friends visited the island at subsequent intervals. In 1704 Nathaniel Starbuck and his distinguished wife Mary,* resident here, became ministers, and were instrumental in establishing a Meeting, several years later, in the first meeting house.

In 1708 a "monthly meeting" was started, and continued on the Island until 1894, when it was removed to Lynn, Mass. To this meeting came at times many Friends and ministers from New York, Philadelphia and other places. Thenceforth the society steadily increased in numbers," reaching its highest tide of membership and influence a few years previous to the opening of the 19th century." In 1792 their Meeting-house was standing on Main street, corner of (now) Saratoga street. It was erected in 1730, and was used for more than sixty years. It was then moved to what is now the corner of Main and Pleasant streets (the streets were not named at that time). The same year a second building was erected in what is now known as Broad street. The Meeting was then divided between the two buildings. "In 1794 the population of Nantucket was about 5600, and more than one-half attended the Friends' Meeting." "They had evidently found an enduring stronghold, and in the future were clear prospects of greater success."

Yet unknown to themselves they had reached the

*In "Quaint Nantucket" (p. 77) the author pays her this high tribute: "Foremost of these Nantucket people was a woman named Mary Starbuck, the mother of four sons and six daughters. Of all the women of Colonial times who were influential in public affairs she stands pre-eminent." "Her conversion was the beginning of Quakerism on Nantucket. In her house the Friends' Meeting was formed, and there it worshiped for four years."

pinnacle of their prosperity, and soon would begin the decline that would be steady and relentless, until they should disappear from the island."

The causes which led to the divisions and final decline of the Friends' Society on the island are beyond the scope of this book, but they are described in detail by Mr. Henry B. Worth in his pamphlet "Quakerism on Nantucket since 1800," from which work the above quotations have been made. That system of extreme repression which led the early Friends to deny themselves all indulgence in the wholesome recreations of life, and to forbid their children the practice or enjoyment of art, music, dancing, games, and the reading of works of fiction, could lead to but one result. Human nature, in the young especially, cannot long remain confined within such narrow bounds. The rigid discipline of the Society and the summary "disowning" of members for offences against its tyrannical rules, served only to hasten its decline. Needless to state, there were during its long life many high-aspiring souls, such as Nathaniel Starbuck and his wife Mary, Elihu Coleman and, in later years, Narcissa B. Coffin, who would have been shining lights in any religious sect. Many of the early Friends, with all their austerity and repression, were possessed of sterling characters and warm hearts. It was their uniform habit to make ample provisions for the support of their aged poor. They believed in the comforts, if not in the adornments of home, and were not deficient in sense of humor of a staid and decorous kind.

The later Friends, as is well known, became far more liberal in their views, and their descendants of the present day enjoy most of the privileges which their ancestors denied themselves.

Though the Friends' Society is now extinct on the island, the influence of their sober and self-restrained lives is still felt and shown in many of their descendants.

In 1733 Elihu Coleman, a minister of the Society, published a pamphlet entitled "A testimony against that anti-Christian practice of MAKING SLAVES OF MEN." He had many supporters, and eventually the entire Society took a decided stand against slavery. In 1822, nearly a century later, Arthur Cooper, a fugitive slave from Virginia, with his family, was rescued from his pursuers by Friends, afterwards ending his days here.

In 1841 an Anti-slavery Convention was held in Atheneum Hall, on which occasion Frederick Douglass made his first appearance as a public speaker.

With the death of Wm. Hosler in 1899, and of Eunice Paddock in 1900, passed away the last survivors of the Friends' Society in Nantucket.

The Whale Fishery.

BY DR. BENJAMIN SHARP.

The history of whaling in Nantucket prior to 1825 is practically the history of whaling in America to that date. Until then she led the world in this important industry. From that date, owing to the increase in the size of whale-ships, deeper harbors became necessary, and New Bedford, always important, rose rapidly above all other ports. The larger ships of Nantucket were compelled to fit out from "Old Town" (now Edgartown) on the Vineyard, or from New Bedford. Attempts were made to take empty vessels back of the bar and there load them for the voy-

age, in order to keep the whole voyage under the direct supervision of the home people. But the loss of one or two fine ships in gales of wind, notably the "Joseph Starbuck" in 1842, put a stop to this laudable attempt.

Even the disadvantage of fitting out from other ports did not prevent the ships from returning laden with oil to the bar, where their oil was taken into lighters and the empty ship towed into the harbor, sometimes even listed and literally dragged over the shallow places. Some were taken over the bar by an ingenious adaptation of Peter Ewer, called the "Camels," which was a floating dock, sunk to the water's edge; the ship was hauled in, the water, in compartments, pumped out. This lifted the vessel to such a height that it could be easily towed in over the bar. The first vessel to use the "Camels," was the "Constitution." She was towed out, fitted for sea on September 23, 1842. On October 13th of the same year the "Peru," was taken in with 1340 barrels of sperm oil on board; the "Camels," for some reason, did not prove a success; they were hauled on the beach and slowly rotted to pieces on the Pest-House shore of the harbor.

The size of the whale ships in the early part of the last century would surprise the present generation. The enormous steel "four posters" of to-day could take one of them onto her deck and scarcely be inconvenienced. (Compare the "Lydia" of 160 tons, with the five masted bark "Potosi," 3955 registered tonnage and 6150 carrying capacity). And yet these little ships made voyages up and down the Atlantic, around the "East" and "West" capes to take their oil in the Indian and Pacific Oceans. How little was the draft

of these old "water-punching wind-jammers" is shown by the fate of the old "Lydia." When she was literally worn out she was taken up harbor to Pocomo to be broken up, and until recently her stout, oil-soaked timbers could be seen making up parts of the fences on the farms about Podpls harbor.

Whether James Loper came over to Nantucket from Cape Cod to teach the inhabitants how to catch the whale we need not discuss. Nevertheless such a tradition existed, and so strong was it that two Nantucket ships bore his name; the "Loper" and the "James Loper." The former, in 1829 and 30, made the shortest full voyage out of Nantucket—a "cut" of 2280 barrels of sperm oil in fourteen months and fourteen days from port to port.

There is no doubt that the Natick indians hunted the whale in canoes in a manner somewhat similar to that practiced to-day by the "Bow-headers" of the northeast coast of Siberia. Tradition tells us that in 1690 several persons standing on what was afterwards called "Folly-House Hill" saw whales playing about the south shore of the island, when one "of their number said: 'There is the green pasture where our children's grand children will go for their bread.'"^{*} About this time one Ichabod Paddock was induced to settle in Nantucket as an instructor of "the best method of killing whales and obtaining their oil."

Shore whaling began. Stations were established on the South and East shores of the Island. A signal staff was erected at the station, where a lookout was placed from sun-rise to sun-set. When a whale was sighted, a boat with its crew of six was launched through the surf, and pursuit began. In the event of its

^{*}Macy's History of Nantucket, p. 83.

capture, it was towed to the shore, the blubber and "bone" or teeth removed; the oil tryed out, barreled and sent to town. Such shore whaling is still carried on along the southern coast of California by a company of thrifty Portuguese.

As the whales became fewer or were driven so far from the shores that they could not be taken by these boats, the stations were gradually abandoned, and small sloops were built, which made short voyages from the harbor to the shoals on the South and East of the Island. The last station in operation was situated where the old part of Siasconset now is, and a description of the house used by the whalers is given in St. John's "Letters from an American Farmer." (London 1783).

The little sloops with square top-sails and to'gal-lant sails, with braces running to jib-boom ends, cruised about the island for whales. Their crews were made up of thirteen men all told, six men to each boat, and a "ship-keeper." When a whale was captured it was "cut in," the blubber stowed in casks, and the vessel made for home. The blubber, on arrival, was taken ashore and tryed out in try-works erected along what is now known as the "Clean Shore" of the harbor. Soon longer voyages had to be made, and try-works were built aboard the sloops. The Bay of St. Lawrence became a favorite whaling ground, and voyages extended to the shores of Greenland and along the edge of that great ocean river, the Gulf Stream, as far south as the Bahama Islands. The position, rate and extent of this great stream soon became well known to the Nantucket whalemén, and at the request of Franklin (then postmaster general) a sketch of it was made which has been but little im-

proved upon since. Franklin, whose mother was born in Nantucket, says: "The Nantucket whalemén, being extremely well acquainted with the Gulph Stream, its course, strength and extent, by their constant practice of whaling along the edges of it, from their Island down to the Bahamas, this draft of that stream was obtained of one of them Captain (Timothy) Folger, and caused to be engraved on the old chart for the benefit of navigation by B. Franklin."*

From these small beginnings, larger vessels were built and longer voyages taken. Division of labor set in; some of the people took to the sea; others to making casks for the oil. Blacksmiths made harpoons, lances, etc., and repaired the iron work about the vessels. Rope-walks (at one time seven were in operation on the island) and sail-lofts were established, until the town became a very bee-hive. No one was idle and all crafts turned on the whale, its capture and its disposal.

In 1774 Captain Uriah Bunker of Nantucket led the American whaling fleet across the equator into the South Atlantic. This led to the discovery of the "Brazil Banks," and the enormous seal rookeries about Cape Horn, the Falklands and the islands of the Antarctic continent. Many of the whalers took "elephant" and seal oil to make up their voyages, as no extra apparatus was necessary.

During the period of the Revolutionary War, Nantucket was the only port in America which carried on whaling, and this declined, owing to the many captures. From 1775 to 1783, of the fleet of vessels numbering at the outbreak of the war about one hundred and fifty, no less than one hundred and thirty-four

*Starbuck. History of the American Whale Fishery, p. 12.

vessels had fallen into the hands of the British. Many of the owners hauled up their small vessels along the shores of the harbor, others were dismantled and secured at the wharves. It has been estimated that no less than twelve hundred seamen, mostly whalers, were captured by the British or perished at their hands during the Revolution, from Nantucket alone.

After the peace whaling sprang up again, and vessels sought their cargoes about the West Indies, the Brazil Banks, and around the "East Cape" in the Indian Ocean, where their rendezvous was Delagoa Bay.

Much of the oil went to England and was carried sometimes in whale-ships, which loaded at Nantucket. One of these was the "Bedford," Captain William Mooers. She arrived at the Downs on the 3d of February, 1783, and reported at the London Custom House on the 6th, flying the United States flag. She was the first vessel to carry our flag to an English port. "It is related that one of the crew of the vessel first showing the American flag in the Thames was hump-backed. One day a British sailor meeting him clapped his hand upon the American's shoulder, saying: 'Hilloa, Jack, what have you got here?' 'Bunker Hill and be d——d to you,' replied the Yankee, 'will you mount.'"^{*}

Many Nantucket officers were employed in the English and French whale ships at this time, and the first sperm whale taken in the Pacific ocean was secured by Archaelus Hammond, of Nantucket, mate of an English whaler.

Nantucket lost four or five whale-ships to French privateers during the progress of the French war. Among them was the "Joanna," Captain Coffin, valued

^{*}Starbuck. History of the American Whale Fishery, p. 77.

at \$40,000. The claims of this vessel have only recently been settled.

As whaling spread out on the Pacific Ocean from the Atlantic, the west coast of South America became a favorite "ground," and the Spanish ports became ports of call for "refreshments." The first American whaler in the Pacific was the "Beaver," built in 1791, Captain Paul Worth, which sailed from Nantucket in August, 1791, and owing to difficulties with the Spaniards, was ordered out of Lima (Callao) without supplies. To the old "Washington," Captain Coffin, rests the honor of first hoisting the American flag (1791) in a Spanish Pacific port.

An interesting voyage took place about this time, when the ship "Union" sailed from Nantucket on August 18, 1793, returning in June of the following year with over twelve hundred barrels of whale oil. During this voyage the ship did not anchor once, and only saw land once in that time—Cape St. Augustine, on the coast of Brazil. Later, in 1807, this ship was sunk by a whale, the crew escaping after a journey of six hundred miles in open boats.

Whaling prospered now, as the sperm whale was found to be very plentiful in the Pacific, where in spite of Spanish hostility on the west coast of South America, many whale ships resorted. It was the custom then to get a fair cargo of sperm oil in the Pacific, and when the dangers of Cape Horn were successfully passed, to fill up with right whale oil on the coast of Brazil before coming home. Voyages at this time rarely extended over a greater period than two years.

At the outbreak of the War of 1812 most of the Nantucket whale ships were at sea. On hearing of the

out-break of hostilities some returned home, and many succeeded in gaining fortified harbors, as Boston and New Bedford. Many, however, were captured and sent as prizes to Barbados and Halifax by British cruisers and privateers. Those in the Pacific were seized by the Peruvian corsairs, who claimed that they were allies of Great Britain. At the capture of Talcahuano a large number of American whalers were captured, among them twelve Nantucket ships preparing to return home. Joel R. Poinsett, who had been sent out by the United States government to protect its interests, joined the Chilean army and aided in retaking Talcahuano; he soon released the American vessels held by the Peruvians. The timely arrival on the coast of Captain (afterwards Admiral) David Porter, in the frigate "Essex," soon put an end to the depredations of the Spaniards of Peru. By the capture of many English armed whalers he soon assembled about him a small squadron, and swept the English and Peruvians from the sea.

Nantucket lost one-half of her whaling fleet (forty-six) during this war, yet by 1820 the fleet had increased to seventy-two ships, aggregating 20,449 tons, besides several brigs and sloops. (Note.—The tonnage of the "Deutschland" to-day is 23,000 tons.)

"In 1818 Capt. Geo. W. Gardner, in the ship 'Globe,' of Nantucket (two years later occurred the notorious mutiny), steering west from the old track, found in latitude 5 degrees to 10 degrees South and longitude 105 degrees to 125 degrees West, a cruising ground where the object of his search seemed to exist in almost countless numbers. This he termed the 'Off-shore Ground,' and within two years more than fifty ships were whaling in the same locality." *

*Starbuck. History of the American Whale Fishery, p. 96.

In the fall of 1819, the ship "Maro," Captain Joseph Allen, of Nantucket, on the advice of Captain Winship, of Brighton, Mass., merchantman, sought the waters of Japan, where he found enormous numbers of sperm whales. The first whale was taken here by William Jay, third mate of the "Maro." Thus the famous "Japan Grounds" became known to the world.

The Hawaiian (Sandwich) Islands, which for a long time could have been looked upon as a "suburb" of Nantucket, were first visited by the "Equator," Captain Elisha Folger, in company with the "Balaena," Captain Edmund Gardner, of New Bedford, on September 17, 1819. This "Paradise of the Pacific" became the yearly rendezvous of American and English whalers, and their trade really built up the islands.

Now occurred one of the most pitiable disasters in the history of whaling. The ship "Essex," Captain George Pollard, Jr., left Nantucket for the Pacific Ocean, where she was very successful. In November, 1820, she was stove by an enraged sperm whale, and in a few moments she sank to the water's edge. The boats were abroad after whales. Their crews looked about and saw that the ship had disappeared, but soon discovered the signals of Owen Chase, the mate, and gathered about the wreck of their vessel. Some fresh water, provisions and tools were secured, and three heavily laden boats started from the equator for Juan Fernandez—twenty-six hundred miles to the south-east. In a month they made Henderson's Island (not Ducie's as was supposed), where three of the men preferred to stay and eke out an existence on a barren island. For two months more the boats struggled with the open ocean. One was lost and never after-

wards heard from. Toward the end the captain's and mate's boats separated. Chase and two survivors were picked up on February 17th not far from the island which they had so long sought, by Captain William Crozier of the English Brig "Indian," having been eighty-nine days at sea. On February 23d Pollard and one companion were taken from their boat by Captain Zimri Coffin, of the "Dauphin," of Nantucket, having been ninety-four days in the boat. The three men left on the island were taken off by Captain Henderson, of an English bark, who was notified and paid for it at Valparaiso.

The loss of the "Oeno," Captain Samuel Riddell, in 1824, shows the dangers to which the whalers were subjected. She was lost on the Fiji islands, and all her crew, save William S. Carey, were murdered by the natives and probably eaten.

As the whale ships cruised for their oil in all waters of the globe, and far out of the "lanes" of commerce, many discoveries were made by them. No less than thirty islands in the Pacific Ocean were discovered by the Captains of Nantucket whale ships.*

This period, from 1820 to 1830, was the greatest in Nantucket's history. Although she held her fleet in numbers after this date, yet she was outstripped as a whaling port by New Bedford. In 1827, the "Sarah," Captain Frederick Arthur, sailed for the Pacific Ocean, and returning in about a year, brought to Nantucket the largest cargo of sperm oil ever landed here—3494 barrels.

The decline of whaling set in; first on the introduction of lard oil, and later by the discovery of the

*For a list of these islands and their discoverers, see Nantucket Inquirer and Mirror, spring of 1899.

enormous mineral oil fields of Western Pennsylvania. There is a captain still living in Nantucket, who remembers reading in a newspaper, thrown aboard his ship off the coast of Africa, of the discovery of the great petroleum fields, and how all hands scoffed at the prophecy there held forth. Nantucket was pre-eminently a sperm whaling port. Never did her whalers take kindly to the tamer right whale. As the price of oil fell before the cheaper mineral product, she was not in a position to grasp the only hope in the rising price of whale bone. Her ships were gradually absorbed in the great whaling port of New Bedford. Many helped to make up the "stone fleet," and have long since crumbled under the ceaseless gnawings of the ship-worm in Charleston harbor. Her great fleet, whose canvas whitened the oceans of the world, dwindled to nothing. Her last flag opened to the breeze at the masthead of the bark "Oak" on November 16, 1869, and was hauled down from the "R. L. Barstow" at Callao, in February, 1873.

Her sounding wharves, which echoed the taps of the caulking mallet and the cooper, have become silent and have crumbled to ruin; the reverberations of her rumbling oil carts have died out like a summer breeze; her sail lofts have disappeared—save one, which by the time this work is issued will be seen no more; and her rope walks and great candle houses have been swept away, leaving not a vestige, save in the memories of her children.

Sheep Husbandry and Sheeps Commons.

From the time of their first settlement, our ancestors set great importance on sheep raising. The fol-

lowing outline of their system of sheeps commons is drawn from published accounts. When followed up to the present day, it becomes a mathematical problem as complex as it is unprofitable.

The land, aside from houselots, was owned in common by the first purchasers. After their number had been increased to twenty-seven, there were, accordingly, twenty-seven undivided shares. At a later period large tracts of land were laid out to form "divisions," and designated by such names as "Squam," "Smooth Hummocks," etc., and each division was divided into twenty-seven shares.

As the population increased the number of proprietors (by inheritance as well as by bargain and sale) increased accordingly, until few individuals could claim a whole share in any one division.

Lots were then drawn to determine on what particular share of the new division each man's interest should fall. The proprietors formed themselves into an organization which still exists under the name of the "Proprietors of the Common and Undivided Lands of Nantucket;" held meetings and kept records of their own, distinct from the records of deeds. For more than 50 years all the land of the Island, aside from houselot land, was thus owned in common. But these fetters were soon broken by Obed Mitchell and some others, who, being large proprietors, succeeded in having large tracts "set off" to them by the court. The precedent was soon followed by many other set-offs being made.

A sheep common, then, signified 1-19,440th of all the common land on the Island. The original idea was an acre and a half, but as the term is now used, it indicates nothing definite either in area or value, but

From the time of their first settlement, our ancestors set great importance on sheep raising. The fol-

lowing outline of their system of sheeps commons is drawn from published accounts. When followed up to the present day, it becomes a mathematical problem as complex as it is unprofitable.

The land, aside from houselots, was owned in common by the first purchasers. After their number had been increased to twenty-seven, there were, accordingly, twenty-seven undivided shares. At a later period large tracts of land were laid out to form "divisions," and designated by such names as "Squam," "Smooth Hummocks," etc., and each division was divided into twenty-seven shares.

As the population increased the number of proprietors (by inheritance as well as by bargain and sale) increased accordingly, until few individuals could claim a whole share in any one division.

Lots were then drawn to determine on what particular share of the new division each man's interest should fall. The proprietors formed themselves into an organization which still exists under the name of the "Proprietors of the Common and Undivided Lands of Nantucket;" held meetings and kept records of their own, distinct from the records of deeds. For more than 50 years all the land of the Island, aside from houselot land, was thus owned in common. But these fetters were soon broken by Obed Mitchell and some others, who, being large proprietors, succeeded in having large tracts "set off" to them by the court. The precedent was soon followed by many other set-offs being made.

A sheep common, then, signified 1-19,440th of all the common land on the Island. The original idea was an acre and a half, but as the term is now used, it indicates nothing definite either in area or value, but

means simply "an undivided fractional part of a very uncertain something else," etc., etc. Is the reader anxious to follow this Chinese puzzle further? If so, he is referred to a chapter in Godfrey's Guide Book written by the late Wm. Hussey Macy.

The business of sheep husbandry steadily increased until in 1775 from 12,000 to 16,000 sheep were owned on the Island. But the hardships suffered by the people during the Revolutionary War caused a reduction of their flocks to about three thousand head in 1784. In 1835 the number had again increased to eight or ten thousand. Since that time the number has steadily diminished until at the present time but a few hundred are owned.

With the enormous shipments of mutton from the West and the low market price of wool, the business of sheep raising has ceased to be profitable on Nantucket.

During the days of large flocks an ingenious system of "ear marks" was used, each owner's sheep having a special "ear mark" cut on the ear was the owner's exclusive property, this mark duly registered in a book. It is interesting to learn that the proprietors brought this system of sheeps commons and ear-marks with them from Salisbury and other towns, and that it originated in Scotland.

The following table was in vogue during the early days of the Nantucket settlement:

- 4 Geese Commons equal 1 Sheep Common,
- 8 Sheeps Commons equal 1 Cow Common,
- 2 Cow Commons equal 1 Horse Common.

Nantucket During the Revolution.

Among the many vicissitudes which the inhabitants of Nantucket have had to endure, the most serious and far reaching were the losses and privations inflicted upon them during the Revolutionary war. From Macy's History the following selections are made:

"Their situation was such as to render them exposed to the ravages of an enemy, without the means of making any defence. Being surrounded by the sea, they could be assailed from any quarter, and were liable to be plundered by any petty cruisers which might visit them for that purpose. It was clearly foreseen that the inhabitants could derive no protection from our own country."

"Towards the close of 1774 there were 150 sail of vessels in the whaling service belonging to the Island, and the greater part of them at sea. The owners at this time concluded to strip and haul them up as fast as they arrived, in hopes that the impending storm might blow over without any serious consequences. But, alas, how frail is man, and how blind to future events."

Naturally the danger to their ships at sea was the source of their gravest apprehensions.

News of the battle of Lexington in the Spring of 1775 reached Nantucket a few days after.

"All business was immediately at a stand. Discouraged and powerless, they could do little else than meet together and bemoan their fate. Every mind was overwhelmed with fearful anticipations, all springing from one general cause—the war. Many were deeply concerned for the welfare of their husbands, children

or brothers, then at sea, on whom they depended for their subsistence and the comforts of life."

"The inhabitants were now driven from their wonted lines of business into a state of inactivity. Some of them joined the army, others engaged on board of privateers,* few of whom ever returned to the island. A few families removed to various parts of the country, chiefly to the provinces of New York and North Carolina. But the bulk of the people concluded to remain, and do the best they could.

"Whaling having now ceased, the wharves and shores were for a while lined with vessels stripped to their naked masts. The people, however, soon began to turn their attention to fishing on the shoals and round the shores, and many, to save what property they had acquired, went into the farming business. They soon found themselves wholly cut off from all kinds of imported goods. The price of salt was much enhanced, and without it they could derive little advantage from fishing." Attempts were made to produce salt, but with little success.

"West India produce of all kinds, as well as salt, soon became excessively high; and a prospect of a profitable business for all was thus presented, too flattering to be disregarded."

Cautious ventures were soon made in small vessels carrying cargoes of oil, candles, fish, lumber, and other articles to the West Indies, returning (if fortunate enough to escape the enemy) with other cargoes which found a ready market here. It was a dan-

*Many Nantucket men sailed with the famous Paul Jones. In speaking of the crew of the privateer "Ranger" (21 out of 131 were from Nantucket,) Jones says, "it was the best crew I have ever seen, and, I believe, the best afloat."

gerous business, in which few could afford to take large risks. Therefore many combined to make up each cargo. "On this plan a few vessels were soon got away, and such as returned in safety made very profitable voyages. This business succeeded well till the British took possession of a number of American seaports, and were thus enabled to send out numerous small privateers. The coast was soon so thronged with these that it was difficult for vessels to arrive in safety. The loss of property by capture was a small evil compared with the sufferings of those who were made prisoners. As soon as the British took possession of New York and Rhode Island, they established prison-ships, in which thousands of American seamen were pent up, and thousands perished from privations and inhuman treatment." Many Nantucket seamen were imprisoned on these ships, and suffered the worst hardships, often ending only in death. The West India trade, though very hazardous, was continued as long as the smaller vessels lasted, but they diminished fast, many being captured, others wrecked on the coast during dark, stormy nights. "Provisions, notwithstanding what was raised on the island, were very scarce and dear, and many suffered from want."

After a few years of war a large proportion of the people had exhausted their savings, and those who still retained capital were afraid to embark it. Corn was frequently three dollars per bushel, flour thirty dollars per barrel, and other provisions in proportion. As wood became scarce various substitutes were used, especially peat. "Although the town was not sacked or burnt during the war, it was often threatened. It was often visited by English cruisers, but only in one instance did they commit serious depredation. On

April 6th, 1779, eight sail of vessels came to the bar, two of which came into the wharf. One hundred men then landed, and proceeded to plunder several stores and to commit some other depredations. The value of property taken was about £10,000. The people attempted no defence, and the invaders left the next day.

In June, 1779, a committee was appointed by the town to proceed to Newport, thence to New York, to represent to the British commanders the difficulties under which the people labored. This committee presented a memorial from the town, stating the facts, and on their return to the island, brought a communication from the commander-in-chief of the British forces, giving assurance of his good disposition towards the town. (See Macy's Hist., pp. 99-100.) Sir Henry Clinton fully united in the foregoing declarations, and assured the committee that they should be complied with. The report was cordially accepted, and it appeared that all was done that could be expected toward protection. But after a few months it was learned that a squadron of armed vessels was preparing to leave New York for Nantucket, for the purpose of plundering the town and of burning it if any resistance was offered. These were believed to be government vessels, authorized, which caused the greater alarm. It finally appeared that they had no authority from the British commander-in-chief at New York, but that the loyalists instituted and promoted the plan. It was soon known that this fleet had arrived at the Vineyard, and the people of Nantucket were panic stricken, seeing no possibility of escape, on account of the many English cruisers in the sound. Hasty efforts were made by many to con-

ceal valuables in remote places, or to bury them in the earth. Others simply trusted in Providence, quietly awaiting the event. A constant lookout was kept every day, but no fleet appeared. At length a communication came from Geo. Leonard, Naval Commander of the Squadron, and Edward Winslow, Captain of a party of troops, in which various charges were made against the people; in substance, that they had "wafted a sloop from the harbor, preventing her capture by Leonard, also had assisted his majesty's enemies, etc., etc., and unless these charges could be removed, they should consider Nantucket a common enemy, and treat the people accordingly. This communication added to the alarm of the people. A meeting was held, and a reply to the charges was framed. This was dated Nov. 18, 1779, and signed by Frederick Folger, Town Clerk." (Macy, pp. 104-5-6.) A committee was appointed to bear the memorial, and to use their endeavors to give satisfaction. On their return they reported to the effect that they had received full assurance of immunity from invasion "as long as they adhered to their own votes and acted consistently with them." Immediately afterwards the squadron returned to New York.

"In every instance of application being made to the British Commanders for relief, it was granted, as far as circumstances would allow." Greater suffering was experienced by the inhabitants in the year 1780 than at any other period during the war. During the winter of that year (an unusually severe one) their distress was very great, as the greater part of them had been reduced to penury. The harbor was closed with ice from Dec. 20th throughout the winter, and no supplies could be obtained from the mainland. For wood

they were dependent on scrub oak and juniper brought from Coskata, six miles from town; with this meagre supply, they were barely able to avoid perishing from cold. Still more distress was felt from want of provisions. In July, 1780, a petition was sent by the people, through their agent, Timothy Folger, to Sir Henry Clinton, commander-in-chief of the British forces, praying that they might be permitted to send vessels on whaling voyages, and others to fish around the island, and to go after wood and provisions. Protection also was asked against the removal of property from the island. This petition, although it had not the immediate effect asked for, proved of much advantage in promoting whaling without the risk of capture. In 1781 a memorial was again resorted to, asking for protection of property, and such indulgences as could be granted. The committee who carried this petition to Admiral Digby, then in command at New York, reported having received from him a positive assurance of protection "within the bar of the harbor." Toward the end of the year a considerable number of permits were obtained for whaling. With the return of peace in 1783 the people began to take heart again, though their condition was still deplorable. "In 1775 the tonnage owned at Nantucket was about 14,867 tons. During the war fifteen vessels were lost at sea, and one hundred and thirty-four captured; total loss in tonnage, 12,467 tons, of which more than 10,000 fell into the hands of the enemy." (Macy's History, p. 122.) It has been estimated that about 1,600 Nantucket men lost their lives in various ways during the war. Beyond a doubt Nantucket paid as dearly for the independence of the country as any place in the Union.

The War of 1812.

In 1812, the infringements of the English on our rights still continued, and our government appeared to be preparing for war. Unfortunately the Nantucket people had cherished the belief that war would be averted, and under this impression had fitted out their ships. In April the government laid an embargo, to be of three months' duration; this was designed to give an opportunity for the shipping to arrive before war was declared, and to prevent vessels in port from venturing out. Had the first embargo act extended to whaling vessels, much of the property of the island would have been saved. A town meeting was held to consider the expediency of sending a memorial to Congress, stating their situation and circumstances. The memorial was sent (Macy, p. 162), and in it the petitioners gave "a retrospective view" of their losses and privations during the war of the Revolution, and represented the exposed situation of the island, also stating the fact "that seven-eighths of the mercantile capital is now at sea, three-fourths of which is not expected to return within twelve months from the present date." In conclusion the petitioners prayed that a declaration of war might be averted. This memorial was signed by Isaac Coffin, Moderator, and James Coffin, Town Clerk. (Macy, p. 163.)

War was declared on June 24th, 1812. The people of Nantucket were then greatly discouraged and apprehensive of the worst, remembering their experiences in the Revolutionary war. No avenue of relief seemed visible. In their despair they resorted to a memorial to President Madison, asking for protection.

This appears to have been without effect. On Sept. 27th of the same year another committee was appointed to bear a petition to Admiral Cochrane, of the British fleet, asking his permission to obtain supplies of food and fuel from the continent. The committee were well received, and Cochrane expressed a friendly feeling for the Nantucket people, and sent a despatch to Commodore Hotham advising him to grant the indulgence, provided the islanders agreed to pay no direct taxes or internal duties for the support of the U. S. Government; otherwise the indulgence should become void, and the people should pay double the amount of the taxes to the British Government. Thus they found themselves "between the devil and the deep sea." In this emergency a meeting was called to determine what action should be taken. It was voted "that no taxes or internal revenue should be paid to the Government during the war, and that a committee be appointed to carry into effect the neutrality, which is agreed on with Commodore Hotham." The privilege thus obtained afforded relief for a brief time, but the coast was so invested with British privateers that it was still extremely hazardous for vessels to venture out. The situation was rendered harder by internal jealousies, caused by the conditions of the grant of indulgence.

On February 2d, 1814, a treaty of peace was proclaimed, and on February 18th it was ratified. Naturally this event brought great joy to the people. It was found at the close of the war that about one-half of the whaling fleet were left. Twenty-two had been taken and condemned, one was lost at sea. Business was commenced with alacrity. In a very short time several ships were sent to sea, but the limited amount

of capital remaining made a system of long credits necessary, which condition greatly impeded their progress. The town was called upon to pay large amounts to the Government as a direct tax. It was also heavily burdened with the support of the dependent poor, whose numbers had increased 100 per cent. during the war. Great suffering was experienced for several years after the war, and the recovery was very slow. Many of the people were compelled to migrate to other places, where the conditions of life might be more favorable.

The Civil War.

BY DR. BENJAMIN F. PITMAN.

The part which Nantucket took in the Civil War showed that in no other town in the Union did patriotism have a deeper hold on the hearts of its inhabitants.

The town furnished 213 men for the army, and 126 for the navy; or fifty-six more than its quota.

These men filled all grades, from Brevet Major General (George Nelson Macy) down to the ranks.

Of those who went from Nantucket there was a large percentage who, by ability and education, were fitted to command, but who, from lack of places, served faithfully in the ranks.

Company I of the 20th Massachusetts regiment was composed largely of Nantucket men. This regiment was in the battles of Ball's Bluff, all engagements before Richmond under McClellan, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, Gettysburg, Petersburg, and many smaller engagements. It earned the distinction of being one of only three regiments in the

Union Army that lost more men by the bullet than by disease.

In Company H, 45th Massachusetts, there were more than forty men, all of whom went from Nantucket in a body, and saw active service in North Carolina under Gen. Burnside.

There is a Post of the G. A. R. organized on the Island, and most of the survivors of the Civil War are members. It is named after Lieut. Commander Thomas M. Gardner. During the summer months many visitors, who are comrades belonging to the order in different parts of the country, attend its meetings. The Post itself numbers about forty-five comrades; auxiliary to it are about fifty associate members. There is, also, an auxiliary Woman's Relief Corps, of about one hundred members, who have accomplished a great deal of good; how much cannot be told, as, in common with several other Associated Charities, what they have done is known only to themselves, "letting not the right hand know what the left hand doeth."

There is also a camp of the Sons of Veterans, not as large as it should be, but efforts are being made to increase its numbers. Nantucket has reason to be proud of its loyalty, for, in addition to the number who served their country going direct from here, there were many Nantucket born men who enlisted from other places. They were found in almost every northern state from Maine to California. Their numbers can never be known. Suffice it to state that within the area of a six mile radius in northern Ohio, eleven boys born in Nantucket went into the service of their country, and three of them gave their lives for the cause of freedom.

Emigrations from Nantucket.

It is a well known fact that migrations from the island have been, from an early date, of frequent occurrence. The changing conditions of mercantile life here, resulting from the wars, the decline of whaling and other causes, account for many of these, but the restless habits engendered by a sea life probably are responsible for a large proportion. During the past half century there has been little to induce ambitious youth to remain on the island, and thousands of both sexes have gone out to seek more promising fields throughout the country.

The purpose of the present writer is to deal with cases of the exodus of associated families rather than with the migrations of individuals.

BARRINGTON, N. S.

As early as 1761 a considerable colony of Nantucketers (as well as Cape Cod people) settled in Nova Scotia. In a letter received several years since from a resident of Barrington, near Cape Sable, N. S., we are told that nearly one hundred families from Cape Cod and Nantucket settled in that township in 1761-2 (soon after the expulsion of the French.) The writer gives a list of heads of families and their immediate descendants, which includes many of the Coffin, Gardner, Pinkham, Clark, Folger, Swain, Worth and Bunker families, and a few named Baker, West,

Smith, Davis, Tracy, Hussey, Vinson (or Vincent). He remarks that "descendants of John Coffin, Solomon Gardner, Chapman Swain, Richard Pinkham and Timothy Covel remain with us; the remainder, with few exceptions, have been lost sight of completely." Of the latter he says: "all of these must have left just before, and possibly on account of the Revolution. I have a list of lands of this township, forfeited on account of the owners being absent from the country, dated 1784—30 in all, 22 of them Nantucket people."

According to Obed Macy's History, in 1786 and 1787 another colony of Nantucketers "settled on the shore opposite to the town of Halifax, and there built houses, wharves, spermaceti candle works, stores, etc., calling the place Dartmouth. This enterprise was brought about by efforts of the English government to encourage the whale fishery within their own dominions. This colony carried on the business profitably for several years, with prospects of increasing success. "But their prosperity was not of long duration, for in a few years some of the principal promoters of the removal grew uneasy, having a prospect of greater advantages held out to them to remove to Milford Haven, in the west of England, to establish and prosecute the whale fishery."

Many of the colonists opposed this, but without effect. "A number of families removed to England, carrying their property with them, which proved so injurious to the interests of the remainder that they began immediately to abandon the enterprise and the place, disappointed in their hopes of a permanent settlement."* The place (Dartmouth) became nearly depopulated in a short time. Those who removed to

*Macy, p. 135.

Milford Haven carried on the business extensively during many years.

By the removal to Halifax Nantucket was deprived of much capital, and many of the most active whalemén.

DUNKIRK, FRANCE.

After the Revolutionary war a heavy tax was imposed by the English on the exportation of sperm oil from America. This reduced the profits to such an extent that it became necessary for the ship owners to transfer their whaling business to foreign ports. On July 4, 1785, William Rotch, a large ship owner and merchant of Nantucket, with his son Benjamin, sailed for England to effect arrangements for removal to an English port. He selected Falmouth, but was unable to get the necessary concessions from the British government. He then proceeded to Dunkirk, France, and made proposals which were accepted by the French government. In 1786 he sailed for home to make arrangements for transferring his business to France. From that time until 1794 he carried on the whaling business extensively in Dunkirk, employing many Nantucket captains and seamen. It has been stated that he subsequently engaged in whaling from Milford Haven, England, afterwards returning to Nantucket.

As a result of these large migrations of sea-faring men from the island, it soon became so depleted of this class that "few men were left capable of going to sea."

As many ships were still owned here "it became necessary to resort to the continent for a large por-

tion of each crew, whence there were brought some Indians and a great number of negroes. Many of the latter took up their residence here."

HUDSON, N. Y.

In "Historical Sketches of Hudson" we find the following: "In the year 1783 a considerable number of the inhabitants of Nantucket, desirous of bettering their fortunes, determined to leave it and make a settlement somewhere upon the Hudson River.

"The enterprise originated in Providence, R. I., but was joined by others from Nantucket and Martha's Vineyard. Thomas Jenkins, to whom, more than to any other individual, it owed its success, although a native of Nantucket, was at that time a resident of Providence, and a wealthy merchant. In the spring of 1783 he formed an association to consist of not more than thirty members, all of whom should be merchants, or concerned in navigating the deep." In July, 1783, Cotton Gelston came to the island to secure accessions to this association, for the purpose of purchasing a suitable place for a town somewhere on the Hudson, and the following persons joined it;— Stephen Paddock, Jos. Barnard, Chas. Jenkins, Deborah Jenkins, Gideon Gardner, Reuben Folger, Alexander Coffin, Benjamin Hussey, Shubael Worth, Paul Hussey, Benjamin Folger, Reuben Macy, Walter Folger, Benjamin Starbuck and John Cartwright.

The above named company, with others from Martha's Vineyard, Newport and Providence, proceeded to New York and purchased a tract on the Hudson, at what was then known as Claverack Landing. On Nov. 14, 1784, the name of the settlement was changed to Hudson. This place subsequently be-

came a considerable whaling port. Many descendants of Nantucket families are still living there.

There were other settlements of Nantucket families on the Hudson, at Poughkeepsie, Nine Partners, and other points. Nine Partners was the name of a locality north of Hudson; there was a large boarding-school there, much patronized by Nantucket families who lived in that vicinity.

From 1771 to 1775 a large number of families emigrated to New Garden, Guilford Co., North Carolina. The compiler has seen a list of 46 men who went during that time. At the present time there is a cotton factory named Nantucket Mills in this locality, which is owned by descendants of Nantucket people.

There were also colonies that went to Vassalboro and Kennebec, Maine.

About the year 1835 a number of families went to Auburn, N. Y.

RAVENNA, OHIO.

In 1844-5 a considerable colony removed to Ravenna, Ohio, and engaged in farming. In a list of heads of families furnished the compiler by Dr. B. F. Pitman, (who was one of the party) 29 names appear, 21 of them being sea-captains.

Other families settled in Cleveland, Ohio, and Troy, N. Y., and in Indiana and other western states.

CALIFORNIA.

News of the discovery of gold in California in 1849 aroused great excitement in Nantucket. The business of whaling had at that time become greatly depressed, with little prospect of recovery. There were only seven ships fitted during that year, three of the number only making successful voyages.

Nine vessels sailed the same year for San Francisco from this port; three fitted from Boston and two from New York, also owned or officered by Nantucket men. The "Aurora" was the first ship which sailed for that port, Jan. 9th, under command of Capt. Seth M. Swain. The ship was owned by C. G. and H. Coffin and others, and was loaded with building frames, lumber, naval stores, candles, etc. Other ships sailing for San Francisco the same year were:—

Henry Astor, Capt. Geo. F. Joy, March 12th.

Montana, Capt. Edward C. Austin, May 31st.

Edward, Capt. Shubael Clark, June 5th.

Brig Joseph Butler, Capt. Francis F. Gardner, July 1st.

Sarah Parker, Capt. James Codd, July 7th.

Fanny, Capt. Uriah Russell, Aug. 27th.

Martha, Capt. Eben M. Hinckley, Oct. 16.

Citizen, Capt. Oliver C. Coffin, Dec. 17th.

George and Martha, Capt. Richard Gardner, Boston.

Scotland, Capt. Barzillai T. Folger, Boston.

Manchester, Capt. Job Coleman, New York.

Schooner Two Brothers, Capt. Edwin Baldwin, New York.

Of the hundreds of Nantucket men who embarked for California in 1849 to seek their fortunes, but a small proportion achieved any lasting success. Many of their descendants have been identified with the later development of the Golden State, some of whom have been prominent in professional and mercantile pursuits.

A list of the "Forty Niners" may be seen at the Historical Rooms.

Some Natives of Nantucket Who Became Prominent.

ABIAH FOLGER.

Daughter of Peter and Mary Folger. Born at Nantucket Aug. 15, 1667. Married Josiah Franklin of Boston, and was the mother of Dr. Benjamin Franklin. She died 1752. In 1900 a memorial fountain was erected by the Abiah Folger Chapter, D. A. R., on the site of her birth-place, a short distance west of the town.

MARY STARBUCK.

Mary Starbuck, seventh child of Tristram Coffin, Sr., born in Haverhill Feb. 20, 1645. Married in 1662 to Nathaniel Starbuck. She died Sept. 13, 1717.

She was a woman of strong character and exceptional intelligence; took an active part in town affairs, and was regarded as a leader and judge. In 1701 she adopted the religious faith of the Friends. The first meeting was formed at her house and continued to meet there four years. This house, which stood on what is now the W. T. Swain farm, was called the "Parliament House."

DR. ZACCHEUS MACY.

Born at Nantucket Dec. 7, 1713. Died at same place Oct. 27, 1797.

He was for more than forty years the principal surgeon on the island, and is said to have performed over 2000 operations during that time, never charging for his services. He was a staunch friend to the

native Indians; attended them and supplied them with food during the epidemic that raged among them in 1763-4. Dr. Macy was one of the most prominent citizens of his time, and was highly respected. Quotations from a letter of his to the Mass. Hist. Society will be found in chapter on the Indians.

WILLIAM ROTCH.

Son of Joseph Rotch and Mary Macy; born at Nantucket 1784. He became a large ship-owner and merchant. During the Revolutionary War he was one of a committee appointed by the town to proceed to Newport to petition the British commander-in-chief for protection from depredations on our commerce. A guarantee was obtained from Sir Henry Clinton and Sir George Tupper. In 1785 Mr. Rotch and son went to England and endeavored to obtain privileges from the government to enable him to carry on the whaling business; failing in this, he proceeded to Dunkerque, France, where he was granted privileges, and engaged in whaling extensively until 1793. In 1794 he returned to Nantucket. He was a member of the Friends' Society, and a man of exceptional force and capacity. He died at New Bedford May 16th, 1828.

MIRIAM (KEZIAH) COFFIN.

Daughter of Daniel and Abigail Folger. She was born Oct. 9, 1723. Married John Coffin; built a mansion on Centre street and a country house at Quaise.

She was an owner in many ships in the merchant trade; was a person of superior ability; was suspected of rendering assistance to the British during

the Revolution, also of practising smuggling on a large scale, and was tried for the latter in Watertown, Mass. She died suddenly from the effects of falling down stairs, March 29, 1790. She was the heroine of J. C. Hart's novel, "Miriam Coffin, or the Whale Fishermen."

REUBEN CHASE.

Son of Stephen and Dinah Chase; born at Nantucket June 23d, 1754; died here June 23d, 1824. The following facts of Chase's remarkable career are taken from a letter recently written by one of the Chase family: He is first mentioned as able seaman (age 20) in the "Alfred," of Providence, R. I., in 1776. In July, 1777, shipped again with Paul Jones in the "Ranger," and made a European cruise in that ship, his conduct in the action with the "Drake" eliciting favorable mention from Jones.

When the "Ranger" returned to the United States in 1778 Chase came with her, and in the spring of 1779 shipped in the "Alliance," which carried Lafayette to France. Arriving at L'Orient, where Jones was fitting out the "Bon Homme Richard," * * * Jones then took several of his old men out of the "Alliance" and made them officers in the "Bon Homme Richard;" among these was Reuben Chase, whom he made a midshipman. His conduct in the action with the "Serapis" again evoked Jones' commendation. In December, 1779, the "Richards" crew were transferred to the "Alliance," Chase going with them. The latter ship made a cruise ending at L'Orient in February, 1780. Here Reuben Chase was appointed second lieutenant in the French privateer "La Bon Adventure" (20 guns), John Mayrant cap-

tain and Thos. Potter first lieutenant (both from the "Richard"). This cruise lasted from March, 1780, to September, 1781, and was one of the most successful privateering enterprises recorded in history.

On their return to the United States from this remarkable cruise, Mayrant, Potter and Chase, with other Americans, again enrolled themselves with Paul Jones in the new frigate "America" (74 guns) at Portsmouth. This ship was presented to the King of France in September, 1782, and her crew were honorably discharged. This was the end of Chase's career in the navy. It covered a period of about six years.

Chase subsequently commanded packet ships plying between New York and European ports. In 1787 he commanded the "Governor Clinton," making the run from New York to Dover Castle in 19 days. Paul Jones was a passenger with him on this voyage. Reuben Chase started in whaling in 1788-9 as captain of the ship "Union," of Nantucket, and continued 10 or 12 years as captain of whale-ships. He and Henry Gardner and others afterwards formed a company that owned several ships, and carried on a large business.

Chase was six feet, four inches in height. The character of "Long Tom Coffin," in Cooper's novel, "The Pilot," was drawn from knowledge of Chase's career.

HON. WALTER FOLGER, JR.

Born at Nantucket June 12, 1765. He was six years judge of Court of Common Pleas; six years in the Massachusetts Senate; one year in House of Representatives, and four years in Congress; was one of the greatest mathematicians and mechanics of

his day. In 1790 made a remarkable astronomical clock, which is still-running; also made the first telescopes in this country, as well as compasses and other instruments. He received but little school education, and was mainly self-taught. He never learned a trade or studied with a lawyer. Once, when going to Congress, Mr. Folger and his sons carded, spun and wove cotton and woolen cloth for his suit, then cut and made it. Mr. Folger was easily the most distinguished Nantucketer of his time; a man of genius and exceptional versatility, and a public-spirited citizen.

WILLIAM MITCHELL.

Born Nantucket, 1792; died April, 1869. Early in life he became interested in astronomy; observed the comet of 1811. Became master of the first free school in Nantucket, about 1827, commencing with 200 pupils; was a very successful teacher. He devoted his spare time to astronomy, and became eminent in that profession; was at one time member of State Senate, and for several years one of the Governor's Council.

He married Lydia Coleman about 1812. All of their children were students; their daughter, Maria Mitchell, became distinguished as an astronomer.

LUCRETIA MOTT.

Daughter of Thomas and Anna (Folger) Coffin. Born Jan. 3, 1793, at Nantucket. A direct descendant of Tristram Coffin on paternal, and of Peter Folger on maternal side. At the age of eleven she went with her parents to Philadelphia. In 1811 married to James Mott. Of their six children, five arrived at maturity.

Mrs. Mott was an approved minister of the Society

of Friends, and in 1828 took sides with Elias Hicks. She was of a strong and noble character and superior intellect; she became famous throughout the country as a philanthropist.

ANNA GARDNER.

Daughter of Oliver and Hannah Macy Gardner. Born at Nantucket Jan. 25, 1816. Early in life she identified herself with the anti-slavery movement. At the age of 25 she was instrumental in calling an anti-slavery convention in Nantucket; at this meeting, Frederick Douglass made his first appearance as a public speaker.

After the Civil War she was one of the first teachers of freedmen in North and South Carolina and Virginia, remaining in the South until 1878.

Miss Gardner was an ardent advocate of woman's suffrage and of other reforms. She was an able writer of prose and verse, and published a volume of poems in 1881.

She was highly respected in the community. Died in Nantucket Feb. 18, 1901.

HON. CHARLES J. FOLGER.

Born at Nantucket in 1818. When he was 13 the family removed to Geneva, N. Y. He graduated from Hobart College in 1836, admitted to bar in 1839, appointed judge of Court of Common Pleas in 1844. In 1851 elected county judge (Ontario), serving four years. In 1861 elected to State Senate. In 1869 Judge Folger was appointed Sub-Treasurer of the United States in New York City; in 1880 Chief Justice of Court of Appeals, and in 1882 Secretary of United States Treasury.

MARIA MITCHELL.

She was the second daughter of William and Lydia C. Mitchell, and was born at Nantucket Aug. 1, 1818. She was interested with her father in astronomy, assisting in his observations, and finally became a student of mathematical astronomy.

In 1847 she discovered the comet which bears her name, and for this discovery received a gold medal from the King of Denmark. On the opening of Vassar College she was invited to fill the chair of mathematical astronomy. She accepted and took entire charge of the observatory, remaining at Vassar until her death, June 28, 1889. She was highly esteemed by the students and faculty and by all who knew her.

FERDINAND C. EWER, D. D.

Son of Peter and Mary Ewer. Born at Nantucket May 22, 1826; baptized in Trinity Church 1843; graduated at Harvard in 1848, and in April, 1849, went to California, followed journalism, and edited a literary magazine. Studied for ministry; was ordained as deacon by Bishop Kip April 5, 1857. Received priest's orders in 1858, and was elected to fill Bishop Kip's place as rector, on the latter's resignation.

In 1860, because of ill health, he offered his resignation, the acceptance of which was declined, and leave of absence was granted him for one year. He proceeded to New York, and soon decided to remain there. Became assistant of Rev. Dr. Gallaudet at St. Anne's Church, from which position he was called to rectorship of Christ Church.

After severing his connection with the latter, he became rector of St. Ignatius, which position he held until his death.

Dr. Ewer was of versatile genius, being a civil engineer and something of a geologist. He did considerable literary work, mainly on theological subjects.

In 1869 he made a survey of Nantucket and adjacent islands, and drew the map which bears his name. He was of a kindly, genial disposition, and a favorite with all who knew him. He died in Montreal, stricken suddenly while preaching in the Church of St. John Evangelist, in that city, Oct. 10, 1883.

GEN. GEORGE NELSON MACY, U. S. A.

Born at Nantucket September, 1837; died in Boston February, 1875. Son of George Wendell Macy and Louisa Macy. In July, 1861, he received his appointment as first lieutenant of Company I, 20th Massachusetts regiment, and recruited 21 men for the regiment.

"From Ball's Bluff to Appomatox Court-house he marched and fought. He served through the Peninsula campaign of McClellan; in the first and second attacks on Fredericksburg; lost a hand at Gettysburg; was wounded in the Wilderness, and again on the James. He won his way by gallantry and efficiency to be major-general by brevet, and provost-marshal-general of the army." (Genealogy of the Macy family.)

JOSEPH SIDNEY MITCHELL, M. D.

He was born at Nantucket Dec. 9, 1839, and was the fifth child of Joseph and Sallie Folger Mitchell. He received a common school education in Nantucket, then went with the family to Boston, where he completed his preparation for college.

He entered Williams College in 1859, and was graduated in 1863. He had intended to enter the min-

istry, but decided upon medicine. He took the course of the Bellevue Medical College of New York, and immediately afterwards, in 1865, settled in Chicago, where he remained until his death on Nov. 4, 1898. In 1867 he married Helen, daughter of Joseph Leeds, of Pennsylvania, who, with their three children, survives him.

Soon after arriving in Chicago he was appointed a lecturer in Hahnemann Medical College, and in 1870 was given the chair of theory and practice of medicine in the same institution. In 1876 Dr. Mitchell was the prime mover in the reorganization of the Chicago Homeopathic Medical College, and was elected its president. He held this position twenty-two years, until his death. Under his able direction the college has grown to be one of the leading institutions of medical instruction in the United States. He was known by the medical profession throughout the country. His genius lay in a marvellous capacity for hard work and honest application.

He impressed those who came in contact with him as a gentleman of the old school, always securing harmony and goodwill. His articles in magazines and scientific journals were always closely followed by all students of homeopathy.

To Dr. Mitchell was also due the success of the Medical Congress at the Chicago World's Fair; his address was one of the ablest delivered there. He was elected president of the American Institute of Homeopathy, and presided at its annual meeting in Buffalo in 1897. At the organization of the Nantucket Historical Association in 1894 he was elected president, and in 1895 was re-elected. Probably no honor ever received by him gave him greater pleasure. Nan-

tucket may well cherish the memory of one of her most illustrious sons, who was also one of the most modest.

CAPT. GEORGE WILLIAM COFFIN, U. S. N.

Born at Nantucket Dec. 22, 1845; died at Yokohama, Japan, June 16, 1899.

He was appointed from Massachusetts Dec. 20, 1860, as acting midshipman; July 16, 1861, as midshipman; and from that time rose steadily in the service until Sept. 27, 1893, when he was appointed captain. He served in both the old and the new navy.

In 1863, was assigned to the U. S. Sloop Ticonderoga, of the North Atlantic blockading squadron, serving in 1864-5 in both attacks on Fort Fisher, and was wounded in the knee during a land assault. In 1866 he served on U. S. Steamer Shawmut, Brazil squadron; and later on U. S. S. Frigate Franklin, European squadron, under Admiral Farragut.

He served alternately on sea and shore until 1884, when he was appointed to command of Steamer Alert of Greeley relief expedition, under Schley. In 1894-6 was in command of U. S. S. Charleston; retired on account of ill health in 1897. On the outbreak of war with Spain, he was assigned to charge of 12th Light-house District, with head-quarters at San Francisco. His health again failed, and he was retired from active duty Oct. 1, 1898. He then proceeded to Yokohama, where his son-in-law, Dr. Frank Anderson, was in charge of U. S. Naval Hospital, and remained there until his death the following summer.

Capt. Coffin was always a brave and efficient officer, who earned his promotion by hard and constant routine service. He was on sea duty 16 years, 10

months; on shore duty for an equal period; on leave and waiting orders 4 years, 11 months; making total of 38 years, 6 months, 26 days. In December, 1866, he was married to Mary S. Cartwright, of Nantucket. She died in 1893, one daughter, the wife of Dr. Anderson, surviving her.

REV. LOUISE S. BAKER.

Daughter of Capt. Arvin Baker and Jerusha Baker, of Nantucket. Born Oct. 17, 1846; died Sept. 19, 1896. She was educated in the town schools.

On Dec. 12, 1880, she accepted the pastorate of the North Congregational church, and continued in it until Feb. 14, 1888. During her ministry she attracted the largest congregations ever known in the church.

She was a prolific writer of graceful verse, and published a volume in 1893.

WILLIAM FRANCIS BARNARD.

He was the son of Wm. S. and Caroline J. (Gardner) Barnard, both of Nantucket. He was born Dec. 29th, 1840, and died March 20th, 1903.

Early in the Civil War he enlisted in the Twenty-second Massachusetts Regiment. After serving nine months a severe attack of typhoid compelled him to retire from the army.

In 1869 he was married to Marianna, daughter of Charles L. and Sarah (Ray) Sprague, of Nantucket. Three children were born to them, the eldest dying in infancy. A son and a daughter, with the mother, still survive.

Mr. Barnard served from 1870 until his death, thirty-three years, as superintendent of the Five Points House of Industry, New York City, beginning three years previous to 1870 as assistant superintendent.

During this long period of service he suffered at frequent intervals from chronic ailments so serious as to induce him to offer his resignation, but, so valuable were his services to the institution, that the trustees would not consent to his retirement, and, with occasional brief vacations, he was enabled to continue his work to within a few weeks of his death.

At the beginning of his long term of service the work of the institution was in its infancy, and its capacity was very limited, but, under his efficient administration, the demands upon it steadily increased, until it became necessary to provide the spacious and well-appointed edifice which is now in use.

At the impressive memorial services in the chapel of the House of Industry, Mr. Morris K. Jesup, president of the Board of Trustees, delivered an eloquent eulogy, in which he referred to Mr. Barnard as one of three men who had done the most lasting good among the poor of New York (the other two being Alexander McBurney, of the Y. M. C. A., and Charles L. Brace, of the Children's Aid Society).

In 1899 Mr. Barnard was elected president of the Nantucket Historical Association, succeeding the late Dr. J. Sidney Mitchell. From the birth of that institution in 1894 he manifested intense interest in its work, his fondness for his native island and all that pertained to its history being ever a ruling passion with him.

Here was a son of Nantucket whose heart was never weaned from its allegiance; whose life, from first to last, bore witness to the faith which was in him.



Copyright, 1897 by H. S. Wye

BATHING AT THE JETTY.



Under this article mention should be made of the large number of school teachers who have gone out from Nantucket during the past half-century. Many of these have attained the highest rank in their profession. With but few exceptions, these teachers were women, and their names, too numerous to be given here, would form a roll of honor well worthy of perpetuation.

The Town, Its Beginning and Development.

We are told that the first settlers, in the summer of 1661, selected their houselots along the chain of ponds extending from Cappaum Harbor southward to the sea. Here the town was located until, over a dozen years later, many of the inhabitants had built houses at Wesco, the present location of the town.

When once the settlement began to spread from Cappaum, the colonists seem to have scattered over various sections. In 1673 Richard Gardner received a grant of irregular shape comprising the land surrounding the Lily Pond, then called Wesquo Pond. His house was on Sunset Hill, just west from the Coffin House.

The first land granted to Peter Folger was at a place called Rodgers field, on the North side of the swamp leading from Wesquo to Wauquittaquay (Hummock). He afterwards had 10 acres laid out to him at the southward of his lot.

As the settlers increased in numbers many houses were built in what is now the western suburb, along the Madaket road and the roads intersecting it, and in the vicinity of Maxcy's and No-bottom Ponds. On the high ground northward of the latter pond stood the first town-house and jail, also the first Congre-

gational meeting-house (now the North Vestry). These buildings in their turns were removed eastward to the present town. A considerable group of houses extended from the present head of Main street westward, and through what is known as the Hawthorne lane; on this lane but one house now remains—Elihu Coleman's, built 1725. In 1671 the town was incorporated. In 1673 its name (up to that time Wesco) was changed to Sherburne, by order of Governor Lovelace. The same year whaling commenced in boats from the shore, and was soon after followed from numerous "stages" at Miacomet and other points along shore. As the whale-fishery grew in importance and larger vessels began to be used, the town naturally developed and converged along the harbor shore, the streets radiating east, south and west as the population increased. The increase is shown by the following figures: 1719, white population, 721; 1726, 917; 1763-4, whites 3220, Indians 358; 1774, 4545; 1784, 4269; 1800, 5617; 1810, 6807; 1820, 7266; 1840, 9712; 1850, 8779. From the latter date the population steadily decreased, being reduced to 3201 in 1875.

In 1795 the name of the town was changed to Nantucket.

After a long period of stagnation (following the decline of whaling and the great fire of 1846) the island began to be popular as a summer resort, but the inhabitants little dreamed of the extent to which this new business of entertaining strangers would develop within the half century. Even at the present time, in the face of steadily increasing prosperity, there are but few, comparatively, who realize that Nantucket has a future which will far eclipse the past. As the summer travel has steadily increased,

the town has improved in its appearance; many of the old mansions which had fallen into desuetude and decay have been reclaimed and made habitable, and in all sections an aspect of prosperity is noticeable.

Several new hotels have been built and many fine summer cottages; but during several seasons past the accommodations for visitors in July and August have been far from adequate. It is to be hoped that in the near future several large hotels will be built, to be conducted after the most approved methods.

A recent visitor to the island, whose profession has made him familiar with many countries, remarked "You have the finest climate, take it all in all, I have known, the greatest number of pleasant days during the summer and fall. And there is a peculiar charm about your old town, where one may stroll for hours and be sheltered from sun and wind by interesting old mansions and lovely shade trees. Here one can sleep sound o' nights in the hottest weather, and be certain of a steady improvement in physical condition. There is a general air of comfort and homelikeness throughout the town. Nantucket is the place for me."





Old Buildings and Landmarks.

STORY OF THE MILLS.

The records tell us that in 1666 the first settlers built a water-mill on Wesquo Pond (the remnant of which is the present Lily Pond).

On June 10th, 1667, Peter Ffoulger was appointed to keep this mill for "two quarts in a bushel for his labor in grinding and to keep the running gear in order to beat the stones."

"In 1668 William Bunker engaged to maintain the running gears and the hollow trees at the pond and the flume at the head of the mill."

"In 1672 William Bunker agreed to build a corn mill. This was objected to by Tristram Coffin, and the town gave him the job of building the mill." It was probably on Wesquo Pond. Subsequently the old mill was converted into a fulling mill by Capt. John Gardner.* All later mills were built by private enterprise.

*There was a fulling mill on the Joseph Folger farm at Quaise; it stood as late as 1830.

The first windmill stood on a hill west of the road which leads to the waterworks. Another was in Quaise, on a hill south of the old stone fence. In 1723 a mill was built on the hill, not far from the site of the present one. It was blown up in 1836 as an experiment in the explosive power of gunpowder. Subsequently four other mills were built on the Pop-squachett hills, three of which stood in a line running westerly from the present mill.

One of these stood within the bounds of the present cemetery, and was called the Spider mill. It had eight horizontal bars radiating from the top, to each of which, when running, a jib-shaped sail was attached. Mr. William B. Starbuck remembers playing in this mill when a boy.

The north (round-top) mill was still standing in 1872, on the hill which is now enclosed in the North Cemetery. Its demolition is much to be regretted. A photograph of it may be seen in Wyer's "Nantucket Picturesque and Historic."

The mill now standing was built in 1746, probably for Ellakim Swain, its timbers being of oak which grew a short distance south of its site. It was used occasionally for grinding corn as late as 1892. In 1897 it was sold at auction, and was bought for the Historical Association by Miss C. L. W. French. It is now carefully preserved, and is open to visitors during the summer months. This old mill, the last of its race, is the most distinctive and interesting of Nantucket landmarks, and is visited by thousands every season.

THE TOWN CLOCK AND BELL.

Nantucket would be lonesome indeed without its town clock and the old bell that sounds out the hours.

The first clock was made in the town in 1823, and did faithful service for more than half a century. In 1881 the late Wm. H. Starbuck, of New York city, generously presented his native town with a new clock made by the Howard Co., of Boston. It was set in motion in May, 1881, and is still keeping excellent time.

THE LISBON BELL.

In the belfry over the clock hangs this famous bell, which was brought from Lisbon, Portugal, in 1812. After reaching the island, it remained in storage until 1815, when it was purchased by the Unitarian Society, aided by outside subscriptions, and placed in the tower. It is the duplicate of a bell which at that time was one of a chime of six hanging in a convent near Lisbon. It bears an inscription in Portuguese, which translated reads: "To the good Jesus of the Mountain the devotees of Lisbon direct their prayers, offering him one complete set of six bells to call the people and adore him in his sanctuary. Jose Domingos da Costa has done it in Lisbon in the year 1810."

This bell has an excellent tone, sounding on A, with a peculiar "singing" quality. Its tones, varying with atmospheric conditions, penetrate far over the island. The ancient custom of ringing peals at 7 A. M., 12 M. and 9 P. M., is still maintained, and has grown indispensable to the townspeople.

THE "JETHRO COFFIN" HOUSE.

This weather-beaten mansion on Gardner's Hill was built in 1686, this fact being clearly indicated by the date which appears in relief on the chimney. On the opposite side of the chimney is a large horse-shoe, also built in the brick.

This house dates back to the old Sherburne days, and is typical of the architecture of that period. Several interesting traditions are attached to it. (See "Trustum and his Grandchildren.") This is called the oldest house now standing on the island, though there are probably others of approximate dates. The Coffin house is opened to visitors during the summer months, and is well worth inspection.

THE "ELIHU COLEMAN" HOUSE.

Built 1725, for Elihu Coleman, a minister of the Society of Friends. This worthy man was far in advance of his time, for it is recorded that in 1739 he published a pamphlet against slave-owning. This house, which stands on the Hosler farm, west of the town, is another type of the Sherburne period. Its interior is interesting. Visitors are admitted during the summer by its present occupant.

THE NORTH VESTRY.

This building adjoins the rear of the North Congregational Church. It was the first Congregational Meeting House, and is supposed to have been built in 1711 on a hill north of the town. It was moved to Beacon Hill in 1767. It is still used by the Congregational Society, and is attractive in its quaint simplicity.

THE FRIENDS' SCHOOL (AND MEETING) HOUSE.

The building in Fair street now owned by the Historical Association was built in 1838 for a Friends' school-house; the Meeting-house stood on an adjoining lot.

When the Society became reduced to a small number, it sold the Meeting-house and used the school-house until meetings were discontinued.

THE JAIL.

This primitive structure was built in 1805; its timbers are still sound, and its interior arrangements are as complete (not to say luxurious) as ever they were. At least no sane Nantucketer has ever complained of its accommodations while enjoying them. In a letter written about 1830, the writer, in describing the jail, says: "Of its two present incumbents, one prisoner is deranged, and refuses to quit, and the other might go too if he would." Since that time history has often repeated itself.

It is probable that the old yarn about the sheep entering and disturbing prisoners is without foundation in fact. Visitors all agree that they never saw a jail like it elsewhere. Long may it stand as a landmark and a menace (?) to offenders!

BIRTH PLACE OF MARIA MITCHELL.

Built in 1790. In this house in Vestal street, Aug. 1, 1818, was born Maria Mitchell, daughter of William and Lydia C. Mitchell. She became distinguished as an astronomer, and was for many years professor of that science at Vassar College, where her memory is still revered. This house is open to the public during the summer months.*

SITE OF THE FOLGER HOUSE.

A short distance west of the town, on the Madaket road, is the site of the Peter Folger house, where on Aug. 15, 1667, Abiah, youngest daughter of Peter and Mary Folger, was born. She married Josiah Franklin,

*See appendix 4.

of Boston, and was the mother of Benjamin Franklin. He was born a short time after her removal to Boston.

In 1900 a memorial fountain was erected by the Abiah Folger Chapter, D. A. R., on this site.

THE GARDNER HOUSE.

This old homestead on the Cliff road was built in 1724 for Richard Gardner 3rd, son of Richard Gardner, Jr., who was married the same year. It fronts south, and is one of the finest types of the early architecture. It is not open to the public.

THE CAPTAINS' BUILDING.

This building, the property of the Pacific Club, was built for William Rotch, the famous ship-owner, in 1765, and was used by him as a warehouse. The "Captains' Room" is still used by the club.

The Custom House occupies an office on the second floor.

The Atheneum Library.

From an able and exhaustive paper written for the Inquirer and Mirror in 1900 by Miss Sarah F. Barnard, for many years the popular librarian of this institution, the following is condensed:

"The origin of the library was as follows: In 1820 seven young men of Nantucket associated themselves under the name of the Nantucket Mechanics' Social Library Association. In 1823 another society was formed and named the Columbian Library Society. In 1827 the two societies united, and the new society was called the United Library Association. In 1833

two of its members, David Joy and Charles G. Coffin, bought a lot on Main street, which they presented to the Society, on condition that they would raise \$3500 and build a brick building. The sum of \$4200 was raised.

This lot proving too small, it was exchanged for the property of the Universalist Church (the site of the present Atheneum). The church building was remodelled and used for the library until it was destroyed, with all its contents, in the great fire of 1846. The library at that time contained 3200 volumes, but few of which were saved. The following year, 1847, saw the new Library building rise from the ashes of the old. From the contributions of stockholders, largely augmented by gifts from Boston and other towns, the new library opened with 1600 volumes.

The present building (which is similar in architecture to the former one) was completed, and the library opened to the public Feb. 1, 1847.

A committee of the proprietors was appointed to solicit contributions for the Museum, and this call was generously responded to.

At the annual meeting, Jan. 4, 1847, the following officers were elected:

President, William Mitchell; Vice-President, Thos. Macy; Treasurer, Joseph Mitchell; Corresponding Secretary, Augustus Morse, Recording Secretary, Henry C. Worth; Trustees, Edward G. Kelley, Samuel B. Tuck, Eben Coleman, Charles Bunker, George H. Folger.

* * * * *

The new library had a solid foundation of valuable books; this has been a frequent cause of comment from visitors. The library was fortunate in its

librarian, Maria Mitchell, who was always alive to its interests, and under whose able administration a high standard was maintained.

The prosperity of the Atheneum, as well as of the island, was seriously affected in 1849 by the large exodus from our town on the discovery of gold in California.

Its finances were much impaired, also, for some years after the Civil War.

In 1870, by means of an extensive fair, in which the proprietors and townspeople assisted, the library benefitted to the amount of \$3000. The building was then put in excellent order, the library replenished, and the Atheneum was on a solid financial basis. It has also been enriched by bequests to the aggregate amount of \$27,000.

In 1883 the library had increased to 7,000 volumes. Its capacity was then enlarged; the books rearranged and a catalogue printed. The number of volumes has been steadily increased up to the present time, there being now 20,000 volumes.

In 1899 a valuable donation of books and pictures was received (a bequest from the late Frederic C. Sanford). It included 1000 books and 52 pictures. The books were mainly standard works in expensive bindings, and are a collection of which any library might be proud. Before many years the whole floor of the building will be required for the library.

In the forties and fifties, annual courses of lectures were given, which proved very popular and instructive. Many of the most brilliant orators and scholars of that period delivered lectures in the Atheneum Hall. Among them were Prof. Silliman, John Pierpont, Theodore Parker, Thos. Starr King, Ralph

W. Emerson, Wm. R. Alger, Wendell Phillips, Geo. Wm. Curtis, John G. Saxe, Horace Greeley, and many others.

In 1899 a radical change was made in the library room; the old alcoves were replaced with modern steel stacks, with adjustable shelves. A card catalogue was also made, and the books rearranged and recatalogued.

On April 8, 1900, this institution opened its doors for the first time as a Free Public Library. This step has proved an entire success, the number of book-takers having increased within the year about six-fold.

The Nantucket Athletic Club.

In 1890 a number of gentlemen, including residents and non-residents, realizing the need of a clubhouse containing facilities for athletic games and other recreations, held several meetings to formulate plans. The club was then incorporated. A considerable sum of money was subscribed, and soon afterward a lot was bought on the beach north of the steambont wharf. After those steps had been taken twelve years elapsed, during which the enterprise remained in statu quo.

In October, 1903, meetings were again held, a number of new members enrolled, and plans for a clubhouse were made. In the autumn of 1904 work was begun, and on the opening of the season of 1905 the building was finished, fully equipped and ready for use.

The clubhouse contains two bowling alleys, a billiard room, reception room, card rooms, and a spacious amusement hall. The young people of the sum-

mer colony were prompt in showing their appreciation of the new enterprise, patronizing it liberally. During the winter months many local members have engaged in bowling tournaments, great interest being manifested in the games. Receptions and balls are held at intervals, and occasional concerts and readings during the season. The rather plain furnishings at first put in have been improved and added to through the generosity of interested members; many useful articles, pictures and ornaments have been donated, the interior being made attractive and home-like.

The club has a limited membership, which is entirely of men, though many privileges have been extended to the ladies. Applications for membership may be made to any member. The applicant must be of good moral character and vouched for by two club members.

The Historical Association.

This institution, now so popular and flourishing, had its birth in 1894, and, considering its brief span of life, certainly makes a creditable showing. The group of members forming its council have been most fortunate in inspiring and holding the confidence of Nantucketers at home and abroad, without which their efforts must have been unavailing.

The old Friends' Schoolhouse (later used as their Meeting-house) was purchased during the first year for a headquarters. In this building, during the ten years of its occupancy, was gathered a varied and interesting collection, comprising well-nigh every article and implement ever used by Nantucketers on land or sea, also many valuable portraits, books, maps, docu-

ments, photographs, log-books, etc., all of which testify eloquently of Nantucket's bygone days.

Soon after the organization of the association, as the collection rapidly increased in extent and value, the Council realized the importance of providing, as soon as practicable, a fireproof building for its protection.

A fund was at once started, and in 1903 about \$3,000 had been raised, and it was voted to proceed at once to erect the fireproof building. The cornerstone was laid by President Starbuck on July 21st, 1904, the day of the tenth annual meeting. Contracts had already been made for a structure to be built of concrete, on the lot in the rear of the Meeting-house, and adjoining that building. The new building consists of a basement, main floor and gallery, with a one-story vestibule projecting eastward. The building is considered by competent judges to be absolutely fireproof. It is abundantly lighted from numerous wired glass windows and a large skylight. The whole collection, including the articles transferred from the Athenaeum Museum, is now effectively displayed, and attracts many visitors. A generous bequest of \$5,000, recently received from the estate of Miss Susan Wilson Folger, which was increased by a residuary gift of the same amount, enabled the Council to pay all bills on the new structure, the remaining amount, \$5,000, being invested as a permanent memorial to Miss Folger, the interest to be used for publication purposes.

Now that the association and its collection may be considered as on a permanent foundation, it is hoped that a large accession of new members will

show their appreciation of the work thus far accomplished, and aid in its further development.

The value of this collection to the community can hardly be over-estimated. The older generation of Nantucketers is rapidly passing away. It is of the utmost importance that the records, documents, portraits and household articles which were used in the early days should be collected and preserved. All Nantucketers and their descendants, who are not already members, are earnestly requested to send in their names for enrollment.

Visitors, whether of Nantucket lineage or not, are also eligible. The annual fee is one dollar. Address Treasurer Nantucket Historical Association. The annual meeting is held during the third week in July. A reception is held at a leading hotel in the evening, for members and their guests.

The Historical Rooms are open to the public (a small fee being charged) during the summer months, Hours, 9 to 12 and 2 to 5.

Sons and Daughters of Nantucket.

In the year 1894, Mr. Alexander Starbuck, of Waltham, one of Nantucket's sons who has always taken a keen interest in everything pertaining to his native town, conceived the idea of calling together as many as possible of the people of Nantucket birth or descent who lived in or near Boston. On his own responsibility Mr. Starbuck engaged a large dining room at the United States Hotel, in Boston, and issued invitations to all Nantucketers in eastern Massachusetts whose addresses could be obtained.

Sixty-six persons responded, and after the dinner, a permanent organization was formed under the name which heads this article, with Mr. Starbuck as president. By-laws were adopted providing that anyone of Nantucket birth or descent, as well as husbands or wives of the same, might join the association by paying one dollar and signing the constitution. Since that date a reunion and dinner have been held at some hotel in Boston in November of each year, and the attendance has increased steadily year by year as shown by the following figures: 1895, 104; 1896, 121; 1897, 119; 1898, 135; 1899, 155; 1900, 164; 1901, 170. There are now about 200 members enrolled, and the organization is in a flourishing and prosperous condition.

The annual reunions have been delightful occasions, Nantucketers of all ages, from boys and girls in their teens to patriarchs of four score or more years, meeting in pleasant interchange of mutual interests, renewing old friendships and forming new ones, and all bound together by the one tie of a common nativity.

It has often been suggested that Nantucketers in other cities follow Boston's example, and organize similar associations. Almost every large city in the country has a considerable contingent of Nantucket people. In New York, for instance, there are several hundred, and an organization on the same general lines as the Boston society would doubtless meet with equal success, and prove equally enjoyable to its members. It needs only some enthusiast of Mr. Starbuck's type to start the ball rolling, and the result would be as gratifying as the success of the Sons and Daughters of Nantucket (of Boston) has been to its founder and first president.

W. F. M.

Nantucket Schools.

Probably the first settlers of Nantucket were in unity with, and possibly aided in framing laws relative to education, in the towns of the Massachusetts Plantation before emigrating to Nantucket. From the town records of Amesbury of 1647, the following action is copied:

"In order that Satan—the old deluder—should not keep men from the knowledge of the Scriptures, by reason of being printed in unknown tongues, it is ordered that every township, as soon as it reached fifty householders, should appoint one within their own town to teach all such children as shall resort to them to read and write."

Several of the early settlers came to Nantucket from Amesbury. That some early provision was made in Nantucket is evident from the ability displayed by their descendants, to write not only a legible hand, but in some instances a really beautiful script; and

also to be able to spell correctly, according to the style of their time. In the town meeting records of 1716 the following vote is recorded: Voted, that the town will choose a school master for the year ensuing, also voted that the town will hire Eleazer Folger for a school master for the year ensuing. Voted, that the town will give Eleazer Folger three pounds current money to keep school one year, and he consents to keep for the above mentioned sum."

Timothy White, a missionary from Boston, left valuable records of his labors as a preacher and a teacher of youth from 1725 to 1755.

Prices of tuition, methods of payment, and names of families sending children to his school are especially notable.

Friends early started schools for their families.*

"Dame" schools existed for small children and girls of all ages.

Thus on to 1800 education thrived in these primitive ways.

From 1800 to 1827 private schools still continued, and some of them noted for excellence in the teaching of mathematics and various languages.

A growing need of public instruction, however, was gaining ground, and despite considerable opposition to "Charity Schools," the town in 1827 established public schools. At first few in number, but by 1850 there were twelve schools in the town precincts, thirty teachers, eleven hundred and eighty-four pupils.

Ex-Gov. Briggs, of Mass., in an address to the graduating class of the Albany Normal School in 1850, alluded to the successful system of public edu-

*In 1706 a school-house was ordered to be built at a cost of 250 pounds (\$833.33.)

cation in Massachusetts. He especially mentioned the "royal island of Nantucket" as an instance of remarkable progress in educational directions.

Nathan Comstock was engaged to keep school at the rate of 360 shillings (\$60) per month Nov. 29, 1797.

Ablel Hussey was engaged to teach school at the rate of seventy shillings (\$12) for thirty-five scholars Nov. 29, 1797.

The High School dates from 1838. Mr. Cyrus Pierce, a noted educator, first filled the position of principal. Hundreds of Nantucket's sons and daughters have honored their Alma Mater at home and abroad. The old building was replaced by the present structure in 1854.

The decline in population since 1860 has occasioned a reduction of schools to a marked extent.

The building known as the "Academy Hill School-house" now accommodates on the lower floor intermediate and primary grades; on the second floor the high and grammar departments.

The first floor of the town hall on Orange street is used as school rooms for young children residing in the south part of the town. There are also three village schools, Siasconset, Polpis and Tuckernuck island. Present number of teachers, fourteen; pupils, four hundred and nine.

In 1903 the Coffin School was reopened as a Manual Training School, under the jurisdiction of the Public School Board. (See article on Coffin School.) In 1904 the interior of the High School building was remodelled to meet present requirements, and new heating and plumbing systems were introduced, the results of these improvements being most satisfactory.

H. B. W.

THE COFFIN SCHOOL.

This school was founded by Sir Isaac Coffin, a descendant of Tristram, born in Boston, who entered the British navy in Colonial times and won fame and fortune in service against the French. In his old age he revisited the land of his birth and, finding at Nantucket a large community akin to himself, with no public schools, he determined to provide a school for his relatives. In 1827 Admiral Sir Isaac Coffin's Lancasterian School was incorporated "for the purpose of promoting decency, good order and morality, and of giving a good English education to the youth who are descendants of the late Tristram Coffin." The Admiral gave a wooden schoolhouse and an endowment of £5,833 sterling.

The town soon established public schools, and the Coffin School became an academy, supported partly by the income from its fund and partly by tuition fees. Its standards were high, and many of our colleges and technical schools admitted students on its certificate of preparation. After the great fire it was closed for some years, and the present substantial schoolhouse was built in 1852. Its fund has been gradually increased by wise investment. But as population and wealth declined, there was no longer demand for an academy which duplicated, to a certain extent, the work of the public schools, the endowment alone was not sufficient to support it, and it was closed in 1898.

In 1903 the trustees solved the problem of maintaining their institution while adapting it to present needs by co-operating with the public school system

and providing manual training without expense to the town. The children from grammar and high schools go to the Coffin School for instruction in mechanical drawing, wood-work and sewing, as part of the school course. In addition, there is a class in cabinet work two evenings a week, for men and boys, and one afternoon for women, and lessons in basketry have been furnished by private gift.

Since the new work was undertaken the school has received an equipment for bench wood-work from Miss Elizabeth R. Coffin, in memory of her father, Andrew G. Coffin, and a gift of four fine lathes from Prof. William Watson; the old school library has been put in thorough repair and made beautiful by Mrs. Maria L. Owen, in memory of her grandfather, William Coffin, first president of the board of trustees, and a handsome case has been given for the books of the Frances Mitchell Macy memorial. The trustees have also received the sum of \$10,000 from the estate of the late Miss Susan Wilson Folger, according to the provisions of her will. This is the first addition to the endowment since the death of the Admiral, and is, we trust, the forerunner of other gifts and bequests which will make it possible to provide special training for boys and girls as they leave school.

Nantucket grows in favor as a seaside resort, and the summer business keeps a resident population on the island, but its winters are stagnant and without wholesome interests for the young people. It would be an inestimable blessing if the way could be opened for them to fit themselves here at home for useful, practical work.

The Coffin School is devoted freely to the public service and is doing all its fund permits in this direction. It is furnishing the school children a training in accuracy and skill of hand equal to that given in the best city schools, and it is reaching out for means to bring to every Nantucket boy and girl the opportunity for practical education in handicrafts. With ample endowment the wood-work might be carried on into constructive carpentry, the sewing into dress-making, and arts and crafts might be developed to supply the demand of our summer visitors for articles made on the island. By such opportunities many a boy and girl would be guarded from the dangers of idleness and started on a useful life.

The Coffin School Association, composed of graduates of the old academy and of others who have the welfare of the island at heart, has begun an effort to add to the endowment for this work. It appeals for help to all who are bound to Nantucket by memories of the past and to all who are today sharing the life of the little community. Generous contributions have been received, but much more is needed. Subscriptions may be sent to the treasurer of the endowment committee, Miss E. R. Coffin, P. O. box 164, Nantucket.

An exhibition of work done in the school is open afternoons in summer in the school building on Winter street, and visitors are cordially welcomed.





Churches.

The following statistics have been obtained from the pamphlet "Churches and Pastors of Nantucket, Mass., From the First Settlement to the Present Time," by Rev. Myron S. Dudley, 1902, and from other sources.

FIRST CONGREGATIONAL.

According to tradition the first meeting-house used by this society was built in 1711, on the hill north of No-Bottom Pond. It is said to have been used at first as a town-house. From the time of its erection until 1725 nothing definite is known of its history. On May 9th of that year, Mr. Timothy White began preaching the Gospel at Nantucket, probably in this building. He was not an ordained minister, but came to the island by the authority of a missionary society to superintend the religious work among the Indians; also as a teacher, and as preacher to the First Congregational Church. His term of service in the latter capacity was twenty-five years. In 1767 the church building was moved to Beacon Hill, where it now stands—known as the North Vestry. In 1834 a new church was built on Beacon Hill, the Vestry being moved back to make room for it. This building has been used by the society ever since. The church, from its beginning to the present time, has had twenty-seven settled pastors.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL.

Methodism was established on the island in 1799. The first regularly appointed preacher was William Beauchamp, who came here in 1799. At first meetings were held in the Town Hall, but the first church edifice was dedicated Jan. 1st, 1800. It stood at the southwest corner of Fair and Lyon streets. The present church building on Centre street was dedicated in 1823. The names of seventy-two ministers appear on its roll.

SECOND CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

(Unitarian.)

This society was organized and incorporated in 1810. The church building was erected during the same year. The first minister was Rev. Seth F. Swift, who was installed the first year, and held the pastorate until 1833. Since the latter date there have been seventeen pastors.

PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL.

A church was organized on March 31, 1838, and steps were taken toward erecting a church building. On September 18, 1839, the Trinity Episcopal Church was consecrated. It stood on the lot in Broad street, next the Ocean House. This building was burned in the great fire of 1846. There had been a heavy debt on it, and the property was turned over to the creditors. The church organization was dissolved Sept. 21, 1846, and the new parish organized Sept. 28 of the same year. A new church was afterwards built in Fair street; it was dedicated in Aug., 1850. In June, 1901, Miss C. L. W. French, of Boston, offered to present the parish with a stone church edifice, as

a memorial to her father. The offer was accepted, and the new edifice built on the site of the old. From 1828 to 1901 there have been fifteen rectors.

BAPTIST.

The First Baptist Church, whose house of worship is situated on Summer street, was organized in 1839. The Rev. Daniel Round, Jr., was its first pastor, remaining nearly five years. In 1879 he again took the pastorate, remaining three years. There have been twenty-four pastors to November, 1901.

ROMAN CATHOLIC.

This church, from its beginning until 1903, was in the charge of non-resident priests. Services were held in the Town Hall as early as 1849, and later in Pantheon Hall. The Rev. Father McNulty, of New Bedford, was probably the first to celebrate mass in Nantucket. At some time previous to 1858 a hall standing on Federal street was purchased and consecrated this site in 1897. Rev. Father McGee was appointed resident priest in 1903, and still remains in charge.

Old Cemeteries.

Several of the older cemeteries in Nantucket possess elements of interest to lovers of history. The first public cemetery was probably the one on a hill near Maxcy's Pond; this ground was used for many years by the early settlers. Traces of the graves of a

number of them still exist. Some years since a new granite monument was placed at the grave of the famous Captain John Gardner; (the inscription upon it will be found in the chapter on the first settlers.)

Early in the 18th century members of the Gardner family set apart for burial purposes the lot at the northeast corner of New and Grove lanes; this was long known as the Gardners' burial ground, though for many years it was used for a public cemetery. On approaching it from the east or south, a conspicuous object is the monument at the grave of Robert Ratliff, who, as the inscription states, was born at Newcastle-on-Tyne, England, February 25, 1794, and died at Nantucket February 20, 1882.

He was a seaman on board ship "Northumberland," Sir George Cockburn, Commander, which carried Napoleon 1st to St. Helena in 1815; was also a seaman on ship "Albion" in the attack on the city of Washington in 1814. In 1820 he was shipwrecked on Nantucket Island, where he resided the remainder of his life. He was a successful master shiprigger for fifty years, honored for his integrity, his courtesy and generosity." Within a stone's throw of Ratliff's grave are two of other castaways antedating him by more than a century. On one of the stones is this inscription: "Here lies buried Capt. Thomas Delap, of Barnstable, son of Mr. James Delap and Mrs. Mary, his wife. He was cast ashore on Nantucket December ye 6th, 1771, and perished in ye snowstorm there, aged 26 years, 7 months, and 11 days." Close beside the young captain's grave is that of one of his crew, Amos Otis, who met a similar tragic fate. Doubtless there are many other graves of ship-wrecked mariners, long unmarked and forgotten, in this old "silent acre."

Near by are many graves over a century old, marked by the conventional slate slabs of that period; others have moss-covered stones of earlier date, generally bearing quaint inscriptions below the names. There is an atmosphere of exceeding peace in this neglected inclosure, overgrown with wild rose, myrtle and berry vines.

The Friends' first burial ground was not far from the site of the one first mentioned; it was used until 1731; in it were buried Mary Starbuck, 1717, and Nathaniel, her husband, 1719, and Stephen Hussey, 1718. After 1730 a new ground was opened at the corner of what are now Main and Saratoga streets. The Prospect Hill Cemetery was first used in 1811. The Catholic cemetery has been used about a quarter of a century. There are other old burial places in several localities. In one of these at the southern limit of the town is the stone which bears the oft-quoted epitaph to the memory of Huldah, wife of Benjamin Snow.

"Died Jan. 29, 1855, aged 62.

However dear She was not laid here

Some private grief was her disease

Laid to the North her friends to please."

Many efforts have been made to elucidate these lines, but it is better that they tell their own story with unconscious humor and pathos.



Historical Notes.

SEMAPHORES.

During the Revoutionary War the windmills on the island were used as semaphores to signal to Nantucket vessels, and warn them of danger. The vanes were set according to a prearranged code, of which the British were ignorant.

About the year 1838 a sempahore was erected on the North cliff for signalling vessels. It consisted of a high pole, with three flat slabs or arms projecting from it, these being pivoted at one end to the pole, and worked by chains which were manipulated by the operator in a small house at the foot of the pole. This instrument was used several years. Similar apparatus were erected at Tuckernuck, Martha's Vineyard and on the mainland, each of them being visible from the next one in clear weather with a good glass.

SPERM CANDLE-MAKING.

The art was for some time kept a secret by the few who practised it on the mainland. In 1772 a Nantucket man obtained the desired knowledge, and established himself in the business. He became wealthy and others took it up and prospered. It was afterwards carried on largely on the island.

JETTIES.

Congress was petitioned in 1878 for an appropriation to improve Nantucket harbor. In 1879 Gen. G. K. Warren made a survey of the harbor, and reported in

favor of the construction of jetties, one from the north shore, the other from Coaticue. In June, 1880, an appropriation of \$50,000 was secured for beginning the work.

A FAMOUS SEA-FIGHT.

On Oct. 10, 1814, the American privateer "Prince of Neufchatel," with the English ship "Douglass," her prize, was chased by the British frigate "Endymion" to a point off Tom Never's Head, Nantucket. The "Endymion" sent out five boats, containing 140 armed men, to capture the American. The crew of the privateer made such a stubborn resistance that, after a fight of thirty-five minutes, in which the enemy lost the commander of the party and 120 in killed, wounded and prisoners, and three boats, the attempt to capture the privateer was abandoned. The latter lost five of her crew, including the pilot, Charles J. Hilburn, of Nantucket.

THE TEA SHIPS.

In 1772 the ships "Dartmouth," "Eleanor" and "Beaver" cleared from Nantucket with cargoes of oil for London. After discharging there they were chartered to bring cargoes of tea to Boston. This was the famous tea which was thrown overboard by the Americans on its arrival in Boston harbor. The "Dartmouth" and "Beaver" were owned in Nantucket; the captain of the "Beaver" was Hezekiah Coffin. The three ships afterwards returned to Nantucket.

FIRST AND LAST.

In 1765 the ship "Neptune" was built for William Rotch. (Nathan Coffin, master.) She was the first ship owned at Nantucket. In 1870, May 30, the barque

"Amy," Capt. Joseph Winslow, with 1350 barrels sperm oil, arrived, and June 14, same year, brig "Eunice H. Adams," Capt. Zenas M. Coleman. These were the last whalers to arrive at Nantucket.

MUTINY ON SHIP "GLOBE."

Ship "Globe," Capt. Thomas Worth, sailed in 1822 for a whaling voyage. During 1823 the crew mutinied, killing Capt. Worth, and three officers. Ship returned to Nantucket, Nov. 14, 1824.

LOSS OF THE "JOSEPH STARBUCK."

This new ship was towed out by steamer "Telegraph" in November, 1842. It was intended to tow her to Edgartown to be fitted for a whaling voyage. Soon after crossing the bar, a strong head wind sprang up, and the steamer was compelled to leave the ship. The latter parted her cables and drifted back on the bar. The next morning she was found to be full of water, on her beam ends, with a heavy sea breaking over her. The "Massachusetts" put out to her, and a large surf boat was launched from the steamer, and after a hard struggle, her officers and crew of thirty seamen, together with five ladies (relatives of the officers, accompanying their friends to Edgartown) were rescued. The ship became a total wreck.

THE BANNER SHIP.

The "Bedford" of Nantucket, Capt. William Mooers was the first ship to show the American flag in an English port after the revolution, (London, Feb. 3, 1783.) She returned to Nantucket May 3rd, of the same year.

REUNIONS.

In 1865 the High School Alumni Association was organized at Nantucket, and a reunion was held. Others occurred in 1866 and 1869. A reunion of the Coffin family was held in 1881.

CENTENNIAL.

In 1895 an elaborate celebration was held on the anniversary of changing the name of the town from Sherburne to Nantucket, also the bi-centennial of the incorporation of the county. This was the most successful celebration of an anniversary ever held on the island.

TUCKERNUCK.

This island was deeded by Thomas Mayhew in 1659 to "Tristram Coffin, Sr., Peter Coffin, Tristram Coffin, Jr., and James Coffin, to them, and their Heyres forever, for and in consideration of ye just Sum of six Pounds in Hand paid."

The same year Tristram Coffin, Sr., bought of Sachem Potconet his rights in the island.

A number of families still live on the island, most of whom are proprietors.

It is also a favorite resort for many visitors.

SHIPS BUILT AT NANTUCKET.

The ship "Rose" is said to have been built at Nantucket in 1810. The "Charles Carroll" was built in 1832; the "Lexington" and the "Nantucket" in 1836, and the "Joseph Starbuck" in 1838. A large schooner was afterwards built.

TOWN CRIERS.

The earliest crier of which there is record was probably the one, who, before the time of newspapers, made announcements like the following:

"Twelve o'clock and all is well;
Jabez Arey has beans to sell! "

It is probable that the town was never long without a crier. * * * One of these, William D. Clark, followed his profession (not to speak of other labors) continuously for more than forty years. In 1903 a severe illness incapacitated him for further service. He is still to be seen on the street (1906), a pathetic figure to all who remember his former energy and industry. Alvin C. Hull has for a number of years officiated as town crier, and still follows the profession acceptably. Nantucket could hardly get along without a town crier. This official is, however, self-appointed.

THE "DAUPHIN."

This remarkable wax figure of an infant is on exhibition at the Historical rooms. It was brought from Paris in 1786 by Capt. Jonathan Coffin, who stated that he purchased it at a nunnery in that city. It was claimed to be a portrait, modelled from life, of Louis Charles, infant son of Louis XVI. and Marie Antoinette (at that time about one year old). The modelling of this figure is exceptionally fine, and must have been the work of a master.

The Water Works.

Owing to the foresight and energy of one of the sons of Nantucket, Moses Joy, Jr., the town has had a public water supply for over twenty years. While

still a boy in the High School, he conceived the project, his mind straying from his Latin lessons out over the hills to the "Western Washing Pond," a beautiful sheet of water, two miles from town. A few years later he proceeded to realize his dreams, and, in the face of great financial difficulties, set about the preliminary work. His enterprise was regarded with skepticism and open ridicule by the majority of his townsmen. The wells of their grandfathers were good enough for them. Then, how was he going to make it run up hill? The scheme was sure to result in failure, etc., etc.

He commenced work in 1878, building a small pumping station, an iron reservoir, and a line of pipe into the town, and in April, 1879, the water was turned on. He struggled along with the enterprise, the number of consumers increasing slowly. In 1880 he had the Wannacomet Water Co. incorporated, turning over his property, the water works, to it. He held the greater part of the capital stock, and was the President and Treasurer until 1882, when he sold his interest to R. Gardner Chase, Charles H. Robinson, William F. Codd and others. They have managed the property since, except that Mr. Chase, who was President, retired in 1898, and was succeeded in office by Mr. David Folger.

The capacity of the works has been steadily enlarged to meet the demands of increasing business. Its pipe lines now cover more than two-thirds of the town, including the North Cliff section and Brant Point.

In 1900-1901 a second pumping station was built and a second line of pipe laid to the town, thus making it reasonably sure that the water supply will not be

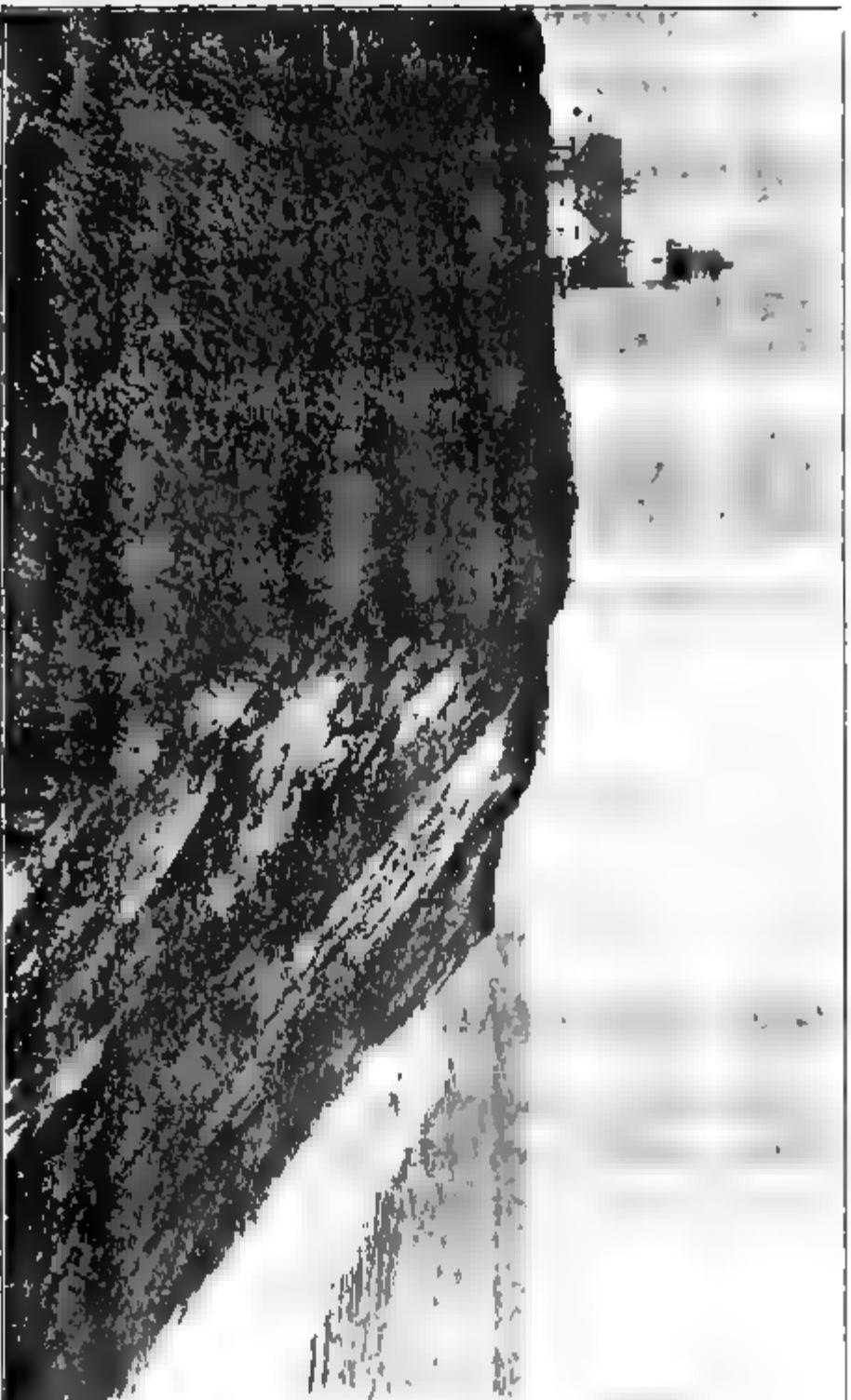
crippled by any accident. There are more than fifty-five hydrants in the town for the use of the fire department. The supply of water varies from 60,000 gallons in winter to 300,000 gallons in the summer. The Wannacomet Pond, with its clean water-shed (practically all owned by the water company), its pumping stations with the different kinds of pumping engines, is well worth inspection, and visitors are always welcome. No account of the water works would be complete without special mention of Mr. William F. Codd, who has been identified with the enterprise from its beginnings. A conscientious and efficient practical engineer, his services as superintendent are invaluable, not only to the water company, but to the whole community.

Lighthouses.

There are four lighthouses on Nantucket Island, and one on Great Point, the northern extremity of Coatue Island.

Of these the first in importance is on Sankaty Head, a cliff about 100 feet high on the east side of Nantucket, one mile from Sconset. This lighthouse is a round tower built of bricks and stone, the top being of iron. The whole structure is about 75 feet high. The light is a "Fresnal," of the second order, producing a fixed white light of 50 seconds duration, varied by flashes of 10 seconds' duration each minute.

The light, when flashing, is visible at a distance of about 23 miles at sea. It was lighted for the first time February 2d, 1850.



Copyright, 1897, by H. S. Wiser.

SANKOTY HEAD.



BRANT POINT.

On this point, at the harbor entrance, was erected in 1746 the first beacon for vessels ever built in the United States. It was for some time maintained by private citizens, was then ceded to the town, and in 1791 passed under control of the U. S. Government. The first lighthouse was destroyed by fire in 1759 and the second was blown down in a gale in 1774. A third was burnt in the fall of 1783. In 1856 a lighthouse was built of brick and stone, with a fixed white light of the fourth order. This light was maintained until 1900, when it was discontinued, and a smaller (wooden) tower built on the beach at low water mark. This change was made necessary by the construction of the jetties, which threw the old light out of range for incoming vessels.

GREAT POINT.

On the Ewer map this point shows as a part of Nantucket Island, but since the opening was made by the sea in 1896, Coataue and its outstretched arm, Great Point, have formed an independent island. On the end of this point a wooden lighthouse was built in 1784. This was burned in 1816, and the present stone tower was built. It is a fixed white light of the third order.

CLIFF OR "BUG" LIGHTS.

On the north beach, under the cliff, are two small wooden structures of pyramidal shape. On these are lights of the reflecting order, one white, the other red. They were established in 1838, and refitted in 1856.

The Life-Saving Service.

BY REUBEN O. SMALL.

If the visitor has any curiosity regarding the United States Life Saving Service, its stations and methods, Nantucket affords an opportunity to examine them at leisure, for there are four stations on its shores, two of which are within easy reach.

The Surfside station, the oldest one, was built and manned in 1874. It is directly across the island, southward from the town, a distance of about three miles. Great Neck station is at the southwest shore of the island, and is reached by a six-mile drive over the commons. The remaining two, Muskeget and Coskata, can be reached only by boat, although either makes a good excursion with favorable weather conditions.

One by one, since the introduction of the present system in November, 1871, these stations have been built, with a view to completing the chain along the Atlantic coast. At present every shore which is likely to be dangerous to navigation is patrolled by a system embracing 270 stations, divided into 12 districts, at an annual cost which reached in 1900 over one and one-half millions. The salaries of keepers and patrolmen on the Nantucket stations amount to \$20,500 annually, a snug sum to draw upon during the winter months, but not in excess of value received by way of security afforded the many coasters daily passing within signal distance, and knowing that help is at hand if needed.

Each of the stations on our shores is manned by a keeper throughout the twelve months, six men from August 1st until June 1st of the following year, with

an "extra" man from December 1st to May 1st, and if a horse can be used for benefit of the service, one is supplied during the winter months. The distance of beach under care of patrolmen is three miles in each direction, and is covered constantly from sunset to sunrise by watches of two men each, dividing the time as on ship board, so that the hour and direction of patrol will change for each man every twenty-four hours. During the day time, if clear, a constant watch is maintained from the cupola of the building, and if the weather is thick the beach patrol is out as at night. Like most Government work where several men on an equal footing are employed, the work is laid down by the rules and regulations (the men being designated by numbers) so that a man may know his routine duty weeks ahead.

Visitors are always welcome at the stations, if reasonably disposed, and the first visit, supposing one is at all interested in the service, cannot fail to be interesting. Unfortunately for June and July excursionists, the keeper during those months does not remain at the station continuously, and may not always be found, but during August one will always find a full crew to do the honors. The keeper is usually a veteran in the service, and often the men as well, but at stations where there is little in the way of wrecks and life saving, and the position is isolated, it is hard to keep the sort of men wanted contented at the salary paid.

In some localities the men build cottages near by, and at some of the isolated stations on the coast I am told that the Government encourages the keeper having his family near by, providing suitable apartments.

There are the different models of boats to be seen, and explanations are given of the breeches buoy and life car, which are used when a line can be thrown to a vessel by the Lisle gun. You are shown the Coston lights, which are carried by the men at night, the signal code, and many interesting devices to facilitate the working of the system.

The men will not tell you interesting stories of their own work, but you may get them to tell what the crew of another station has done; and you may be sure that they are all ready should occasion arise to meet apparent and hidden danger, one or both of which are always encountered when battling with the elements. That this is a life of danger is proven by the fatalities that often occur through meeting an unlucky sea, by a stove boat, or by some accident to the gear when apparently in little danger.

Probably no better illustration of a crew going forward to almost forlorn hope with success can be mentioned than the oft-told story of our Coskata crew on January 20th, 1892. Starting without the usual incentive to life savers, that inspiration given by seeing human life in danger, with only a report from San-katy of a flash light seen in the night, away out among the "rips," this crew went 12 miles before the wind from their station to the Rose and Crown Shoal, taking seven men from an English vessel (which went to pieces in less than an hour afterwards) then battled for 14 lives nearly 24 hours before reaching the shore.

The story of that day and night is recorded as one of the bravest feats of the service. Is it any wonder that coasters now pass Nantucket Shoals with little dread, knowing that four crews await only an oppor-

tunity to emulate the example of Keeper Walter Chase and crew?

The success that crowned that work unfortunately does not attend the utmost exertions of some crews with lives almost within reach, for there are cases where the vessel is just out of gun shot, and it is impossible to launch a boat before the vessel breaks up. The station, with its brave men and improved apparatus, is then powerless.

One of the saddest wrecks that have come within the jurisdiction of our stations was that of the "T. B. Witherspoon," a cocoa-laden schooner, stranded near Surfside January 10th, 1886. This craft came near enough for the station crew to shoot a line over her, which was twice done, but the crew on the vessel failed to co-operate with the crew of the station, and nothing could be done with the gear. Many people, gathered from town during the day, were sorrowful spectators to the loss of life that followed after the unsuccessful attempts to launch a boat.

The number of vessels receiving assistance throughout the service increases annually, as do the number of lives and amount of property saved. During the fiscal year ending in 1900, property valued at seven and one-quarter millions was recovered from nine and one-half millions imperilled, while only 48 lives were lost and 2607 rescued.

The business of wrecking along the coast was profitable years ago before the advent of telegraph, tugboats and life saving service. By wrecking is meant wrecking, not life saving. As long as lives were in danger, little thought was given to spoils, but when it came to the question of saving the vessel and cargo, each did his best to save the whole outfit (for

himself) and many amusing anecdotes are recited of those days.

Under this article space permits mention of a few remarkable wrecks. In cases which are attended with loss of life or extreme suffering before rescue the circumstances remain in memory for some time.

The improvement in equipments of the large commerce carriers has kept pace with that of the life saving service, thus making fatal disasters comparatively rare. The large, well equipped schooners of to-day with their steam gear for taking anchors, hoisting sails, etc., are as near perfect as the work they follow permits. The complete and perfect charting of shoals and channels, as well as the good work of the Weather Bureau, also guide and keep many vessels from trouble.

Recently during threatening weather a large up-to-date schooner, anchoring near one of our outside lightships, was warned that the "anchorage was unsafe." The master of the schooner questioned of the lightship crew, "Are you not anchored?" A heavy gale came up; the lightship broke from her anchorage, but the schooner held on, thanks to her improved gear; but occasionally thick weather, darkness and sudden storms get the best of them.

For many years the "Newton" and the "Haynes" were spoken of as the most appalling and distressing wrecks occurring on Nantucket during the last half century. From neither vessel was there a survivor, nor was anything known of a disaster until after the sea had completed its sad havoc.

The "Haynes," with a cargo from St. Domingo, was found off the southwest of Surfside Dec. 24, 1865, in good condition and recently abandoned, as evi-

denced by a good fire in the cabin stove. From finding soon after a boat and oars and the body of a man on the beach, it was thought the vessel struck on a shoal and the crew, in over haste, started for the shore.

The next morning it was learned that in the night, during a southeast gale, the "Newton," an eight hundred ton iron ship, from New York for Hamburg, Germany, with an assorted cargo, including five thousand barrels of kerosene oil, had struck near Matloquecham. At first discovery the beach was strewn with wreckage several miles. From the two vessels fourteen bodies came ashore, out of nearly thirty comprising the crews.

In late years, excepting the wreck of the "T. B. Witherspoon," most of the fatalities have come from vessels on the rips and shoals that surround the island.

The ship "Asia," schooner "St. Elmo" and schooner "Eliza" have been lost off the east side since February, 1898, with thirty-four lives; of these three vessels nothing was known until the survivors' story was told. The "Asia," a full rigged ship of 1350 tons, with one hundred thousand dollars' worth of hemp, from Manilla to Boston, probably struck wide off Sankaty on the night of Feb. 20, 1898, during a southeast storm. The cargo being somewhat buoyant, the ship pounded over several of the "Rips," filling with water and becoming unmanageable, finally striking and breaking up on Great Round Shoal before daylight. There were twenty-one persons on board, including the captain, his wife and young daughter. Three of the sailors only were saved the following day by clinging to a raft.

April 2, 1898, a vessel's mast was descried about 12 miles off Sankaty. The life boat returned with only the mate of the "St. Elmo"; the captain, his wife and three men were lost soon after the vessel had capsized two days before near Pollock Rip; she had drifted to the Rose and Crown Shoal, and there sank.

Fishing schooner "Eliza," with a crew of 14 men bound out to the fishing grounds on a bright moonlight night, April 18, 1899, struck on about the same place where the "St. Elmo" sank. Three of the men launched a dory, not intending to leave, but in some way were separated from the vessel and landed at Siasconset the next day. The balance of the crew thought they were safer on the vessel than in dories and probably waited too long before trying to get away, as they were never heard from.

The Rose and Crown Shoal is where the Coskata crew made the gallant rescue from schooner "H. P. Kirkham," for which they were awarded medals of honor.

A different story is that of the bark "Mentor," loaded with sugar, in good condition and abandoned by her crew; she was picked up April 23, 1893, twelve miles off South Shore by a Nantucket crew of sixteen men, who carried her to Boston, and received \$14,500 for their work. The crew of the vessel were all saved in their own boats.

Mention has been made of lives lost on the schooner "T. B. Witherspoon" Jan. 10, 1886. She had a crew of seven men and the mate's wife and child were also on board, the latter a boy of five years. Of these nine but two were saved, the mate and one seaman; this after an all day's fight by the Surfside

crew, during which five shot lines were landed within reach of the sailors. The vessel was cocoa laden, and had been scudding two days, with sails furled, before an easterly and southerly gale. She was discovered soon after striking, but so heavy was the surf that nothing could be done with the boats; the beach apparatus was in use all day, but without the assistance on board the vessel necessary to its successful operation until late in the afternoon. The official who investigated this sad affair, as is necessary where loss of life attends operation of the Life Saving Service, concluded his report by saying: "No better work under the circumstances could have been done than Veeder and his crew did that memorable day; and when it is related that a vessel was wrecked near Surfside station and seven out of nine of her crew perished, it will also be told that the life saving crew did their whole duty."

The most recent rescue from the treacherous rips and shoals that abound off the south and east of the island fell to Capt. Clisby and crew of the Surfside station on March 20th, 1902.

The lumber-laden schooner "Flyaway," entering Nantucket Sound from the eastward during the night of March 18th, was struck and thrown down by a northerly gale near the Handkerchief Shoal, about 30 miles from Surfside, and off the opposite shore of the island.

The mast and deck-load shortly after clearing from the vessel, she righted, and, full of water, a complete wreck, with one man missing, drifted out of the sound to the eastward of the island.

The remainder of the night and next day, with freezing temperature, westerly gale and snow storm

of blizzard proportions, she drifted, with five men clinging to the top of her cabin, without shelter, water or food. Shortly before night on the 19th, the wind backed into the eastward and changed their drift, which brought them the next morning near the "Old Man Rip" off Tom Never's Head. About that time the vessel's anchors, which had been dragging for some time, held on, and the weather clearing, she was seen from Siasconset. The Surfside crew were at once notified, and by five hours' work with their surf boat, succeeded in landing the five men. So exhausted by exposure, want of food and water were the sailors that they could have held out but a few hours longer.

Agriculture and Horticulture.*

It is not uncommon with those who know Nantucket only by hearsay to think of it as a barren sandheap, on which nothing grows except beach-grass and other plants that flourish in sand. This is, of course, very far from the truth. In fact, well nigh every vegetable that is raised elsewhere in New England has been produced on the island within recent years, the quality and flavor being generally of the best. Beans, peas, potatoes, sweet corn, pumpkins, beets, turnips, parsnips, cucumbers, celery, lettuce; all of these are easily raised in any house-garden, if proper fertilizers are applied; and large crops of all of them can be raised on many of the island farms, provided they are favored with frequent rains or facilities for irrigation. The liability to drouths has compelled many farmers to provide themselves with driven wells and windmills. But the most serious obstacle to farming in these days is the scarcity of laborers.

*See appendix 7.

†See appendix 8.

One sad result of the development of a summer resort has been to attract many young men, who formerly devoted themselves to cultivating the soil, to the easier task of driving public carriages. It has often been said that the farm lands have been "worn out;" this is only partially true. Given an energetic farmer and a favoring season, many of these "worn out" farms can be made to yield paying crops. There is no doubt that, in the hands of a colony of thrifty Germans, Swedes or other agricultural people, a large portion of the island could be made to yield profitable crops. Rye, oats, barley and wheat all yield well here when properly cultivated; yet, in spite of this, more than nine-tenths of the considerable amount of grains used here are imported from the main land. A few enterprising farmers (one may almost count them on his fingers) still follow the honorable—and in many cases, lucrative—calling. In Polpis, Quaise, 'Sconset, and in the south and west sections of the island, excellent crops are still raised. Sheep raising, which was for many years a profitable business for farmers, is now practically extinct. Beef cattle, also, were formerly raised here, but Chicago beef is now indispensable.

Of small fruits, while few efforts are made towards raising large crops, it may confidently be said that as fine strawberries are raised here as in any part of the country. Blackberries, also, respond well to cultivation, as would other small fruits. In sheltered places, excellent pears can be raised, when trees receive proper attention. Certain varieties of apples, quincos, and even peaches, produce good fruit where conditions are favorable; but, as a rule, fruit trees are left uncared for, with the natural result. As Nan-

tucket increases in popularity it is highly probable that vigorous efforts will be made to convert deserted farms and waste places of the island into profitable market gardens. Visitors who are interested in agriculture should not fail to inspect the exhibit of vegetables and fruits at the annual fair in August, though, unfortunately, the date is too early to show many farm products at their best. It is the belief of the present writer that there will be a considerable revival in farming on Nantucket in the near future.

Bird Life.

BY WILLIAM F. MACY.

Without attempting any scientific treatise on the ornithology of Nantucket, a few of the more distinctive characteristics of the island's feathered life may be of interest to the student or bird lover.

What most impresses the observer at first is the comparative scarcity of most of the smaller tree-inhabiting song birds of bright-colored plumage, such as the warblers, finches, vireos, etc. The distance from the adjacent mainland where such birds are common—rendering sustained flight necessary to reach us—and the absence of forest growth of any size or extent, doubtless account for such conditions. A few birds of this class nest in the elms and fruit trees in the town, or in the swamps around the ponds, but most of our smaller birds are of the dull-plumaged varieties, inhabiting the fields and open places. Most of the sparrows are common, especially the field and marsh sparrows, while the song, Savanna and vesper sparrows are met with as frequently, perhaps, as elsewhere in this latitude. Swallows are abundant in at

least three varieties; the barn swallow, purple martin and the bank swallow—vast numbers of the latter breeding in the sand-cliffs along the shores of the island. A few chimney swifts are seen, and that gayest of songsters, the bob-o-link, is quite common in the cultivated fields and meadows about the town in early summer.

Of the next larger birds, the usual New England types—such as the robin, the brown thrush, the king-bird, meadow lark, crow blackbird, rusty blackbird and red wing, the kingfisher, the woodpecker, etc., seem to find favorable food and breeding places, and are common in their seasons. Jays, shrikes, cuckoos and tanagers are but rare visitors.

The spotted sand-piper, the piping plover, and the upland plover all breed on the island and are fairly abundant.

Of the large birds—the omnipresent and omnivorous crow is as much of a nuisance and as cordially hated as elsewhere. Several varieties of hawks and owls breed in our swamps, and are a common sight on the moors. The black duck still breeds here in considerable numbers, and is the only one of the water fowl which remains with us throughout the year.

Hérons are one of our most common birds. The black-crowned night heron in great numbers still resorts annually to a few large heronries in the most inaccessible parts of the swamps, and the bittern also rears its young on the island. The great blue heron and its smaller green cousin are occasional visitors during the migrations.

As might be expected, the most conspicuous feature in our bird life is the sea birds. Thousands of pairs of terns still repair late in the Spring of each

year to the island of Muskeget to breed, and a visit to this island about the second week in June is well worth while. The Wilson's, Arctic, roseate and least terns, and the blackhead or laughing gull, in countless numbers, deposit their eggs on the hot sand, and on the approach of an intruder rise in a perfect cloud, filling the air with their harsh cries, while fresh laid eggs, newly hatched chicks, and half-grown birds are all about under foot. It is a sight which can now be seen in but one or two places on the north coast, and once seen can never be forgotten. Among the fishermen, the terns all go by the general name of "mackerel gull." As they leave us in the autumn, the great gray gulls, "herring gulls" and "black-backs" begin to arrive, and remain till Spring, so there is an unbroken succession of seabird life throughout the year.

The game birds and wild fowl which are common here are enumerated under the heading of "Fishing and Shooting."

Fishing and Shooting.

BY WILLIAM F. MACY.

To the disciple of Isaac Walton, Nantucket offers unusual attractions. Of course blue-fishing is the sport par excellence. A day's bluefishing at Great Point rip is an experience no visitor with a taste piscatorial should miss. He may find the fish or he may not. If he does it is lively work and good sport while it lasts. If he doesn't, the sail to and from the Point and up and down the rips in one of the big cat-boats is well worth what it costs to those who love the water and are immune from the dreaded mal de mer. Since the break in the "Haulover" at the head of the harbor,

a choice of routes to the Point is now offered, and the experienced skipper usually goes out one way and returns the other, varying his course according as wind and tide may serve.

Bluefishing from the beach, by the heave and haul method across the breakers, is an interesting sport when the fish are in shore.

Striped bass, sea bass, squeteague and bonita are all fairly abundant during the summer, and may be caught at the right times and places. Scup, flounders, plaice, perch, tautog and the usual salt water fish of a sandy coast are all plentiful, and cod, haddock, hake and pollock are caught in large quantities on the shoals off 'Sconset and Surfside in the spring and fall, furnishing a considerable source of revenue to the islanders.

A sharking trip off Wauwinot is a popular amusement to many who have a liking for big game, though it can scarcely be considered sport.

Of fresh water fish, either the white or silver perch, or the yellow, banded variety, known locally as the "powwow," are found in most of the larger ponds, notably the Hummock, Long, Miacomet and Sesachacha. A drive to Quidnet, where boats and gear may be had for a day's white perch fishing on 'Sachacha Pond, is always a popular outing, and several hundred fish are often taken in a day by a party of two or three.

Pickerel are found in Maxcy's and Tom Never's Pond, and black bass have been propagated with some success at Wannacomet.

Then there are eels, clams, quahaugs and lobsters, all growing less year by year, and oysters have recently been bedded by private enterprise at Polpis

harbor, which appear to be thriving, and are considered of very superior flavor, though former attempts in the same line in our waters have not met with much encouragement.

The scallop fishery has become an important industry with the islanders during the past decade. As many as 800 gallons have been shipped in a single day, and the average winter catch ranges from one to two thousand gallons per week. Prices have been as high as \$1.50 to \$2.00 per gallon and even higher at times during the past few years. The taking of these bivalves is prohibited by statute between April and October.

Less encouragement can be offered to devotees of the gun. The annual flight of plover which, a generation ago, brought hundreds of sportsmen to the island late in August each year, is now a thing of the past. Enormous bags of "greenheads" (golden plover) and "dough-birds" (eskimo curlew) were secured in those days, but for some reason we cannot understand these birds seem to have changed the course of their southern migrations, and now pass over the sea far to the eastward of the island. Occasionally a few birds are seen, but they rarely stop even in small numbers. Of the common shore birds, such as the sand pipers, yellow-legs, black-breast plover or beetlehead, turnstone or chicken plover (known locally as the "craddock"), red-breast snipe, brown backs, grass birds, curew, willet, etc., a few are still bagged in the season, but, as elsewhere, they are getting scarcer year by year.

An occasional flight of English snipe furnishes a days' good sport on the marshes late in the fall, and to the true sportsman, with untiring energy and per-

severance, the upland plover, which still frequent the high pastures and moors in some parts of the island, offer exceptional inducements.

Of the winter shooting, a somewhat better report may be given. Black duck are still fairly plentiful, and with wild geese and brant in their seasons, afford good sport for the nimrod possessing the skill and patience necessary to outwit and secure these wary birds. Redheads and broad bills are among the choice aquatic fowl which still pass the more open winters with us.

Coots, sheldrake, whistlers, elder duck, widgeon, old squaws, dippers, butterballs, bluebills, loons and other common seafoal, in countless numbers and variety, remain in our waters from October to April, and may be bagged by any tyro almost without limit.

Of brush or field shooting there is nothing worth mentioning. Several attempts have been made to introduce quail, but the cover is hardly sufficient, and a severe winter usually kills off most of the coveys. A few are still to be found, but they are protected by special statute.

To those who find sport in killing rabbits, there is ample opportunity on Nantucket during the open season for such game. A gentleman whose intentions must have been superior to his judgment introduced the cottontail here about 1890. They have thrived all too well, and are a source of annoyance to the farmers. With two or three good hounds cottontails may be started most anywhere on the island, and parties of visiting sportsmen often bag a hundred or more as the result of a few days' shooting.

Boat Sailing.

BY BENJAMIN SHARP.

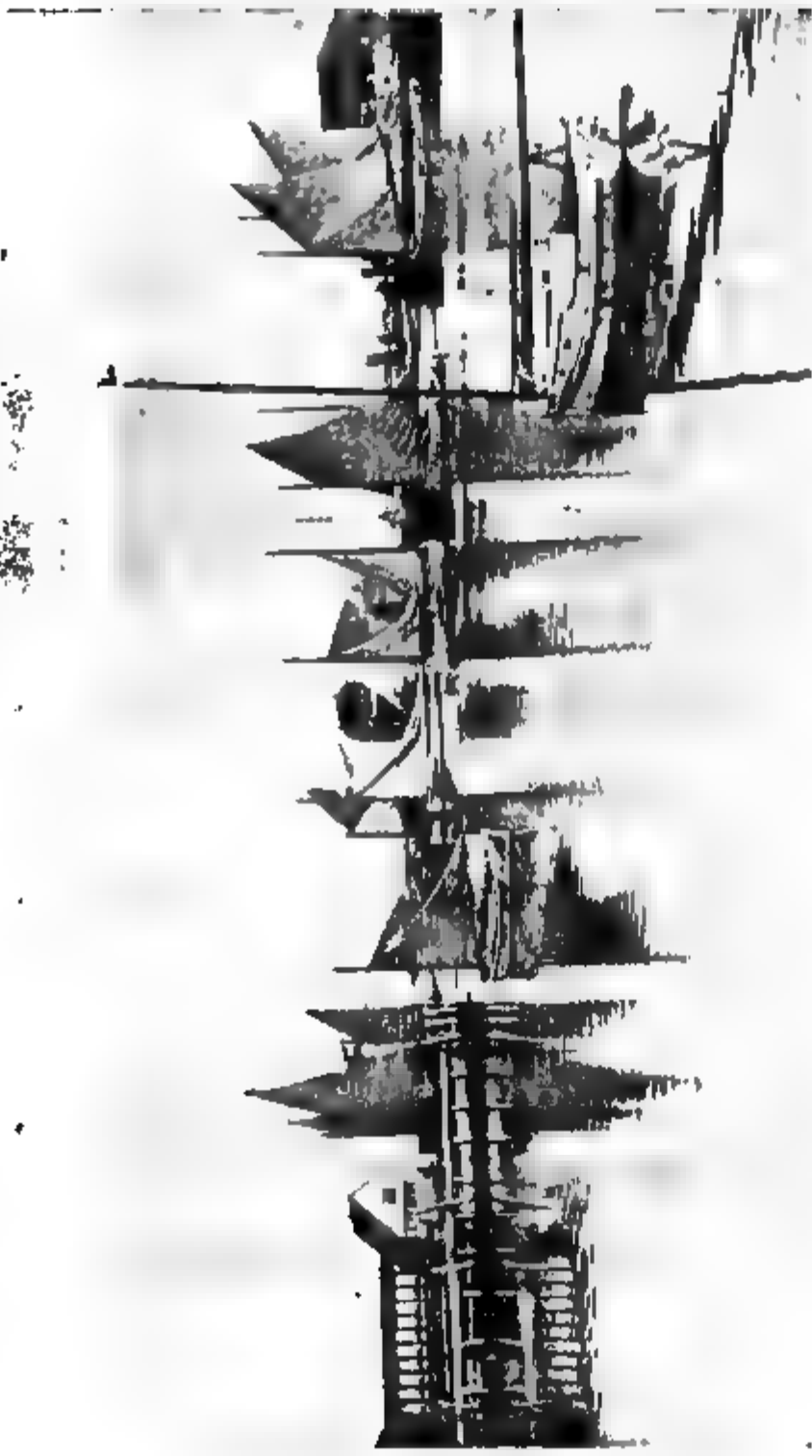
It has been said that it always blows at Nantucket. Whether this be true or not, there are very few days when there is no wind for sailing. And even if it blows hard, as it can in June and July, giving us the "smoky sou'wester," the cat-boats of Nantucket are perfectly capable to take their parties to most any point desired. A more capable fleet of small boats does not exist on our coast, and the skippers are proverbial for their care, and for their skill in managing them.

During the summer months the waters about Nantucket are as safe as any on our coast. The low land of the island saves us from those heavy squalls that are so common and dangerous on high and mountainous shores. Some of the regular fishermen run out as far as twenty miles to the eastward of Wauwinet, and even stay over night at this distance from land in order to bring in a good fare of cod fish.

In the Sound there is plenty of water, and experience only is needed in running the Great Point rip for blue fish or in navigating the intricate channels of the upper harbor. One of the pleasantest sails about the island is to go to Great Point, and if blue fish be there, run the rips for a while, and then run down the eastern shore of the Point, which makes a good lee, during the prevailing southwest winds of summer (the anti-trade wind), and come in at the "new opening," stopping at Wauwinet, and then home, down the beautiful inland harbor.

Other cruises to Tuckernuck and Muskeget can be taken, but the stranger is advised to take some





THE WHITE FLEET.

Copyright, 1897 by H. S. Wye.

pilot to the manner born, in order to get over the shifting shoals about these islands. The same advice can be given to those sailing the upper harbor, for although some buoys are placed in the shoalest parts, one had better learn the bottom before he ventures alone. It is not dangerous navigation at all, but one does not like to be on a shoal all day, and watch other boats pass him in the deeper water.

Good fishing can be had just back of the bar, where a morning or afternoon can be spent in getting a good fare of scup. This still fishing is good sport. There are several good spots to anchor. Back of the bar, along the north shore to "Long Hill," and also in the deep water under Great Point. In June and early July there is good sport in "drifting" for plaice fish in the new opening. This is done by running out of the opening when the tide is setting in, heaving to, and then drifting in through the opening, letting the baited lines trail on the bottom. When in, sail out again, and repeat the operation. From twenty to eighty good fish can be caught this way in a comparatively short time. This may be varied by running a mile or so out from the land, anchoring and down lines for sharks. Plaice may also be caught on the shoal waters of the bar, and sharks rarely escape the hook when one fishes inside the pitch of Great Point.

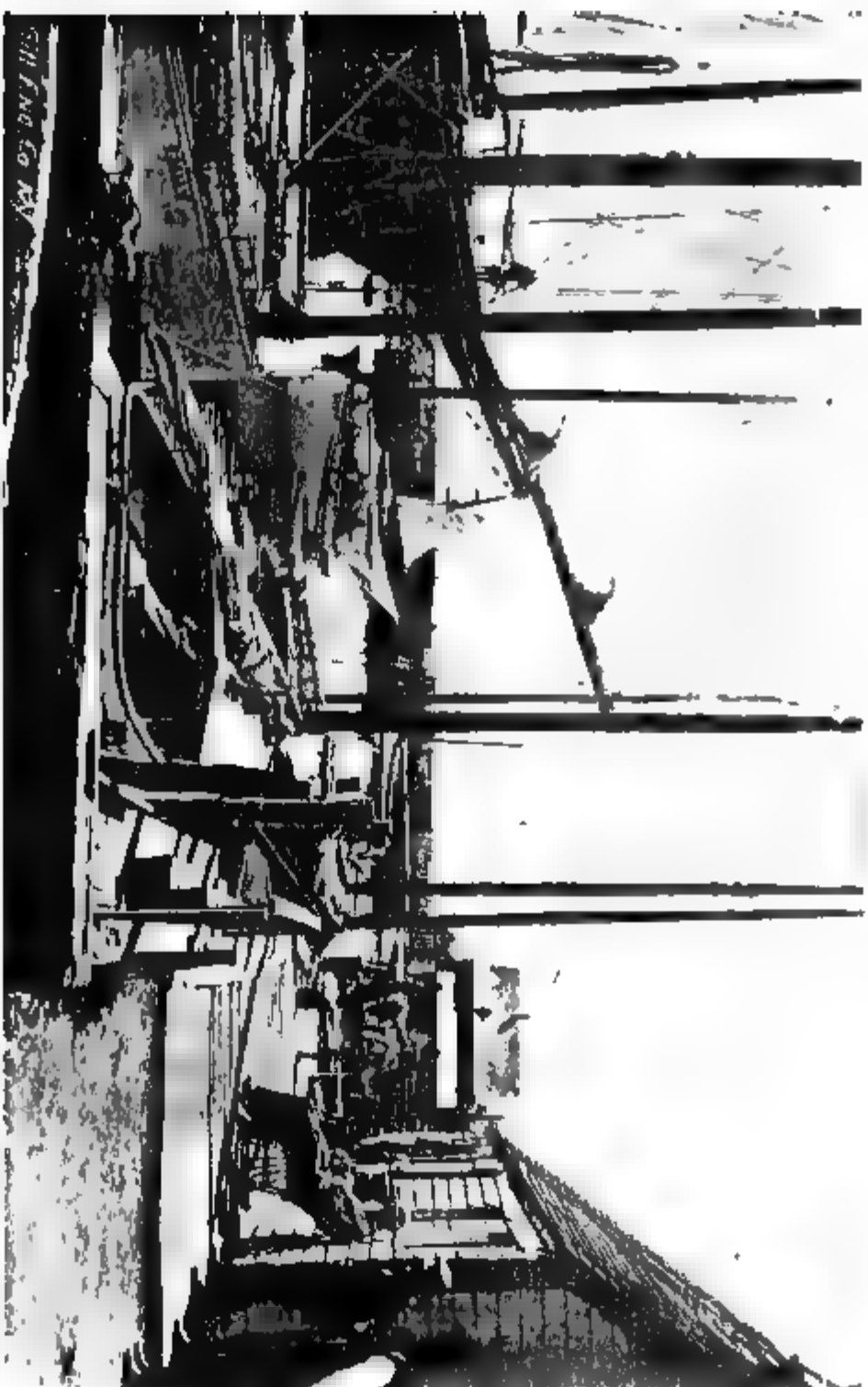
The cosmopolitan but wandering blue fish is not as plenty now about the island as one would wish, yet the sport is by no means one of the past, and perhaps no better day can be spent than with a good breeze to run down to the Point, run the shore and the rips, and only come home when your hands are too sore to haul in any more blue fish.

Bathing.

The public bathing grounds are along North beach, near the jetty. In 1903 an act was passed by the Legislature providing for the setting apart of the land including the North Bathing beach, as a public park, the State to loan the price for its purchase to the town. After purchasing the land at public sale, the town leased it to Mr. Clifford Folger, who at once erected a commodious bathing pavilion. The great improvement in facilities for bathing has already made the north beach a popular resort. The water on the north beaches in August ranges from 70 degrees to 74 degrees in temperature. The benches most available for surf bathing are at 'Sconset, where, every day during the summer months, many of the villagers enjoy this exciting and invigorating sport. At Wauwinet, also, surf bathing is indulged in by dwellers in that hamlet, and in rough weather the harbor shore offers a pleasant alternative. To invalids and others who prefer their salt water baths artificially heated, Miss Hayden's well-equipped and cleanly bathing rooms offer strong attractions.

Bicycling.

There is an ample field for bicycle riding on the island. The macadam road, which extends from the town to 'Sconset village, seven and a half miles, offers easy riding. There are good bicycle paths to nearly every part of the island. One of these starts from the Surfside road and extends to the life-saving station, and eastward along the bluff to the hotel. Another connects the Madaket and Cliff roads, pass-



FISHING BOATS AT THE DOCK



1

THE
FEDERAL
BUREAU OF
INVESTIGATION
OF THE
DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
WASHINGTON, D. C.

UNITED STATES
DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
WASHINGTON, D. C.

ing the golf links. A fifth starts from the end of the Madaket road, and runs westward, crossing the Long Pond "gut," and terminating at Great Neck life-saving station. One extends from the Oliver Backus farm at Polpis to Wauwinet; and another from 'Sconset village to the 'Sconset golf links. There is a repair shop in Main street, where wheels may be purchased or hired.

The Golf Links.

The Nantucket golf links are situated on the north cliff, about one mile beyond the Sea Cliff Inn. They are the private property of Mr. Sidney Chase of Boston. Over one hundred acres of gently undulating land are included in the tract devoted to the purposes of the game, and, as in the best Scotch links, neither trees nor stones interfere with the pastime. The course is a full one of eighteen holes, and, as newly laid out, is nearly six thousand yards in extent. The turf for the most part is excellent. So far as possible the contour of the land has been preserved in its natural state, and unsightly artificial bunkers and hazards have been avoided.

The golf house was built in 1901. It provides wide piazzas, with extensive views, commodious and convenient lockers, and is equipped throughout with modern plumbing. While the links are a private enterprise, conducted, under restrictions, in the interests of a limited number of subscribers, applications from visitors (who come properly introduced) will be duly considered, and, when possible, privileges will be extended to them.

Applications may be made, during the season, to the custodian at the golf house.

As a Field for Artists.

As no one writer can ever do full justice to Nantucket's history and characteristics, so also no one artist, however talented, can be expected to fitly interpret all of the great variety of subjects to be found here. To the painter who finds in woods and streams his favorite subjects, the island offers little attraction, except perhaps as a place for rest.

There are visitors who find the island, with its broad stretches of treeless moorland (except for groves of dwarf pines and scrub oaks) monotonous and lonely.

But to others, whose eyes are keenly sensitive to the ever varying glories of color in hill and valley, in placid harbor and surf beaten shores, there can be no monotony, quite the reverse, when one attempts to portray these subjects on canvas.

If there is one glory that transcends all others in nature hereabouts, it is surely to be found in the sublime sunsets and afterglows, when the transitions of color from zenith to horizon are at once an inspiration and a despair to the artist.

It is to be regretted that, in a town possessing the unique character of Nantucket, the necessary process which has restored so many of the old mansions from their former dilapidated and oft untenable condition to one of neatness and comfort, should at the same time have destroyed much of their original character and picturesqueness. But this is the inevitable penalty in the development of a summer resort.

There are still in the town many of the old houses in various stages of decay, which, with their weather-beaten gables and rambling "porches," offer tempting

material to those who affect this class of subjects. Along the water front are many of the old shops and warehouses, their gray forms reflected in the water. There are also fragments of old wharves, which, with the white-winged boats that glide in and out on a summer day, lend themselves naturally to the artist's purpose.

While the commons are attractive at all seasons to appreciative eyes, it is in the late autumn that they display a wealth of color not less brilliant than that found in wooded localities.

The growth of scrub-oaks, berry-bushes and vines, which covers large portions of the island, then unite to form a gorgeous web of crimson and gold in ever varying combinations. Here and there, surrounded by fragrant swamp-weeds, a pond gleams in the sunshine, and always from the higher ground one may catch glimpses of the changeful sea.

In the past quarter century many well-known artists have visited the island. Some have come as to a haven of rest from the city's tumult, or to complete works begun elsewhere. Others (the majority) came to paint such subjects as they found here.

Of the long list of visiting artists Eastman Johnson probably has a just claim to seniority. During the early years of his coming he engaged with enthusiasm in the painting of characteristic scenes and portrait studies.

His "Cranberry Pickers" (painted from life on the meadows near his residence) is a masterly work. "The Stage Coach," "The Husking-bee," "The Nantucket School of Philosophy," and many fine genres and portraits were painted in those days in rapid succession, and are now valued features of permanent

collections in various cities. Several portraits from his master hand are owned in Nantucket. Two of these may be seen at the Historical rooms.

Mr. W. N. Bartholomew, a veteran who claims the distinction of having furnished copy for the first drawing book published in America, and who was the first to inaugurate the teaching of art in the Boston schools, has spent many seasons here, devoting much of his time to water-color painting and to the exquisite pencil sketches for which he is famous.

Mr. H. Anthony Dyer has for years devoted his vigorous talent to painting the old streets and by-ways.

The late George Inness spent a few weeks here, making a number of effective sketches in and about 'Sconset.

Of the many artists who have visited the island within the quarter century, the following list is presented:

Eastman Johnson (summer resident).

Wm. T. Richards.

George W. Flagg (late resident).

W. N. Bartholomew.

George Inness.

Will H. Low.

Wm. S. Macy.

Wm. F. Macy.

Wm. H. Lippincott.

Geo. H. McCord.

H. Anthony Dyer.

Stacy Tolman.
E. M. Bicknell.
George Holston.
C. C. Cooper.
W. Channing Cabot (resident).
J. A. McDougall.
B. V. Carpenter (summer resident).
Marshall Jones.
F. M. Bartlett.
Walter Brown.
Wm. F. Paskell.
J. D. Hunting.
Alex. H. Seaverns.
Miss Annie Riddell (summer resident).
Miss Elizabeth R. Coffin (summer resident).
Miss Clara Wilson (summer resident).
Miss Annie B. Folger (resident).
H. B. Simmons.
C. G. Davis.
Miss Marianna Van Pelt.
Miss Gertrude Smith.
Miss Reid.
Miss Marie Platt.

The following artists are permanent residents:
George G. Fish, Wendell Macy, Jas. W. Folger.

Examples of the work of many of the above artists
may be seen at Wyer's Art Store, Federal street.

Nantucket in Literature.

The literature of Nantucket, as compared with that of Plymouth, Salem, Concord, and other towns of the Old Colony, can hardly be considered as abundant or satisfying. The century of the Quaker do-

minion (the influence of which is even to this day a repressive force in the community) was not favorable to the development of a high order of literary production. A history of Nantucket, in one volume, by Obed Macy (1835), constituted for a long time our sole possession, and is still the most important. Though conscientiously compiled and valuable as far as it goes, this book is not satisfying for the reason that the author had access to only a small portion of the rich store of material which is now available to the historian. A History of the Whale-fishery, by Alexander Starbuck, published by the United States Government (1878), is important and authoritative. A comprehensive account of this industry at Nantucket, with a list of ships and other data, is included in this work. "Quaint Nantucket," by William Root Bliss (1896), which is based on the early records of the first settlers and those of the Friends' Meeting, is an important contribution to our literature. The author's conclusions in regard to Quakerism as an institution are, with some exceptions, fairly drawn. His attitude towards the Quakers, however (who, for a long time constituted a majority of the Nantucket people) is unnecessarily severe, being without sympathy. The same author's "September Days on Nantucket" (1902) is descriptive, reminiscent and slightly historical.

"Maria Mitchell; Life, Letters and Journals, compiled by Phoebe Mitchell Kendall (1896), is an interesting account of a remarkable woman. "Early Settlers of Nantucket," by Lydia S. Hinchman (1896), is a valuable compilation of genealogical data. "Miriam Coffin, or the Whale-fishermen," by James C. Hart (1834), is the only long novel depicting life in the old

whaling days of Nantucket. The story, notwithstanding its conspicuous faults, has the glamour of romance, and impresses the reader as a graphic and characteristic picture of old Nantucket life. "Trustum and his Grandchildron," by Harriet Worrin (1881), is a medley of genealogy and anecdote, with sufficient local color and humor to interest Nantucketers. "An Island Plant," published first in the Atlantic Monthly Magazine, by Mary Catherine Lee, is one of the best of Nantucket stories, being exceptionally true to the island life and atmosphere. "A Quaker Girl of Nantucket," by the same author, though distinctly inferior to the shorter story, is not without merit. "Nantucket Scraps," by Jane G. Austin, is a humorous and somewhat imaginary account of her sojourn on the island. "'Sconset Cottage Life," by A. Judd Northrup, is a vivacious and well-written description of life at that village a quarter century ago; it is the best book on that subject yet written. "There She Blows; or The Log of the Arethusa," by Wm. Hussey Macy (1889), is a breezy story of life on a whaler. A competent critic said of it: "As a truthful and exhaustive account of whaling, it ranks with Dana's 'Two Years Before the Mast.'"

Many magazine articles and short stories relating to Nantucket have been published, some of which have considerable merit, but, as a rule, they seem to be deficient in truth to nature.

Books of verse, relating to the island, have been published by Caroline Parker Hills, Anna Gardner, Louise S. Baker, Emily Shaw Forman and Charles H. Webb.

The recently published Bulletins of the Nantucket Historical Association; namely, "Quakerism on Nan-

tucket since 1800," by Henry B. Worth; "Nantucket Lands and Land-owners," by the same author; "The Timothy White Papers," by Myron S. Dudley; are valuable contributions to the history of the island.

Other valuable pamphlets are Nantucket's Physiography and Botany, by Sara Winthrop Smith; "Plants of Nantucket," by Maria L. Owen; "Nantucket Churches and Pastors," by Myron S. Dudley.

A list of the more important books and pamphlets on Nantucket subjects is here subjoined:

BOOKS OF HISTORY AND FICTION.*

Letters from an American Farmer,* Hector St. John, London, 1782. Reprinted, New York, 1904.

Miriam Coffin,* novel, 2 vols., James C. Hart, New York, 1834.

There She Blows; or The Log of the Arethusa,* Wm. Hussey Macy, Boston, 1879. Reprinted 1899.

Miriam Coffin,* reprinted, 1 vol., James C. Hart, San Francisco, 1872.

History of Nantucket,* Obed Macy, Boston, 1835.

History of Nantucket,* reprint Obed Macy, Mansfield, 1885.

Papers Relating to the Island of Nantucket,* F. B. Hough, Albany, 1856.

History of the Whale-fishery,* Alexander Starbuck, Waltham, 1878.

Nantucket Guide Book,* Edward K. Godfrey, Boston, 1882.

Genealogy of the Macy Family, S. J. Macy, New York, 1868.

Six to One, Edward Bellamy, New York, 1878.

Nantucket Scraps, Jane G. Austin, Boston, 1883.

†Appendix 5.

*Titles marked with asterisk known to be out of print.

A Quaker Girl of Nantucket, Mary Catherine Lee, Boston, 1889.

An Island Plant (story), Mary Catherine Lee, Boston, 1896.

Trustum and His Grandchildren, Harriet Worrton, Yarmouthport, 1881.

Life of Tristram Coffin, Allen Coffin, Nantucket, 1881.

Quaker Idylls, Sarah M. H. Gardner, New York, 1894.

Quaint Nantucket,* William Root Bliss, Boston, 1896.

Quaint Nantucket, 2nd edition, William Root Bliss, Boston, 1897.

Life of Maria Mitchell, Phoebe Mitchell Kendall, Boston, 1896.

Life of Adm'l Sir Isaac Coffin, C. E. Amory, Boston, 1886.

Early Settlers of Nantucket, Lydia S. Hinchman, Phila., 1896.

Early Settlers of Nantucket, enlarged edition, Lydia S. Hinchman, Phila., 1901.

Narrative of the Globe Mutiny,* W. Lay and C. M. Hussey, New London, 1828.

Narrative of the Globe Mutiny, reprint, New York, 1901.

The Heart of Siasconset, Phebe A. Hannaford, New Haven, 1890.

'Sconset Cottage Life,* A. Judd Northrup, New York, 1881.

'Sconset Cottage Life, reprint, Syracuse, 1901.

Nantucket Picturesque and Historic, Henry S. Wyer, Nantucket, 1901.

September Days on Nantucket, William Root Bliss, Boston, 1902.

Sea-girt Nantucket (handbook), Henry S. Wyer, Nantucket, 1902. (Reprinted, 1906.)

PAMPHLETS.

Narrative of the Robbery of the Nantucket Bank,* Albert Gardner and Wm. Coffin, 1816.

Memoirs of Hon. Walter Folger, William Mitchell, Providence, 1855.

Memoirs of Narcissa B. Coffin, 1897.

Catalogue of Names of High School Pupils,* Nantucket, 1865.

List of Wrecks Around Nantucket,* Arthur H. Gardner, Nantucket, 1877.

List of Nantucket Whalers,* Nantucket, 1876.

Loss of the Ship "Essex,"* R. B. Forbes, Cambridge, 1884.

Tuckernuck,* E. V. Hallett, Nantucket, 1892.

An Idyll from Nantucket,* edited by Robert Collyer, New York, 1888.

Talks about Old Nantucket, Christopher C. Hussey, 1901.

(Other pamphlets have been previously mentioned.)

BOOKS OF VERSE.

Sea-weeds from the Shores of Nantucket, edited by Lucy C. Starbuck, Boston, 1853.

Here and There in Verse,* Wm. Hussey Macy, Nantucket, 1887.

Vagrom Verse, Charles Henry Webb, Boston, 1889.

Harvest Gleanings, Anna Gardner, New York, 1881.

Poems, Matthew Barney, Lynn, 1892.

By the Sea, Louise S. Baker, reprint, illus. by A. H. Seaverns, 1893.

A Nantucket Hermitage and Other Poems,* Caroline Parker Hills, 1896.

Wild Flower Sonnets,* Emily Shaw Forman, Boston, 1895.

Nantucket in Picture and Verse,* Henry S. Wyer, Nantucket, 1892.

The Relic Auction, Henry S. Wyer, Nantucket, 1898.

Poems of Nantucket* (selected), edited by H. S. Wyer, Nantucket, 1888.

Nantucket's Flora.

No description of Nantucket would be adequate without some mention of its beautiful and varied flora. At no time, from early spring to late Autumn, are its lovely moorlands without rare attractions. Each succeeding month brings its own peculiar wealth of wild blossoms. Every day, with its changing effects of sunlight and shadow, reveals new and hidden beauties.

The sandy uplands, ever fanned by salt sea breezes, and bathed in floods of warm, stimulating sunshine, bring forth, as the season advances, an ever varying succession of brilliant-hued flowers, whose effectiveness is greatly heightened by the grey-green lichen carpet beneath them. Who can describe the commons in May and June with their wealth of golden bloom, without an excess of enthusiasm? Surely no lover of Nature. In low green meadows broad seas of buttercups, rippled by every passing breeze, present dazzling masses of color. Stoop to gather a clump of the golden Hudsonia, and lo, nothing remains in your hand but the gray-green stems; thus does this showy

plant protect itself from extermination. Would that some of the rarer species had learned the same lesson of self-preservation.

As June advances, she seems to tire of her yellow raiment, and begins to adorn herself here and there with masses of pink. Is there another spot in the world where the wild rose flourishes as along Nantucket byways and hedges, or where its colors are so brilliant.

For July's chief glories one must search in the marshy hollows, and among the borders of the ponds; the beautiful pink-purple orchid, the white azalea and the fascinating sun-dew, are then in their prime. On the uplands the huckleberry is ripening, the yellow-flowered indigo blooming, and the silky gray *Tephrosia* is adorning itself with its rose and cream clusters of pea-shaped flowers.

August strikes a deeper, richer note than its forerunners; the graceful *Gerardia*, with its delicate purple flowers balanced on slender stems, is found in full luxuriance on the commons at this season. The brilliant red lily glows against a background of dark green shrubery. The white *Clethra* now circles the swamps and marshes, while the superb pink *hibiscus* modestly hides its beauty in the swamp thickets. The green stretches of the western salt marshes are covered with the dancing, fairy-like forms of the marsh rosemary, or sea lavender.

A few favored ponds are by this time outlined with the exquisite *sabbatia gracilis*. Alas, that this lovely flower should be threatened with utter extermination—for its beauty is a sore temptation to the unscrupulous flower-hunter!

September brings in its train a splendid proces-

sion of golden-rod and asters—both in many varieties; the former in gorgeous plumes of dazzling color; the latter like living eyes that peer out from among the long grasses.

But our limit of space forbids enumerating all of these children of an ever lavish Nature. It is reserved for those who love the flowers to seek them in their chosen haunts, and to learn their secrets as only lovers may. For such as these, the arbutus trails its prostrate stems, laden with fragrant blossoms, the heather hangs its purple bells, and the swamps bring forth marvellous creations of orchids, aquatic and insectivorous plants.

Nature, the bountiful mother, with open arms, invites us, one and all, to come and drink in life, health and happiness from her exhaustless springs, and to learn the secret of her godlike power—the eternal renewing of her eternal youth.

E. S. K.

Fires and Fire Department.

There were disastrous fires in Nantucket in 1836 and 1838; the loss from the latter is said to have been \$300,000, a large amount for those days. But the "great fire," which Nantucketers all date from, was in July, 1846. This conflagration swept away the whole business section, from Centre street to the harbor, and as far north as Brant Point road; and south to a point opposite the Unitarian church. Occurring at a time when whaling had ceased to be profitable and general business was greatly depressed, this was a most serious disaster; but the town at that period was wealthy and the population large, and immediate steps were taken to rebuild. On a total loss of over a million dollars, there was an insurance

of \$300,000, and donations were received from other places amounting to about \$70,000. Since that time Nantucket has been remarkably fortunate in its immunity from large fires, and alarms have been of rare occurrence. Two capable steam fire engines now stand in readiness, and rapid work is done in time of need. There are also two hand-engines, and six independent hose carriages.

Roads and Drives.

Probably there are few counties in the Commonwealth where a greater variety of roads will be found than on Nantucket. Ranging from cobble-stones to macadam—from beach sand to loam-covered, and last but by no means least, the old "rutted" roads that form a net-work over the entire island. From all these the visitor may choose with the full assurance that he will arrive somewhere before dark, provided he start not too late, and in possession of his senses.

Surely it would be difficult under these conditions for even a "stranger" to remain long lost on the island. You have but to shape your course north, east, south, west, no'no'theast, sou'sou'west, west by no'the, or sou'west by west, keep a taut sheet, weather eye well open, then let your craft go until she fetches up against a sand bank. After a good look at the broad blue ocean, you have only to come about and head for the town clock or the old mill, if in sight; if not in sight, sail on anyhow, as the wind serves. Our land craft are both swift and sure on the home stretch.

Do you desire to visit 'Sconset, "the patchwork village," and is time an object? You have only to

drive due east over the fine State (macadam) road, which is now complete from Orange street hill to Broadway, 'Sconset, and in 45 minutes you will arrive on the "bank," from which you can view the open sea, with no land betwixt you and Portugal. A tramp over the beach to the surf (where the bathers disport themselves at about noontide), a good dinner at the hotel, then a stroll about the queer old village, and you are ready for the homeward drive. Should you wish to vary your return trip, you have but to drive northward one mile to Sankoty Head, where you may take a brief view from the cliff (said by the much-traveled to be one of the finest views in the world), then head your steed townward over a good clay road. This road follows the harbor shore, with many curves, winding among green meadows bordered with fragrant wild hedges, with here and there a pond or a salt-marsh stretching to the harbor. Passing through Polpis village, you will catch fleeting glimpses of remnants of old houses built by the settlers early in the 18th century. Reaching Quaise you take a look at the country seat of the famous "Miriam Coffin" (ship-owner and reputed smuggler); then, winding among bush-covered hills, you catch the first glimpse of the gray old town—crowned, maybe, with a gorgeous sunset.

On another day you may start over the same (Polpis) road, northeasterly and drive till you see the sign post pointing "to Wauwinet," then, deflecting northward, continue your course until the village heaves in sight. From the high ground as you approach Wauwinet you will have a superb view of the upper harbor and the great "opening" made by the mighty sea in its rage. Another road leaves the Polpis road a

short distance beyond the Wauwinet road—which leads to Quidnet at the head of Sesachacha Pond, a picturesque locality.

If you are still hungry, you may get a good shore dinner at the Wauwinet House, then go and stretch yourself on the beach and watch the surf as it breaks unceasingly, and forget all your troubles.

Another road deflects from the Polpis road near the "Bug" lighthouse and, turning eastward, winds among Sauls Hills, finally returning to the Polpis road; or turning southward, leads to Gibbs Pond, a favorite resort. In the late summer and autumn months this is a charming drive; the road is of the old, rutted sort, which to many visitors offer the greatest attractions, with their tangled masses of mealy-plum vines, and the profusion of wild flowers on every hand.

The shortest route to the ocean shore is through Pleasant street, due south to the point called Surfside. Here one may view the ocean in its varying moods, and tramp along the sand-dunes. Here, also, is a typical life-saving station, furnished with the most approved boats and apparatus.

The western part of the island still remains to be visited. Taking the Madaket road at the head of Main street, you follow the clay road westward until it ends and the rutted roads begin. Keeping to the northwest you press on until the Long Pond appears in view. Crossing the pond by the "gut" road, you continue on to the end of the island, where a fierce tide races through the opening between it and Tucker-nuck Island. Returning, cross the Massasoit bridge at the south end of Long Pond, and head townward, stopping, perchance, to take a look at the surf (gen-

erally fine) on the southwest quarter. There are many other attractive drives about the island. To specify these would not only occupy too much space, but would also deprive the visitor of the charm of personal discovery.

The roads which are commonly used are indicated on the map at the front of this book.

A brief sojourn suffices for new-comers to learn what they most desire to know about the topography of the island. The following table of (approximate) distances is submitted. It includes both land and water routes:

From Pacific National Bank to		
Tuckernuck	9	miles
Bell Buoy	3	"
Great Point	9	"
Quidnet	9	"
Polpis	6	"
'Sconset	7 1-2"	
Sankoty Head	8	"
Tom Never's Head	6	"
Surfside	3	"
Wauwinet, by land	9	"
Wauwinet, by water	7	"
Madaket	5	"
Smith's Point	7	"

The Climate of Nantucket.

Travellers who are accustomed to ocean voyages are cognizant of the fact that the air which blows over the great waters has life-giving properties which must ever be unknown to dwellers inland who are unable to enjoy them.

The situation of Nantucket (28 miles from the nearest main-land) and its formation (maximum width, north and south, 4 miles), produce conditions which are largely analogous to those found in mid-ocean. The island lies exposed to every wandering breeze, from whatever quarter; and there are few days, indeed, when there is not a breeze at Nantucket. This, naturally, tempers the summer heat, and makes the nights favorable to sound sleep. It also makes malaria impossible.

On this subject, so important to invalids and others who contemplate spending a season on the island for recuperation and rest, the compiler deems it advisable to publish the opinions of well known physicians and visitors who know whereof they write; whose testimony is therefore authoritative.

The following statistics are taken from the *Inquirer and Mirror*:

INTERESTING DATA.

"The following meteorological data in relation to weather conditions in Nantucket for the year 1901 are furnished us by Mr. Grimes, of the local weather bureau office: Mean atmospheric pressure, 29.96; the highest pressure, 30.70, Jan. 20; lowest pressure, 28.99, Jan. 28; mean maximum temperature, 53.7; mean minimum temperature, 43.5; mean of the maximum and minimum for the year 48.6; highest temperature, 86 degrees, July 1st; lowest temperature,

2 degrees, Jan. 20; mean dew point, 42; mean relative humidity, 81; mean vapor pressure, .319; total precipitation, 32.88 inches; greatest amount in 24 consecutive hours, 1.76, April 15 and 16; mean cloudiness, 6.6; total wind movement, 132,338 miles—an excess of 25,975 miles over 1900; prevailing direction of wind, southwest, 161 per cent.; average hourly velocity, 15.1 miles; maximum velocity and date, 68 miles, east, Nov. 24; number of clear days, 83; partly cloudy, 101; cloudy, 181; days with hail, 1; snow 30; fog, 106; days with maximum temperature below 32 degrees, 37; minimum, 84; thunder storms, 14.

The summer of 1901 will long be remembered by dwellers in all parts of the "main land" as a season of intense and long continued heat. In view of this fact, the above record of "highest temperature, 86 degrees, July 1st," is indeed worthy of notice.

The charts of the United States Coast Survey plainly show the close vicinity of the northern limit of the Gulf stream to the island. As a result of this, the winters are far less severe than on the main land. Severe winter weather rarely begins before February. The late autumn and early winter months are, as a rule, delightful. It is no exaggeration to state that malaria is absolutely unknown on the island. The breezes that blow over it constantly make stagnant conditions impossible.

From a mass of communications from eminent physicians and well-known summer visitors from all parts of the country, the following selections have been made:

Dr. Harold Williams, of Boston, professor of children's diseases in the Medical School of Tuft's College, writes as follows:

Boston, March 13th, 1902.

"In reply to your communication of March 11th, I would say that I have practiced at Nantucket for the past twenty-one summers, and that I regard the climate of the island as the nearest approach to the 'Ocean Climate' that can be found at any of our New England summer resorts. By 'Ocean Climate' is meant the air of the ocean itself; an air possessing the maximum amount of oxygen, aqueous vapor and ozone; the minimum of organic impurities; the minimum daily average of temperature; the most regular variations of barometric pressure, and an air containing saline particles of iodine and bromine. These peculiarities of the ocean climate Nantucket possesses in a degree only exceeded by an ocean voyage, inasmuch as it is an island surrounded by the ocean itself, and far enough removed from the mainland to escape the hot dry winds of the interior and other modifying influences which are operative at all seaboard stations. It possesses a climate peculiarly adapted to the extremes of life; to the aged because of the high barometric pressure and high percentage of oxygen, and to children because it presents the minimum daily range of temperature. It is especially adapted to cases of organic disease of the heart, to convalescents from diseases of the lungs and from the essential fevers. It is an excellent place for persons suffering from neurasthenia, insomnia and other nervous affections, and is a specific for many cases of neuralgia and asthma. The number of pleasant days is very large, thus permitting in the highest degree that outdoor life which is so important to invalids. The sea bathing is especially desirable on account of the high temperature of the water (the average for

the summer usually ranging over 70 degrees). The facilities for diversion and amusements are good and the hotels and lodging houses excellent."

Dr. Robert Maury, at the head of the Sanitarium for Diseases of Women, at Memphis, Tenn., who is widely known throughout the South, writes thus to a friend:

"I have visited many of the New Jersey and Long Island seaside resorts, but have found in them no climate comparable to that of Nantucket. My family and I will never forget the enjoyment and solid comfort we had there during the summer of 1897. To inhale the pure and bracing atmosphere, and to sail the waters of the beautiful and safe harbor are truly life giving."

Eastman Johnson, Esq., of New York, writes the following:

"It is the only island with a wide stretch of sea between it and the mainland, on the whole Atlantic coast from Halifax to the Gulf. Twenty-five miles of ocean for any land breeze to cross before it reaches it, and the whole ocean on the other side. It certainly is most unique in this respect and a circumstance that will some day make it, as I fully believe, one of the choicest and most coveted spots for summer homes on this continent; and it must be, for there is no other spot like it, or one that has or ever can have those natural advantages of salubrious and healthful air in the most heated summer term, with every facility for living that anybody can have anywhere. People will find this out sooner or later, and

I believe the time will come when it will be covered with summer villas."

The Christian Register says:

"Of the charms of Nantucket in summer, it is needless to speak. Situated thirty miles out in the ocean, with every wind a 'sea breeze,' yet with its waters tempered by the genial Gulf stream, it is an ideal refuge from the heat and dust which make July so trying on the mainland. Its ocean views are, of course, superb, its interior moorlands uniquely picturesque and interesting, while the quaint old town itself filled with fine traditions from a sturdy past, is perhaps the greatest charm of all. Hardly a more ideal place for a summer gathering of our people could be selected.

"I have a high opinion of Siasconset as a seaside resort for invalids. It is particularly well adapted to improve cases of neurasthenia, hysteria and the neuroses generally. It also is in high repute for asthma and hay fever."—Prof. Harrison Allen, Philadelphia, Pa.

"As a non-practitioner, I can say that we have passed nine seasons at Siasconset, and mean to continue. The total freedom from malaria facilitates recovery from complaints caused thereby. A former student arrived at the place on the day before the one on which, during an experience of several years, he should have been attacked by asthma, and escaped."—Prof. Burt G. Wilder, Cornell University.

General Henry T. Noyes, of Rochester, N. Y., writes the following:

"After twenty-five years' acquaintance with the

summer resorts from Cape May to Bar Harbor, I decided to make Nantucket my summer home."

H. A. Willard, Esq., of Washington, D. C., says of Nantucket:

"I take pleasure and satisfaction in testifying 'as to health-giving air of Nantucket.' I think it the most desirable location for invalids seeking renewal of health, as well as a most delightful climate in which to spend the summer months. My experience of fifteen summers warrants this assertion."

From Dr. J. Tracey Edson, of New York, chief medical examiner of the Equitable Life Assurance Society, New York, formerly of Denver, Colorado, and professor of anatomy and chemical surgery, of the Denver University:

New York, January 22, 1902.

"The climate of Nantucket is one of the most delightful in the world. During the summer the heat is seldom excessive, even at mid-day, and at night a blanket is always needed.* It is also exempt from the cold northeast storms that occasionally visit other less favored seaside resorts. Indeed, the climate of Nantucket is quite phenomenal, or at least it appears such to persons unacquainted with the influence of large bodies of water on an island otherwise favorably situated.

"The soil of the island is dry and sandy. Moisture is almost immediately absorbed. There is no malaria and no mosquitoes—except in easily avoided localities. The water supply is excellent.

*The highest recorded temperature in the summer of 1901 was 86 degrees (July 1st.)

"Every breeze that blows across the island is fresh from the ocean, pure, sweet and almost equally agreeable whatever its direction.

"The climate is not so exhilarating as the dry air of high altitudes, and for that very reason is especially beneficial for those who need rest rather than stimulation. Overwrought nerves here find repose, and the repair which takes place is fundamental in character.

"But the advantages of Nantucket are by no means confined to climate alone. It is a beautiful island, and to 'cruise' about over the open moors, along winding roads that are found everywhere and which lead to nowhere in particular, forms one of the popular diversions of the place.

"The town itself, which is well shaded with trees—some of them of gigantic proportions—is extremely picturesque and full of interest to those who have eyes to see, for it has been the home of several generations of a sturdy sea-faring people whose whale fishing and extensive commercial relations with all quarters of the world have decidedly modified the usual New England type.

During the fall and early winter months I enjoyed my visit quite as much as during the summer. The temperature was several degrees warmer than at corresponding places on the mainland.

"Children thrive here remarkably well. With a summer population of 10,000 and a winter population of 3000, there were only two deaths among children during the year 1900.

The time to visit Nantucket is any time from June 1st to Feb. 1st."

Denver, Col., March 25, 1902.

"In 1901 I spent the weeks between early August and early December in Nantucket, and walked the island well over, from Coskata to Great Head, and from Polpis to Surfside. I was so much charmed with the spot, and have such faith in its healing powers, that I gladly express my approval. For some twenty years I have been a resident of Colorado, hundreds of miles from any large body of water, and characterized by the rarity and dryness of its air, and by a large percentage of sunshine. Its climate is stimulating, nervous; and one finds it necessary to get down to the sea level occasionally. I have spent my summers along the north shore, in Maine and in the Provinces; of them all Nantucket seems to me to have the elements to recommend it. Its climate is essentially an ocean climate. I do not recall having experienced any unusual heat in August. There was the bathing in water of temperature from 70 degrees to 74 degrees. The sailing, too, seemed to me to be exceptionally good and safe. Nantucket is particularly blessed in its water supply, which comes from Wannacomet Pond, 2 1-2 miles from town. Of course, the sea-food is unexcelled, a variety of fish being taken from the surrounding waters daily. One cannot forget the quaintness and charm of the town itself, nor the delight of the moors in their variegated autumn colors. If one is in search of a simple life, close to the soil, and to the breakers, he will do well to give Nantucket a trial. As the Rocky Mountains are considered the place for those having lung troubles, so I should regard Nantucket as pre-eminently the place for those with 'nerves;' especially for those who are afflicted with some form

of neurasthenia, and who need rest. Nantucket has a flavor of her own, and that flavor is good."

From Samuel A. Fisk, M. D.

Steamboats.

The earliest date recorded of a steamboat running to Nantucket is 1818, when the small steamer "Eagle" began making trips between this port and New Bedford. When it is remembered that Fulton's first steamboat made her trial trip on the Hudson in 1807, it appears that Nantucket was one of the earliest to adopt the new invention.

The "Eagle" was succeeded by the "Hamilton," and in 1829 the "Marco Bozzaris," owned by Jacob Barker, was placed on the route.

Then followed successively the "Telegraph," the "Massachusetts," the "Island Home," the "Eagle's Wing" and the "River Queen."

By far the longest term of service was that of the "Island Home." Beginning in 1855, she continued running regularly until 1895, when she was condemned and sold.

The veteran Capt. Nathan H. Manter was identified with this boat during her full term, never missing a trip when the boat went, and never losing a life. The "Island Home" had several narrow escapes from wreck, notably that of February, 1882, when she was caught in a blinding snowstorm and gale on Tuckernuck Shoals. Riding out the storm through the night, she was finally brought safely to dock by the strenuous efforts of Capt. Manter and his gallant crew.

The steamer "Nantucket" was built and began

running in 1886, and the "Gay Head" in 1891. Both of these boats are still in service, the "Nantucket" being used as the winter boat.

In 1875 two young men—Wm. F. Codd and Wm. M. Robinson—designed and built the "Island Belle," a steam propeller, 36 feet long, with capacity for 60 passengers.

This little steamer was of fine model and thoroughly built, the entire work being done by the young men. She ran as a ferry-boat to Wauwinet during five summers, and was in service altogether about twenty years.

U. S. Weather Bureau and Cable.

The present cable, which connects Nantucket with the mainland, via Martha's Vineyard, was laid by the Government in 1886, and on its completion a station of the U. S. Weather Bureau was established. The first message was sent Oct. 18th, 1886, and from that time to the present the line has been in constant operation (except for occasional breakage incident to severe storms). This is the most important easterly station of the Weather Bureau; the island being generally in the track of off-shore storms, special observations are made of them (often several in a day) and reported at Washington. Regular observations are made daily at 8 A. M. and 8 P. M., and duly reported. Storm warnings are repeated to Great Point Light; also to South Shoal Lightship by wireless telegraph. They are also repeated from the Nantucket steamers to Cross Rip Lightship, and displayed there. All commercial telegraphy to and from

the island passes over this line. Messages from the Herald wireless station are also transmitted by it. The station is fully equipped with all self-recording instruments and high power electric lanterns for storm warnings.

The above information was obtained through the courtesy of Mr. George E. Grimes, Observer in charge.

In 1904 the United States government purchased a commodious dwelling house in Orange street for the Weather Bureau.

During eight months of the year the commercial telegraph business of the place is handled by this Bureau. In the four summer months this (commercial) business is operated by the Martha's Vineyard Telegraph Company from the telephone office in Main street. Connections are made by cable with all lines.

CITIZENS' GAS, ELECTRIC AND POWER COMPANY.

In 1905 this company, composed mainly of residents, purchased at public sale the combined plants of the former company. Extensive improvements have been made in the equipment of the electric plant, with the result of greatly improved service.



Nantucket Station No. 11 of New York Yacht Club.

In the spring of 1905 Mr. Paul G. Thebaud, for many years a liberal and progressive member of Nantucket's summer colony, and an ardent yachtsman, conceived the idea of establishing a yacht station here.

Having observed, during the past fifteen years, that the number of yachts coming into the harbor each season steadily increased in number, Mr. Thebaud realized that there was urgent need of a station, with proper landing facilities for these visitors to our shores.

With that object in view, he obtained permission from the New York Yacht Club (of which he is a member) to establish one of its stations here. He then purchased a building and placed it at the end of the steamboat wharf, equipping it completely at his own expense. A competent attendant was placed in charge to attend to the wants of visitors.

During the season of 1905 abundant evidence was shown that the station was highly appreciated. Mr. Thebaud states that, in comparing the number of yachts visiting the harbor during the summer of 1905 with that of previous years, an increase of nearly three-fold was evident.

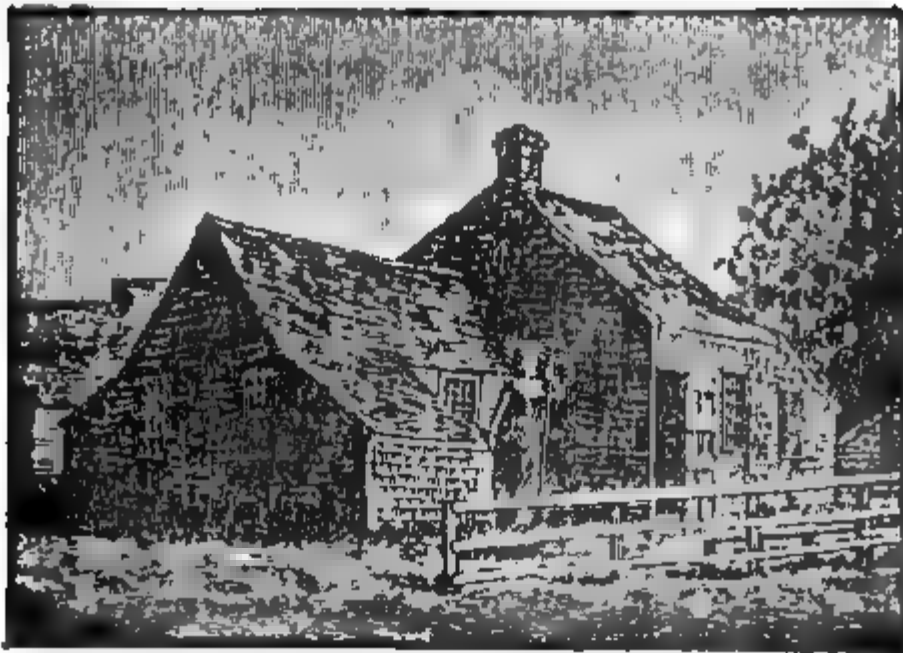
This result would be due, of course, to several causes: First, to Mr. Thebaud's enterprise in establishing and maintaining the station; also to his untiring efforts to make it known to yachtsmen everywhere that they would find a warm welcome, and all necessary facilities for landing.

Last, but not least, the deepening of the channel by the government dredging in the past year has been, and will be, a potent factor in attracting the larger yachts, which, up to last summer, had been unable to enter the harbor.

At the present time twelve feet of water over the bar may be counted on at low tide, with a fairly straight channel, and sixteen feet at high water. It is also stated that, as the result of dredging, boats drawing from eight to ten feet can now reach the wharf, or near to it.

The station is known as Nantucket Station No. 11, N. Y. Y. C. It is equipped with landing stage, tenders to bring parties ashore, telephone and post office accommodation, and various supplies can be obtained there.

This station, while it is under the supervision of the New York Yacht Club, is still maintained and commanded by Mr. Thebaud, who "will be only too pleased to welcome all visitors to our island." Besides being one of the Committee on Club Stations of the New York Yacht Club, he is a member of the Seawanhaka Corinthian Yacht, Larchmont Yacht, American Yacht, Manhasset Bay Yacht and New York Athletic Yacht Clubs.



AN OLD 'SCONSET LANDMARK.

'Sconset—"The Patchwork Village."

The village of Siasconset is situated on the southeast corner of Nantucket Island on a bluff 30 feet in height and about 400 feet from the ocean. The old village is made up of cottages, many of them built over one hundred—some begun near two hundred years ago.

'Sconset in the beginning was simply a fishing village, and these little houses were the fishermen's temporary homes. They have been enlarged as the necessity came, and some have been entirely remodeled, but the old street "on the bank" still retains much of its original primitive character. The long,

many-gabled houses present a sedate, homelike aspect, widely differing from that of modern villages.

But it has been the fate of 'Sconset to come into popularity as a summer resort, and as the tide of travel has steadily increased, it has been necessary to provide accommodations for the large population which assembles during the summer months.

This has caused the village to stretch far out at both ends, along the bluff, as well as in other directions, and there are now many fine modern cottages; some are occupied by the owners, many offered for rent. The latter are of all sizes and prices. Notwithstanding the large number of summer dwellers, there is a peculiar air of quiet and restfulness about the village. The footsteps of the passing throng fall noiselessly in the grass-grown streets. 'Sconset is essentially a place for rest—for weary brain-workers, over-wrought business men, and nervous invalids. It is a paradise for children, the broad sandy beach being an ideal playground.

There is an excellent shore for surf-bathing, where no fatalities ever occur. Blue-fish are caught by the fishermen during the season, and well stocked markets and groceries supply every need to house-keepers.

A steam railroad reaches across the island to Nantucket, the train making several round trips per day. The State (macadam) road is now completed between 'Sconset and town, furnishing a fine speedway for teams and bicycles. Two mails per day come and go; telephone communication is always available. The hotels have all been improved recently and a new one, the Beach House, built on the bluff; all of these are now under excellent management. In the 'Sconset chapel services are held by every denomination in

turn, including Roman Catholic. The Marconi Wireless Station is a feature of great interest to visitors.

In every direction are delightful walks and drives: To Sankoty Head lighthouse, one mile from 'Sconset; to Tom Never's Head and Pond; or across the moors, where innumerable wild flowers bloom and scent the air.

From 'Sconset Bank one has an unobstructed view of the open ocean, the nearest land eastward being the shores of Portugal. It is a delightful privilege to see the moon rise from the sea, trailing its path of light to the shore.

'Sconset now prides itself on one of the finest golf links in the State; it has also a spacious Casino, where many fine entertainments are held.

A considerable colony of theatrical folk make the village their summer rendezvous. From all of these data it will readily be understood that no one need be lonesome in 'Sconset.

The fishing industry is still followed here, a small fleet of dories being in use during the season. In the fall and winter of 1905-6 an unprecedented catch of cod and haddock was obtained.

In "'Sconset Cottage Life," by A. Judd Northrup, we find this vivid description of

"THE OCEAN IN A STORM."

"We witnessed one or two storms which revealed to us something of the power of the waves. The long, graceful Atlantic swells, that look so benignant under the summer sky, reared their great fronts and rushed with gigantic fury upon the shore. They came, wave after wave, army after army, an endless host and multitude of roaring waters. The deep hollows seemed

deep enough to engulf a ship. The towering crests were torn and buffeted into foam by the wind.

"The sight was grand, viewed from the 'Sconset bank. The breakers were terrific. They dashed high upon the sands, casting them hither and thither, and in a few hours changing the line of the beach. But the ocean was, if possible, grander a few hours after the wind had subsided. The waves lost nothing of their vastness and fury, but became smoother on their surface and revealed more distinctly their magnitude. The mountains and valleys of water swelling to such heights, sinking to such depths, and rolling along shore so swiftly, and then breaking in thunder upon the shore, resolved into a seething foam—this was possibly a more sublime thing than the storm itself. Strange and curious things came up on the beach—pieces of wood borne from distant shores, perhaps; long, broad ribbons of kelp; sea-weeds of many kinds; bits of sponges; shells of various sorts; lively little crabs; curious pebbles. * * * *

These days of storm seemed to impress the entire summer population of little 'Sconset with awe. * *

Most of us watched the sea by the hour from the bluff, or standing on the beach just out of reach of the breakers, where we could hardly hear each other speak. We did not care, indeed, to talk, for this grand organ tone of the ocean was something to still all common sounds, and its theme belittled all common thought." * * * *

"When the waves and the tide meet on the 'rips,' where the water is only ten or fifteen feet deep—then there is an upheaval of water, a battle of the giants, worth a journey to 'Sconset to see. * * * Yonder comes shoreward a great wave, towering above

all its brethren. Onward it comes, swift as a race-horse, graceful as a great ship, bearing right down upon us. It strikes the 'rips,' and is then itself struck by a wave approaching from another direction. The two converge in their advance, and are dashed together—embrace each other like two angry giants, each striving to mount upon the shoulders of the other. Swift as thought they mount higher and higher in fierce, mad struggle, until their force is expended; their tops quiver, tremble and burst into one great mass of white, glittering foam; and the whole body of the united wave, with a mighty bound, hurls itself upon the shore and is broken into a flood of seething waters—crushed to death by its own fury.

"All over the shoal the water leaps up in pinnacles, in volcanic points, sharp as stalagmites, and in this form run hither and yon in all possible directions, colliding with and crushing against others of equal fury—a very carnival of wild and drunken waves, the waters hurled upward in huge masses of white. Sometimes they unite more gently, and together sweep grandly and gracefully along, parallel with the shore.

* * * * The sea has its bounds; 'hitherto shalt thou come, but no further.' Mighty and terrible within its own domain, and beating wildly upon the shore, century after century, it yet obeys the law which is mightier than it, and abides within its own limits—powerful to destroy, yet obedient to the last."

'SCONSET GOLF LINKS.

The golf moors at Siasconset are considered equal to the best in New England. Their natural formation is peculiarly adapted to the purposes of the game, and every effort has been made to improve their con-

dition. There is a full complement of eighteen holes, with natural hazards and bunkers. The club house, which stands on the hill-top, has been enlarged, and a number of wire lockers have been added.

The grounds contain two hundred and ten acres. It is intended to arrange a few practice links, to be independent of the regular links. A professional golfer will be in charge of the links and club-house, and see to the arranging of all matches.

THE CASINO.

The compiler has before him a handbook containing "Rules for the Government of the Siasconset Casino." As any person interested in the subject may obtain this book on application to the executive committee, it will be unnecessary to include its contents in this work. The committee on both Casino and golf links are: S. Murray Mitchell, Thos. F. Galvin.

Wireless Telegraphy at Siasconset.*

In the present age of rapid scientific development our wonder over new achievements is equalled only by our readiness in adapting ourselves to them. It is generally admitted that the inventions of Marconi, which already have made wireless telegraphy a practical success, far surpass all other recent triumphs of inventive genius. That Nantucket should have been selected as the first outpost in America (in conjunction with the lightship) for receiving and transmitting messages from passing ocean steamers by the new system is indeed a high honor. The entire press of the world has combined to bring the village

*See appendix 7.

of Stasconset, on Nantucket Island, into world-wide fame. The South Shoals lightship (which formerly claimed as her distinction that she was farther out at sea than any other) had long rocked and tugged at her anchor, fully unconscious that she was to leap into lasting fame as the mouthpiece of the great sea-going fleet. Some months since the following suggestive bit appeared in the New York Herald:

WIRELESS WONDERS.

Recently, two steamers left New York for Europe on the same day. One, the *Etruria*, 20 knots an hour, left in the morning. The other, the *Kaiser Wilhelm der Grosse*, 22 knots an hour, left at noon. Both steamers were well equipped with Marconi's apparatus for wireless telegraphy. In a few hours, they were within talking distance, and as they approached Nantucket South Shoal, the lightship joined in the conversation. Soon came another message from the *Lucania* far below the horizon at the eastward, inward bound. These four great waves of electricity surging through space led to some confusion and the outmost steamer asked the nearest 'Please tell Nantucket shut up.' The two outward bound steamers conversed for 72 hours—the longest wireless talk on record, making a roll of printed tape seven inches in circumference. One message over sixty miles of stormy sea on Sunday morning was 'Come aboard for service.' "

It may seem superfluous to enter into a detailed description of this now marvel, with the principles of which most readers are already familiar. In view of its importance to Nantucket's history, however, it is incumbent upon the compiler to describe its begin-

nings here. The selections which follow are from authoritative sources, and are abridged to conform to the limits of this book. The following interesting description is from the *Inquirer and Mirror* of Aug. 10th, 1901:

THE WIRELESS TELEGRAPH.

"Over in Siasconset, on the southeasternmost point of the island of Nantucket, on the summit of what is known in local geography as Bunker Hill, stands a lofty mast, measuring 170 feet from ground to the truck, and comprising three parts—lower mast, topmast and top-gallantmast. One week ago this morning these three spars lay alongside Commercial wharf in Nantucket, where they were moored the previous evening by tug *Petrel*, which towed them from New Bedford the day before for the *New York Herald*.

"This lofty structure, secured by eight wire and four hemp stays, and forming a graceful landmark, may be seen as one leaves Nantucket's limits, and represents a big stroke of enterprise on the part of the great metropolitan newspaper in establishing communication with the Nantucket South Shoals lightship by the Marconi system of wireless telegraphy, under superintendence of Commander J. D. Jerrold Kelley, U. S. N., of the *Herald* staff, Mr. W. W. Bradfield, J. C. Lockyer and E. George, electricians from the Marconi company, London, installing the apparatus.

"Naturally much interest has attached to the erection of the mast and to the placing of the machines. The work of loading the spars at the wharf by Mr. W. H. H. Smith, and the transportation through the

town was viewed with much interest. The lower-mast is eighty feet in length and it was necessary to go through Washington street to lower Main, and there was just room to swing the great spar and pass through Union, and thus out to the State road. In less than two hours it was landed on the ground, where huge shears had been erected, and at 4 P. M. the heel of the great Oregon pine stick rested at the bottom of the hole eight feet deep prepared to receive it, and the guys were made fast to the four heavy sand anchors, each eighty feet distant. Then followed in succession the erection of the topmast and top-gallantmast, the work being completed and the staff painted from truck to ground early Tuesday afternoon, and the sprit was then adjusted and hoisted into position, and measurement made of the distance from its apex to the ground—just 186 feet. A fair estimate of the hill above the sea level is 55 feet, and the height of the receiving wire, which is hoisted to the top of the sprit, will consequently be 241 feet above the sea level.

"While all the interesting work of erecting the mast was progressing, Mr. Bradfield and his assistants were busy in the Hussey cottage, which will be used for the office. In the south room, which faces out upon the pole, a table has been erected for the apparatus. On it stand the large receivers, the operator's key, the numerous Leyden jars (used to give strength to the air waves), and the coil with its large poles, besides several smaller instruments necessary in the work. These are connected to 100 cells of 1 1-2 volts, and four large accumulators. The ground wires run in a trench to fourteen huge sheets of galvanized iron (all connected by wires) buried in

the earth, and thence to other sheets of the iron in the ground at the foot of the mast. The working wire is insulated, and passes out from the instruments through the wall of the house by what is termed the cow's tail, and then is attached to the sprit halyards and hauled to the top of the sprit. This, contrary to the general supposition, is the only part of the apparatus attached to the mast—just the exposed end of that insulated wire to catch up from a similar wire on the lightship 41 miles from it, the message that the lightship operator may have to send. Truly marvellous, indeed!

“As explained to our representative, the operation is on the principle of a stone thrown into a pond, the disturbed water dissipating from the centre of the shock in circles which are larger or smaller according to the force expended in creating them. When the key is operated, the electric shock leaves the end of the wire at its greatest altitude, and radiates in every direction, all the time seeking to reach the earth by the quickest route. When it reaches the wire of some other instrument, on vessel or shore, it finds its short cut to the earth through it, and sounds the warning bell of the instrument there, which calls the operator to his key, ready to receive the intelligence his fellow operator is prepared to forward.

“The capacity of the instrument is about ten words per minute, and the key differs from the ordinary telegrapher's key in its form only, being a handle lever to be grasped in the hand instead of a button lever for finger pressure. When this lever is pressed down there is a flash between the poles of the coil and a cracking like the snap of a whip lash.

“On completion of the work in Siasconset, Tuesday

afternoon, rigger Perry and his men came to Nantucket to prepare for the trip to the lightship the next morning, for which tug Juno was sent down, but she was not suited for the work and returned to Vineyard Haven. The weather, too, proved too boisterous, and the trip was postponed until Thursday, and the Boston Towboat Company's large ocean tug Mercury sent over. Messrs. Bradfield and Lockyer, two operators from the Herald staff, and rigger Perry and his men embarked early in the forenoon, and it is expected will have their work completed to-day, when all but Mr. Lockyer and the Herald operators will return, Mr. Lockyer remaining to train them and they will remain on the ship permanently. Mr. George, the other electrician, will remain in 'Sconset to train two other operators (also of the Herald staff) who will be the permanent men there.

"The Nantucket terminus will be in the office of the Southern Massachusetts Telephone Company, and will be connected with the 'Sconset office by telephone. A loop from the telegraph cable to the main land will connect the office with the continent, and the service will be day and night."

From the graphic accounts of New York Herald reporters who were present when the first message was received, the following selections were made:

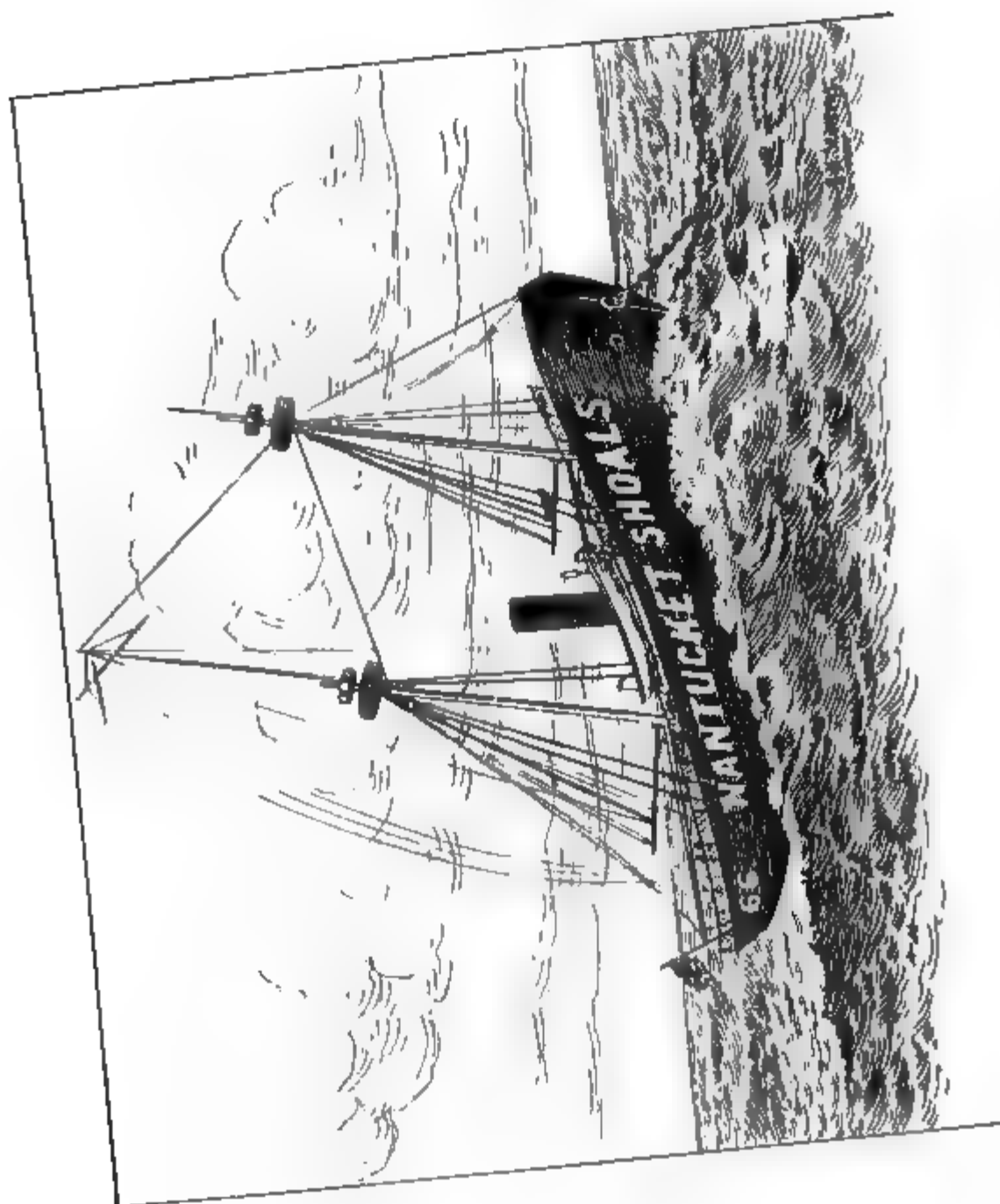
"Nantucket, Aug. 16, 1901.—Communication with the *Lucania* was established about 6 P. M., and messages continued to be received by the lightship. At midnight the first message from the steamship reached the Herald office in Nantucket by way of Siasconset, and messages were received regularly and transmitted to Boston and New York by wire. For about an hour merely congratulatory messages were

received, together with instructions regarding matter to be forwarded. Congratulations had previously been sent to the *Lucania* by way of the lightship. Apparently the steamship remained within signalling distance for about 6 hours, and when first spoken was about 72 miles east of Nantucket Island. The words of the first message were simply these: 'All well on board.' Prefaced to this was a long date line reading: 'The Cunard Line Steamship *Lucania*, Capt. McKay, 72 miles east of Nantucket, by Marconi wireless telegraph to station at lightship; inauguration of the Herald's service for reporting incoming steamships, and transporting messages to and from them.'

"Immediately following came a message to the Cunard agent in New York for the New York Herald, reading thus 'Two hundred and eighty-seven miles from Sandy Hook, with clear weather expect to reach harbor Saturday. All well. McKay.' Capt. McKay then followed with complimentary remarks on the inauguration of the wireless system. 'Capt. McKay sends greetings and hearty congratulations to New York Herald for its enterprise and liberality in inaugurating a new epoch in marine telegraphy.'

"There was a long and weary wait in the operator's cottage before the presence of the *Lucania* became known. The steamer was due in the South Shoal vicinity about 3 o'clock. Between 5 and 6 P. M. the signals sent from the lightship searching for the *Lucania* were recorded on the instruments in the Siasconset station. Then the sudden ringing of the call bell on the operator's table brought an end to the suspense, for those in the office realized that the first news of the voyage of the *Lucania* was about to be received. The Marconi operator, W. W. Bradfield,





answered the call, and received notice that the lightship had been signalled by the *Lucania*, and that messages would be forwarded as soon as possible. Not a word was spoken as the little instrument began ticking at the rate of ten words a minute, and anxiously they watched the little band of tape slowly unroll with the dots and dashes plainly visible upon it. Word that the *Lucania* had been spoken had been telephoned to the Nantucket station, and the excitement incident to the receipt of the first message in the United States through the Nantucket Wireless Telegraph station probably was shared by the people in Boston and New York.

From a letter written by Commander J. D. Jerrold Kelley, U. S. N., to the *Herald* of Aug. 18th, the following extracts are made:

"The peak of the sprit that holds aloft the vertical wire by which the signal waves are absorbed or ejected at the shore station is 180 feet above the curve of the hill, and nearly 250 above the plane of the sea.

"On board the lightship the wooden spar secured to the steel lower mast swings its sprit 106 feet above the sea level, or 43 feet beyond the gallery of the electric lanterns that shine steadfastly from this outermost sea mark of the world. Stayed and guyed and trussed tautly this topmast must be, for the lightship is never at rest, and sways day in and out to every breeze that blows and to every sea that riots. The real marvel is the simplicity with which such messages are received and delivered, though there is a savor of witchcraft in it after all.

"The theory of electrical wave transmissions is an old one, but to Mr. Marconi belongs the credit of

the first practical utilization as creators of intelligible speech."

THE "COHERER."

"The original current is so weak that reinforcement must be furnished, and here enters the function of a 'coherer' that enables the signals to be heard distinctly and recorded legibly. Generally described, this instrument is a small tube, from which the air has been exhausted. In its middle part, separated, between silver posts, is left a gap of a fraction of an inch, and it is filled with metallic particles, chiefly nickel filings. When unexcited by electric currents the high resistance of this gap prevents the coherer acting as a conductor of electricity, but, under the influence of aerial waves sent by the transmitter, the filings cohere in the gap and form a bridge for the circuit to reach and to close a local relay. The relay in turn works a recording instrument, and a 'tapper,' based upon the same principle as the mechanism in an electric bell, serves to 'decohere' the filings and break the bridge, so that the 'coherer' returns to a non-sensitive condition, after it has been successively and intermittently acted upon by the oscillation of this excited ethereal billows. Lord Kelvin has aptly called the coherer an 'electric eye,' because in its sensitiveness it appears to see the waves much as the optic nerve is said to take up the vibration of the undulating light."

Wauwinet.

At the head of the harbor, on the south side, is a little hamlet which is destined to become much larger. Its situation is an ideal one; on high ground, out of reach of the raging surf which forced the opening into the harbor near by, it commands a fine view of the harbor on one side, and the ocean on the other. Both are within a short distance, and are available for bathing, boating and fishing. A hotel, the Wauwinet House, is open during the summer months, and a large cat-boat makes two trips from town daily. The sail up the harbor and back (six miles each way) is delightful. No visitor should miss this excursion. If a land trip is preferred, Wauwinet is reached by a drive of eight miles over a fairly good road. From 'Sconset village the distance is four miles.

Since the above was printed a large addition has been made to the Wauwinet House, to accommodate the increasing patronage. Mr. J. A. Backus, proprietor, will give any further information required.

A steam launch is to make regular trips between Wauwinet and "town" during the season. The usual sailboat ferry will also be continued.



Lodges
AND ASSOCIATIONS.

UNION LODGE FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS.

At a meeting of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts held April 26, 1771, a petition was received, signed by William Brock, Joseph Doniston, Henry Smith, William Worth, Christopher Hussey and Timothy Folger, all residents in Nantucket, praying that a warrant be issued, empowering them, with such as they might choose to associate with them, to hold a Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons in this town.

On May 27, 1771, the warrant was issued, and the Lodge was duly constituted, William Brock being the first Master. The Lodge has had a continuous existence from the above date, being the seventh in seniority in the State, the elder lodges being located in Boston and vicinity.

About the year 1816 Urbanity Lodge was organized by members of Union Lodge, which remained in existence until that political era arrived, commonly known as the anti-masonic crusade, when it surrendered its charter and its members returned to Union Lodge.

In 1871 the centennial anniversary was observed, among the guests being the Grand Officers of the State, and a large number of visiting Masons; the affair was one long to be remembered and was a complete success.

NANTUCKET LODGE NO. 66, I. O. O. F.

Nantucket Lodge was instituted in March, 1845. In 1846 came the great fire and wiped out all its possessions, but the brotherhood on the mainland came to its relief and carried it over the worst disaster in its existence. Since that time the lodge has steadily grown and now contains nearly two hundred members, and is in a good condition financially.

It pays weekly benefits to its members who are disabled by sickness or injury and makes an allowance to its widows for funeral benefits. In the year 1901 it paid out to its members over \$500 in relief.

WANACKMAMACK ENCAMPMENT NO. 16, I. O. O. F.

This encampment is one of the branches of Nantucket Lodge and was instituted in 1846. Its growth at first was slow, but it now has about 100 members.

It pays weekly benefits to sick and disabled members and an amount to its widows.

**ISLAND LODGE NO. 24, DAUGHTERS OF
REBEKAH I. O. O. F.**

Instituted in 1874, this Lodge has grown steadily until at the present time it has about two hundred members on its rolls, including both ladies and gentlemen. It pays no regular benefits, but helps its needy members by many deeds of charity. The branch is flourishing; its financial condition good.

THE RELIEF ASSOCIATION.*

This association, which is now recognized as one of the most practical and beneficent institutions in the community, was organized February 25, 1873, and in-

*See appendix 6.

incorporated December 19, 1874. Its purpose, as explained in the preamble read at its first meeting, was to render to aged and infirm persons in the community such aid as they might require to make their declining years comfortable. It is well known that there are in the town many elderly persons who have houses, often encumbered with debt, but have little beside; others who are without homes, and in the greater need of help. To aid such as these is the object intended.

Without other funds than the annual subscriptions of members, this good work was begun, continuing on the same basis until 1881. During that year a generous citizen offered to contribute \$1000 to its fund on condition that an equivalent sum should be raised; this was accomplished, and the association thus enabled to enlarge its work. Since that time many generous contributions and bequests have been received, and at present the permanent fund amounts to nearly \$12,000. As only the interest on this sum can be used, the available income for relief purposes is still limited. It is greatly to be desired that this fund shall be increased.

It is difficult for those who are unfamiliar with this noble work to estimate the amount of good that is being accomplished with so small an income.

The circumstances of all beneficiaries are carefully investigated, and no aid is ever misapplied. The benefits are conferred without publicity.

The sole condition of membership is the annual subscription of an optional amount.

No more deserving institution exists in Nantucket than the Relief Association. Its treasurer is Mrs. Annie C. Brock.

THE BOYS' INDUSTRIAL AND IMPROVEMENT ASSOCIATION.

This institution, commonly called the Boys' Club, had its beginnings about ten years ago, when Mrs. Zoe Dana Underhill of New York conceived the idea of organizing a club, with the object of attracting to its rooms such boys as otherwise would be lounging at street corners and worse resorts. With the co-operation of a number of ladies resident here, the club was started, rooms were fitted up for its headquarters, and efforts were made to gather books, pictures and games to make it attractive. Soon afterward a skilled carpenter was engaged to give instruction in carpentry, and an expert in net-making also taught the boys his art. These two branches have been continued up to the present time, and the repairing of cane-seat chairs has been added. Like all good things, the Boys' Club had a small beginning, but its numbers soon increased and have kept up to an average of about sixty.

As one set of boys outgrow the institution and drop out, a new set is always forthcoming. Finding that the club had come to be an enduring institution, steps were taken by the managers to secure a permanent home for it, and in March, 1900, the house in Risdale street was purchased for \$500. Two hundred dollars was paid, the balance remaining on mortgage. In April, 1901, the remaining debt of \$225 was paid through the generosity of Mr. and Mrs. Stanley E. Johnson. The Association was incorporated in January, 1901.

Since the purchase of the house, the club has occupied its own home, and the boys take great pride

in it. The best thing that can be said for the club is that the boys themselves believe in it; in view of that, who can doubt its usefulness? Its present income is derived from the subscriptions of members and a small appropriation from the town. A permanent fund is greatly to be desired.

There are Nantucketers abroad without number who profess to love their birthplace—even to “the stones in the street.” How better could these manifest their devotion than by contributions, however small, toward the support of this worthy institution? The treasurer of the club is Miss Lydia M. Folger.

GOLDENROD CLUB.

The Goldenrod Literary and Debating Society was founded in 1895 by the late Sara Winthrop Smith, with the aim of securing wider interests and a nobler and happier life for the girls of Nantucket. Meetings are conducted in parliamentary form by the members, who are twelve years of age and upwards, and committees are chosen to arrange programs for literary, musical, dramatic and social evenings. Free lectures and classes are provided, experts having been engaged to teach sewing, cooking, millinery, dress-making, etc. The club is a member of the General Federation of Women's Clubs and many club women have assisted in its work. In Goldenrod Hall, over Brown & Co.'s hardware store, is a small library, usually open Saturday afternoons, and those interested are invited to visit the room. Contributions of money or books will be gladly received by Miss Gertrude M. King, treasurer, Union street, Nantucket. Address P. O. box 801.

CHILDREN'S AID SOCIETY.

This society was organized June 10, 1869, its object being to provide a home for young girls who have no parents, or are exposed to such influences as to make a removal from their parents necessary, where such care and attention can be given to their development, training and education as shall fit them to become respectable and useful members of society. These children are provided for at a home until the age of fourteen, after which efforts are made to secure suitable employment for them. By the payment of one dollar any person can become a member. The treasurer is Miss Sarah B. Swain.

UNION BENEVOLENT SOCIETY.

Organized in 1866, this society was formed for the sole purpose of assisting children, and making them presentable at week-day and Sunday schools. It has a considerable permanent fund, the interest on which only is used. Treasurer, Mrs. Wm. B. Field.

WOMEN'S CHRISTIAN TEMPERANCE UNION.

Formed in 1876, on the principles of total abstinence from all that intoxicates.

Nantucket Town Meeting.

BY ARTHUR H. GARDNER.

While time has touched with annihilating hand the industries which a century ago placed Nantucket in the front rank among the maritime communities of New England, and only the memory remains of her former commercial importance, while associations, religious and political, that once dominated the island

have succumbed to changed conditions of later years, the Nantucket town meeting remains and bears the stamp of originality transmitted from the father and perpetuated by succeeding generations.

The town meeting has been aptly termed the local legislature, and many and varied are the issues of municipal importance that engage its attention. That divergences of opinion often lead to vigorous outbursts of oratory quite unreportable is true, and one of these occasions has been thus aptly described in a clever satirical poem by the late William H. Macy, Esq.:

“Then all the orators uproise;
I swan! I thought they'd come to blows
As they stood there in dress-up clothes—
Right there in annual meeting.”

But after all, the Nantucket town meeting is a very democratic body, and however acrimonious discussion may have waxed in the heat of debate, the minority acquiesces good-naturedly in the decision of the majority, and the dignity and decorum which prevails and the courteous attention accorded speakers is in creditable contrast with many legislative proceedings.

In early days special dignity attached to various local offices that the town was annually called upon to fill, but which from the changed conditions of later years have long since become obsolete and forgotten. The hog reeve and the culler of cooper's stuff no longer clamor for votes, and field drivers, fish wardens and other minor offices not infrequently go begging for incumbents, while the halo of official distinction which from time immemorial hovered over the charmed circle

occupied by the selectmen in front of the moderator's desk has been dissipated by their mingling with the audience.

From early in the last century until late in the sixties meetings were held in the old "town house" which stood on the corner of Main and Milk streets. It was an unpretentious square-roofed building, whose architecture was suggestive of colonial days. Its straight-back unpainted seats were arranged in rising tiers, and its bare walls echoed with the ring of many a stormy debate in ante-bellum days when Abolitionists, public schools and the sheep question furnished fruitful themes for bellicose orators.

After the sale and removal of the town house, the town occupied successively for a number of years the upper story of the West grammar school-house, the lower story of Academy Hill school-house and the (formerly) Atlantic Straw Works building on Main street. Some thirty years ago, after an ineffectual attempt to sell the South Grammar school-house, its upper story was fitted up as a town hall, and here the town has since assembled in annual and special meetings.

Within the recollection of the writer the business of the annual town meeting was frequently transacted in a single day, and sometimes less, but of late years the tendency to lengthened sessions has protracted town meeting day to town meeting week, with occasional "specials" interspersed during the year. The "warrants" and appropriations have grown proportionately until what to-day is regarded as conservatism would have been looked upon a decade ago as rank extravagance.

The town meeting, however, is a conservative

body. It is the pendulum which regulates the municipal machinery, and if occasionally an undue impetus causes it to swing too far in the direction of extravagance or parsimony, it quickly recovers itself. It is the controlling factor in the history of the town, past and present, for it must stamp the seal of its approval upon every municipal undertaking. It has produced and will continue to furnish orators and financiers whose memory will be associated only with the period during which they flourished. But the town meeting is an omnipresent body. It has survived the mutations of time for 250 years, and like Tennyson's brook, it can say:

"Men may come and men may go,
But I go on forever."

Past, Present and Future.

The Nantucket community has, during its existence, passed through many vicissitudes, and been compelled to adapt itself to many changes of fortune. The Revolutionary war cost the island the lives of a large number of its seamen, paralyzed its whaling industry and swept away a large portion of its noble fleet, leaving most of its people, after seven terrible years, reduced to extreme poverty. After a long period of stagnation, resulting from the war, while as yet recovery had hardly begun, a considerable loss was sustained through the capture of several ships by the French. Prosperity was fairly dawning again upon the island when the war of 1812 occurred, with its well-known disastrous results; again many of their ships were captured; once more their industry was brought to a standstill, and the people thrown into great distress. On the return of peace in 1815

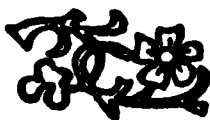
they promptly put forth heroic efforts, and in December, 1820, Nantucket had a fleet of 72 ships, besides brigs and smaller vessels. In 1842 the whaling business culminated, and from that time a steady decline took place. This was due to a combination of causes, too well known to require enumeration here. Persistent efforts were made by ship-owners to overcome the many obstacles that presented themselves, but without lasting effect; the whaling industry was doomed beyond hope. In 1869 the last whale ship sailed from Nantucket, and the business was a thing of the past. At various periods, before and after the Revolution, migrations of associated families from the island occurred. Large colonies of whalers settled in Nova Scotia in 1761-2 and in 1786-7, and another in Dunkerque, France, in 1787. (See chapter on emigrations.) As whaling continued to grow less profitable, many of the Nantucket mariners decided to turn their attention to cultivating the soil. Finding the field for profitable farming very limited on the island, they resorted to localities on the mainland, which offered more favorable conditions. Naturally the exodus of these large groups of families, together with the constant migrations of individuals, had the effect of materially diminishing the resident population. Notwithstanding this, there appear to have been 8,779 persons remaining on the island in 1850. Considerable wealth had been accumulated during the prosperous whaling period, and a few ships were still sent out. But from that time the population rapidly diminished, and from 1880 to the present time it has risen but little above 3,000. The decay of whaling left Nantucket with little employment for its working people, save in the fisheries and in cultivating the

land. Good crops of cereals and vegetables could be raised, but the remoteness of the island from city markets made the shipping of farm products expensive and generally unprofitable. The same obstacle and others presented themselves when efforts were made from time to time to establish manufacturing enterprises, and each of these in turn was abandoned. During the Civil War Nantucket contributed 339 men to the Union army and navy. From the close of the war until 1870 there seemed to be little ground for hope that the place would ever again be as prosperous as in bygone days. Real estate had depreciated so that houses were frequently sold for from one to two hundred dollars. A large portion of its younger and more ambitious citizens had migrated to other localities, leaving a large residue of the aged, the infirm and the indolent. The general spirit then prevailing here was pessimistic or ultra-conservative, and the conditions of the town seemed to point to a continued diminution of population, which might finally reduce it to a mere fishing village. But fortunately this was not to be, for a new and more cheering note had been sounded. It began to be rumored abroad throughout the country that a new resort for nervous invalids and overworn toilers had been found—an island of the sea whose climate was unequalled; whose commons and surrounding waters offered great attractions to visitors. The new business which sprang up was regarded by the islanders generally with their accustomed skepticism. It was not whaling—therefore it could never amount to much. But events have forced themselves upon us, and the business of catering to the wants of summer visitors has developed within recent

years to an extent never dreamed of by past generations. The future of Nantucket as a summer resort is assured; even the most conservative citizens are now compelled to admit that its prosperity steadily increases. There is more than work enough for all who seek it, and real estate once more has a normal value. No more refined or intelligent class of people exists than those who come to the island each summer from all parts of the country for rest and recuperation. Surely it is incumbent upon all who in any way cater to the needs of these strangers within our gates to observe a liberal policy toward them; to study their comfort and enjoyment, and to give them a full equivalent for all their expenditures; in a word to make them feel at home.

Selfish considerations should give way to a broader view of the general welfare, and pessimism to the more hopeful attitude. Already a distinctly optimistic note is to be heard on every hand. It is not too much to anticipate that, from this time forward, the Nantucket community will rely upon its own industry and enterprise rather than upon the achievements (and estates) of past generations.

H. S. W.



Nantucket Humor.

Of the two generic species of humor, conscious and unconscious (each with many sub-divisions) Nantucket has furnished conspicuous examples.

Among the many "good stories" that have been handed down, with variations, from generation to generation, a large proportion would lose much of their point by being set down in print. Thanks to diligent research, however, the compiler has succeeded in unearthing a few gems, which, though doubtless familiar to many, will bear repolishing and resetting here.

THE CAPTAIN'S PRESCRIPTION.

A worthy master mariner prided himself on his knowledge of medicine. One of his crew being suddenly taken ill, the captain went to the medicine chest and, as a measure of precaution, examined the "symptom list" attached thereto. After a careful diagnosis he decided that the patient's case called for remedy No. 13, but unfortunately the bottle containing that drug was empty. After a moment's hesitation the captain seized the bottles containing No. 7 and No. 6 and compounded equal parts of the two drugs, to make up prescription No. 13. This was duly administered. The patient is said to have had a close shave, but, thanks to a strong constitution, finally pulled through.

PHONETIC SPELLING.

The mate of the whaleship "Aurora," in entering the daily happenings on his log-book, spelled the ship's name thus: "Ororor." On the arrival home, one of the owners asked the mate what that word meant. "Why, the ship's name, of course." "But," the owner protested, "that isn't the way to spell 'Aurora.'" "Wall," said the mate, "if Or-or-or don't spell Ororor, what in thunder does it spell?"

THE SAGACIOUS SKIPPER.

Capt. Finney of the sloop "Penelope," of Nantucket, had boasted that he was so familiar with the channels and shoals around the island, that he could tell his reckoning in the dark by merely tasting the sounding lead. Obed Fisher, his mate, determined to test the skipper's sagacity on the first opportunity.

One dark night in November, the captain having turned into his bunk, it was Obed's watch on deck. He quietly took the lead and, after greasing it thoroughly, dipped it in the sand which remained in a tub in which turnips had been brought from the island. He then went below, evidently in great agitation, and roused the skipper. For goodness' sake, where are we, Capt. Finney?" The captain opened his eyes drowsily, and, seeing the lead suspended before him, seized it and touched his tongue to it. "Great Neptune! Obed," he cried, "Nantucket's sunk, and we're over Doctor Tupper's hill!"

ABSENT-MINDED.

Uncle Jabez Jenkins attended first-day meeting as usual, occupying one of the "high seats." During meeting he was conscious of certain juvenile eyes

fixed upon him with unmistakable though suppressed mirth. This made him uncomfortable, for Uncle Jabez rather prided himself on his "make up" (if that term properly can be applied to a high-seater). On his return home he removed his broadbrim for the first time since doing his chores in the morning. To his horror he found that he had worn his working hat, covered with dust and cobwebs, to meeting. "Deborah," he called to his worthy spouse, in a voice husky with emotion, "Why did thee let me wear my barn hat to meeting?"

A FRIENDLY PLEA.

The famous Jacob Barker, financier and ship-owner, employed Nantucket captains for his ships, as far as possible. On one occasion, Jacob (who, by the way, was a Friend, though not remarkably strict) became angry with one of his captains because of an indiscretion, and, pulling off his coat, proceeded to "sail in" to the offender.

He was restrained by those standing near, and was soon after taken to task by the Friends for breaking the peace. He protested his innocence, saying: "I removed my coat merely for convenience of running away."

HIS GOOD MEMORY.

The same Jacob, when a boy of twelve at Nantucket, earned ninepence by holding a horse. This sum he entrusted to Stephen West, mate of a sloop, to take to Boston and invest for him in candy. This he sold at a profit and invested in snuff, which he also turned over to advantage. Forty years afterwards, Stephen West arrived in New York, mate of

a ship, bringing a venture of ale from London. Wishing to obtain money for Custom House charges, he remembered his old friend Jacob, then a prosperous merchant in New York. Mr. Barker readily advanced him the necessary sum and then asked, "Stephen, what is thee going to get for thy ale?" Stephen named the supposed market price. Mr. Barker said "Leave it with me, I'll do better than that; come here to-morrow morning." The next morning, when Stephen appeared, Jacob pushed him over a much larger sum than he had dreamed of, reserving the amount advanced. "But," said West, "where is your commission?" "O, never mind that," replied Jacob, "thee did not charge me any commission on my candy."

ARBITRATION.

While Mr. Barker was residing in New Orleans, the crew of one of his ships picked up a ship's cable along shore. Wishing to sell it, they were unable to agree on a price, one of them holding out for a large bonus. They applied to Mr. Barker to act as arbitrator, to which he agreed. Their spokesman proposed cutting off from one end of the cable the share belonging to the stubborn sailor. "No," said Jacob, "that wont do; you must begin at the end and reckon, so much for the mate, so much for the second mate, and so on, which bring's this man's share right here." "Here" being exactly in the middle of the cable, the crew decided not to cut it off, but rather to come to terms with the sailor.

SOME QUAKER SQUIBS.

A Quaker ship-owner at Nantucket was much disturbed by the profanity of one of his sailors. Said he:

"Friend John, I think if thee should wear my coat for a week, thee would have no inclination to swear."

"All right," said Jack, "I'll do it."

At the end of the week he returned the coat, and the Quaker said, "Friend John, did thee have any inclination to swear while thee was wearing my coat?" "No," said Jack, "but I had a terrible hankering to lie! "

It is related of a Quaker school-master of Nantucket that he set this copy on the black-board for his writing class:

"Beauty fadeth soon,
Like a rose in 6th month."

It was probably the same one who read to his scholars the story of "Robinson Crusoe and his good man Sixth Day."

An old Quaker blacksmith who always told the truth, when asked by a customer who brought him work when it would be done, replied: "Well, thee may call on fourth day." On Wednesday the customer called. "Is my job done, Uncle Obed?" "No, not yet." "Why, you said it would be done to-day." "O, no, I said thee might call on fourth day; I'm always glad to see thee! "

"BUTTS UP."

Uncle Jed Ratline, a well-known character in the early fifties, distinguished himself by shingling his hog-pen with the butts of the shingles pointing skyward. This innovation earned for him the nickname of "Butts up."

One day, while passing Capt. Joseph Coffin's house in Main street, he spied that mariner building a "walk" on top of his house. Wishing to be social, Uncle Jed sang out "What'r'ye buildin' up there, Cap'n?" Remembering Jed's shingling exploit, the captain replied, "a hog-pen." "Humph," said Uncle Jed. "Better stay in it when ye git it done!"

A "FOOPAW."

The same Jedediah was employed as night watchman on the Straight Wharf during whaling days. A ship, having discharged her cargo of oil, was "hove down" to have her bottom repaired. This was done by blocks and falls attached to the mast head and connected with a capstan on the wharf, the bar of the capstan being lashed fast with a small rope called a nettle. One dark night, as Uncle Jed was pacing back and forth on the wharf, he stumbled against this nettle, and, forgetting it, repeated the process several times. At last, losing his temper, he whipped out his jack-knife and cut the nettle. Quick as a flash several things happened. The capstan bar, being released, flew around and struck Jedediah, breaking several of his ribs, and sending him flying, like a ball from a bat, into the dock. Simultaneously the ship gave a lurch and righted herself. Uncle Jed's cries were heard by the watchmen in the tower, and he was fished out, a sadder if not a wiser man.

FRIENDLY DIPLOMACY.

Captain Hezekiah Barnard, of Nantucket, on arriving home from a cruise to New York, undertook to work his sloop into her usual berth at the wharf. But the skipper of a Cape wood-packet claimed prece-

dence for his vessel, and tried to crowd the "Dionis G." out, letting off a volley of verbal fireworks at the Friendly Hezekiah. Enduring this in silence for a time, the latter presently called down the hatchway to his mate: "Obed, just step on deck, will thee, and use some of thy unadvised language to this blasphemer!" Obed, who had just lathered his face for a shave, promptly sprang on deck, mounted the bowsprit and opened fire on the enemy, who was quickly silenced. The "Dionis G." was then hauled up to her berth.

HIS MEASURE.

Cousin Cyrus Folger was seen walking briskly down Main street, with both hands stretched out before him, the palms toward each other. He was approached along the route by several acquaintances, who supposed he wished to shake hands. But Cousin Cyrus shook his head negatively, exclaiming "Don't bother me, I've got the measure of a pane of glass!"

FROM EARLY TOWN MEETING RECORDS.

"Voted, that no hogg shall go on this plece without an order."

"No man shall mow grass on the ram paster."

On one occasion, the great seal of the town having been lost or mislaid, the clerk drew a curious scroll on the margin of the record book, with the following note appended: "By vote of the Selectmen, this character shall be recognized as the town seal until the clerk can get another M-A-I-D."

A SAILING ORDER.

Two Nantucket skippers, finding themselves in New York, started out for a stroll up town. Passing a glittering oyster-house, they determined to indulge

in oyster stews. In due time the order was served, and the mariners began to fish for the bivalves in a sea of milky soup. Suddenly Capt. Stephen Bailey waved his hand to a colored waiter, and as the latter approached, the skipper hailed him. "See here, my lad, I want some more oysters; these here are a day's sail apart! "

ELIZABETH THE GRANDILOQUENT.

Cousin Elizabeth Black prided herself on her Johnsonian English. The current slang of the old whaling town was her abhorrence. She kept a "shop" in her high-stoop mansion in Main street. Being a Friend, musical instruments were not included in her stock. Naturally, the youth of that day were wont to tease the stately dame by asking for all sorts of outlandish things. A common inquiry was "Has thee any jewsharps?" "No, my child, and no other instrument that the ancient Israelites used either for diversion or devotion."

Lydia Green, a worthy spinster, appears to have been a formidable rival to Elizabeth Black for stately diction. Hear her: "I should enjoy my accustomed perambulation over the hills, were it not for inhaling the noxious effluvia which emanates from the cadaverous carcass of a defunct quadruped."

SEIZING HER OPPORTUNITY.

Cousin Merab Pinkham was a thorough-going Nantucket housekeeper, with whom "cleaning house" was an absorbing passion. On one occasion she summoned her friends to an old-fashioned tea-party. At the usual supper hour the Cap'ns and their wives sat in the best parlor anxiously waiting, with appetites attuned for corn-pudding and plum-cake. Six o'clock

had struck and no sound of the supper-bell; another ten minutes passed, and one of the guests, a crony of Cousin Merab's, ventured into the dining room and found Merab engaged in vigorously scrubbing the shelves of her dish-closet. On being discovered, she exclaimed, "Well, I declare, I was taking down the chiny to set the table, and I just thought it would be a good time to wipe the shelves off, and then—well, I forgot all about the party."

"FIGARO'S" BON-MOT.

The late Henry Clapp, a native of Nantucket and one of the New York "Bohemians" of a half-century ago, said of a certain bore: "He is not for a time, but for all day" (thus cleverly transposing Ben Jonson's eulogium on Shakespeare.)

"GOGAFRY."

A sagacious school-boy, when asked by his teacher "Where is Alaska?" promptly replied "in the north-west corner of off-island."

A WEDDING QUARTRAIN.

The late Samuel H. Jenks, for many years editor of the Nantucket Inquirer, is credited with having written the following lines on the occasion of the marriage of Lydia B. Long to Jonathan Bourne:

"Said the bridegroom in haste to the bride elect,
'Don't Lydia B. Long for the torch of love burns;'
But the damsel, more wary and circumspect,
Said 'Is this the Bourne whence no trav'ler re-
turns?'"

ITEM IN "ISLAND ECHO."

We regret to learn that Mrs. Almira G. Higgins is confined to her house with a slight attack of tonsillitis, instead of pneumonia, as reported last week.

A POINTER.

Wife (to lazy husband, who has been sitting by the kitchen stove all winter): "Well, John, one or the other of us has got to go round Cape Horn, and I aint a'goin'!"

COOL RECEPTION.

A wife, whose husband has been away on a four-year voyage, sees him coming up the street on his return; goes and gets a water pail, and greets him at the door with "Hullo, John—here, go get a pail of water!"

A MAN OF SUBSTANCE.

"The goods and estates of Nathaniel Wier, who deceased the first day of March, 1680. It shows that all his worldly possessions were valued at £35, and consisted of his wareing apparell, shows and stockings, 2 pare of halfe woven sheets and a pillow case, 1 flock bed, 1 pillow, 1 blanket & 2 old coverlets, 1 tabel & 3 chairs, 1 old bibell and 5 other books, 1 iron pot, 2 bras kettels, 1 scillet, 1 frying pan, 1 iron settel, 1 grid-iron, a trauell, fire shovel, firetongs, 1 lamp, 6 milch tres, 4 little tres, 4 trenchers, 3 old pueter dishes, 3 porrengers, 1 salt seler, 1 pint pot, 1 saser, 1 buter chern, 2 old chests, 5 yds. Wollen cloth, the dwelling house, out houses, the ten akers of land, 2 stoers, 1 cow, 6 heafers, 17 cheses, 20 weight of bacon, 3 busels of wheat, 8 busels Indian Corn, 1 busel malt."

The compiler is glad to learn that at least one of his progenitors was reasonably well-to-do. What more has any man need to hanker for than the goods

and chattels described in this list? Yet possibly he was not satisfied with all his pots and kettles, his scillet, his milch tres and little tres (?), his pint pot and saser, not to speak of his house and land and live stock. (Surely the above valuation did not include all these). And then to have to go and leave them all—Alas, Alas!

MRS. McCLEAVE AND HER MUSEUM.

For many summers this truly remarkable woman presided over her museum in Main street, giving daily lectures to the throngs who assembled to see and hear.

Her discourse was copiously interlarded with passages of descriptive "poetry." These were supposed to be of her own composition, but after her demise it was darkly hinted that a certain "Silas Wegg," who was wont to "drop into poetry in a friendly way" was really the "poet." Like Shakespeare, "Lizy Ann" is doubted by some in these days; but there was never a shade of doubt about her skill in reciting the "poems."

Here are samples:

"This old shell comb, though not as old as Noah,
Yet, when fifteen, my sister Phebe wore;
She worked very hard to gratify her passion,
And when the cost was earned, 'twas out of fashion."

"This glass tankard, tho' not a hundred years,
Grandmother's gift, as the case appears.
The pound of putty daubed throughout is meant
To serve for use as well as ornament."

"These are ashes, supposed to be
Which fell on various ships at sea."

"These musk-ox horns just seven feet ten from end
to end they measure;
Look up and view them at your pleasure."

THE CEDAR VASE.

(Holding it at arm's length and carefully lifting the
napkin which covered it.)

"This vase of which we take in contemplation
Merits, friends, your studious observation.
Since, but for Cousin Thomas Macy's enterprise,
This feast would not be set before your eyes.
So listen, friends, while I at once advance
To tell the truth with pleasing circumstance.
'Twas Saturday morn, the busiest day of all,
When Cousin Thomas upon me called,
And with a grace that could not be denied
Invited me to take a morning ride.
Across the hall with throbbing heart I skipped,
Took out my ples and soon was all equipped.
The horse with speed across the commons vaulted,
And very soon at Cherry Grove we halted.
Our purpose, friends, I trust you'll call it good,
Was to get a nice smooth piece of cedar wood.
One hundred and twenty-seven years and sound
Was that same post set firm within the ground.
Cousin Thomas took a hasty view,
Then seized the saw to cut the stick in two.
He sawed and sawed through many a knot till tired,
And very freely all the time perspired.
The sun was out and never shone so hot.

The saw was dull and tough that monstrous knot.
I offered help but met with firm resistance,
For Cousin then refused all assistance.
The piece, perhaps in length two feet,
Was brought to Reuben Folger's shop on Orange
street.

He took the knotty stick within his hands,
And wrought the vase which now before you stands.
I thank thee, Cousin Thomas, for thy gift,
And oft my thankful heart I lift,
And ere my gratitude can fall away
The firm revolving planets must decay."

The last stanza of another poem:

"I think much praise belongs to the one
Who worked the wood so well begun,
For it is some trouble, as I am told,
To work out such pieces to make them hold.
Therefore, Friend Folger, much credit to thee
Will ever be remembered by Eliza Ann McCleave."

Occasionally, to relieve the strain, Lizy Ann would lapse into prose. Taking up two small figures, she would remark: "Now, friends, take notice of these figures; one is Caesar, the other Brutus. I've forgotten which is which; Mary Lizzie, tell me, which of these two got slewed?"

It is worthy of note that this famous artist had an understudy, who became almost her equal in skill.

It is only justice to Mrs. McCleave to state that the considerable sums of money received by her during a long career were used for the relief of those dependent upon her.

APPENDIX.

ooo

1. Page 23.—Mr. Alexander Starbuck, a life-long student of local history, gives his opinion as follows: "I have quite a variety of spellings from old maps. In 1689 it seems to be given as Violante or Vliclant or Nantocke (Fr). It is also written Nanticket. In 1703 it is spelled Nantokee, Nantakei, and Nentocket.

In 1760 it is Nantuket and Nantucket, in 1774 Nantuket.

As to its meaning, I am strongly of the opinion expressed by Dr. J. Hammond Trumbull, who was one of the best Indian scholars in the country, and who wrote me in reply to the question, that he inclined to the belief that it meant about the same as Natick—"The place of the hills."

2. Page 31.—Mr. Starbuck differs radically from the account quoted from "Quaint Nantucket," and gives his opinion that "Coffin was right, and Gardner grossly wrong."

There is no doubt but that the author of the book mentioned has the habit of jumping at conclusions, and adjusting facts to fit his theories.

The two leaders, Coffin and Gardner, subsequently became reconciled. Jethro Coffin, grandson of Tristram, married Mary, daughter of John Gardner. The house which was built for the young couple in 1686, is still standing, and is called the oldest on the island.

3. Page 89.—The birthplace of Maria Mitchell is now owned by the M. M. Association of Vassar Graduates and others, and has been made a repository of many interesting

portraits, relics, and other articles once belonging to the family, and of valuable natural history collections.

The house is open to the public during the summer months.

4. Page 140.—Since this list was compiled the following pamphlets by Henry B. Worth have been published by the Historical Association Nantucket, Lands and Landowners, Part 1, Vol. 2, No. 1.

The Settlers, their homes and government, Part 2, Vol. 2, No. 2.

The Indians of Nantucket, Part 3, Vol. 2, No. 3.

Nantucket Lands and Landowners, Part 4, (In prep'n).

A Century of Free Masonry on Nantucket, Vol. 3, No. 1, by Alexander Starbuck.

5. Page 170.—The establishment of the first Wireless Station in America at Siasconset in 1901 has been described in detail, being an important matter of history.

It remains to be stated that, in 1904, the Marconi Wireless Telegraph Co. of America, established a station at Siasconset, at a point a short distance from the original one. From this station direct communication is maintained with outgoing and incoming steamers, the reports being sent by wire to their destination. The South Shoal lightship still operates the Wireless, but in connection with Newport only. The original Herald Station at Sconset has been discontinued.

6. Page 181.—In the first edition mention of the Howard Society was inadvertently omitted. That Society was started in 1836 its objects being practically identical with those of the present Relief Association. It is still existent.

7. Page 120.—During the past year a movement has been made towards the cultivation of cranberries on a large scale

Mr. Richard H. Burgess and others were the original projectors of this work, and a tract of land in and around Gibbs' Swamp was cleared and planted by them.

Recently a stock company has been organized under the name of the Burgess Cranberry Co. The president, Mr. H. P. MacLaughlin is an expert in cranberry growing, and under his direction the work is being carried forward rapidly. The tract now owned by the company includes 280 acres, 170 of which have already been ditched.

Large crops may be confidently anticipated as the plants arrive at maturity. This bog, when completed, will be the largest in the country.

8. Page 120.—The Sea furnishes an unlimited supply of kelp and rock-weed, which are well known to be excellent fertilizers.



BUSINESS DIRECTORY

NANTUCKET, 1906

ALMON T. MOWRY,
REAL ESTATE AGENT,
NANTUCKET, MASS.

CORRESPONDENCE SOLICITED.

Boston Address:
236 CONGRESS STREET.

ALBERT G. BROCK,
FIRE AND LIFE INSURANCE,
70 LIBERTY STREET,
NANTUCKET, MASS.

ANTHONY W. AYERS,
REAL ESTATE
AGENT,

PROPERTY FOR SALE AND TO LET.

WYER'S ART STORE AND ANNEX.

Nantucket Pictures, Books and Souvenirs.

Headquarters for Artistic Post Cards.

Circular sent on application.

Photographic Studio of

M. W. BOYER.

**Kodak Developing
and Printing.**

**FINE PORTRAITS IN ALL SIZES AND STYLES.
VIEWS, FRAMES AND MATS.**

The Nantucket Historical Association

Has on exhibition an extensive and highly interesting collection of Nantucket Relics, Pictures, Books, Documents, etc., at the Building on Fair Street, near Main. Open during the season daily (except Sunday) from 9 to 12 a. m. and 2 to 5 p. m.

Admission, 15 Cents.

**Visitors who are before or after the season will be admitted
by appointment.**

MRS. M. A. HUSSEY,

Millinery, Dry Goods and Fancy Work.

WYER'S SOUVENIRS.

Telephone Connection.

**MARY E. CROSBY,
COAL AND WOOD,
WHALE STREET,**

Sign of the Old Tiller.

Between Heads of Old South and Commercial Wharves.

Established 1879.

T. C. PITMAN,

Carpenter, Builder and General Jobber,

All Work Guaranteed.

P. O. Box 20.

SHOP, CORNER SOUTH WATER AND OAK STREETS.

RESIDENCE, 48 CENTRE STREET.

NANTUCKET.

GEORGE E. MOOERS,

Auctioneer and Commission Merchant,

REAL ESTATE AGENT.

NOTARY PUBLIC.

JUSTICE OF THE PEACE.

Also Dealer in

FURNITURE

(AND A GENERAL LINE OF HOUSE FURNISHINGS.

MAIN ST., NANTUCKET.

C. W. AUSTIN,

DEALER IN

Stoves and Kitchen Furnishing Ware.

BICYCLES AND REPAIRING.

KODAKS and Photographic Supplies.

Full line of Golf and other Sporting Goods.

MAIN STREET, NANTUCKET.

W. H. H. SMITH'S

Livery, Boarding

and

Sale Stable

Head Steamboat Wharf

Nantucket, Mass.

Horses and Carriages of all descriptions, to let by the hour or day, with or without drivers. Party Wagons and Hacks to and from the boats and to any part of the Island. Also Baggage Transfer. Drivers, Nos. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6.

Telephone Connection 2-12

JOHN K. AYERS,

Successor to R. M. Allen.

Sanitary Plumbing, Steam, Gas and Hot Water Heating.

Contractor for Domestic Water Supply from Driven or Dug Wells,
by Steam, Wind or Hot Air Engines.

NANTUCKET, MASS.

ALFRED E. SMITH,

CONTRACTOR AND GENERAL JOBBER.

Plumbing, Heating, Gas, Sewerage.

Repair Work Neatly Done. Estimates Cheerfully Furnished.

NANTUCKET, MASS.

H. PADDOCK & CO.,

E. G. THOMAS.

H. B. SMITH.

Painters

And dealers in...

Paints, Oils, Varnishes, Glass, Etc.

FRESCOAT IN ALL TINTS FOR WALLS.

Everything usually carried in a first class establishment.

NANTUCKET, MASS.



Nantucket

Union Store.

Our Specialties:

BACK BAY CREAMERY BUTTER

KING ARTHUR FLOUR

CHASE & SANBORN'S

TEAS AND COFFEES.

Nantucket Union Store

ESTABLISHED 1847.
INCORPORATED 1897.

MAIN STREET,

Telephone Connection.

NANTUCKET, MASS.

ESTABLISHED 1875

TELEPHONE CONNECTION	WILLIAM HOLLAND SUCCESSOR TO F. J. CROSBY WHOLESALE AND RETAIL DEALER IN FIRST-CLASS GROCERIES AND TABLE SUPPLIES
MAIN STREET NANTUCKET	

IN these days of fierce competition in business, it takes square dealing, prompt and courteous attention, fine quality and low prices, to win. We prove our claim to all these by doing the largest business in our line on the Island.

We have been in the grocery business here 28 years, and by practicing the above method, have won, and hold the confidence and esteem of our best people and our summer residents.

We would respectfully solicit a trial order.

If you would like a few necessities put in the cottage to be there upon your arrival, an order by mail a day or two in advance will be faithfully and promptly filled.

We make a specialty of High-grade Coffee and Gilt Edge Butter.

Very respectfully,

WILLIAM HOLLAND,
Successor to F. J. Crosby.

H. P. BROWN & CO.,

THE BOSTON STORE.

**Dry and Fancy Goods,
Ladies' and Gents' Furnishings,
Boots and Shoes, Bathing Suits.**

Cor Main and Orange Sts.

NANTUCKET.

Branch Store in Siasconset.

J. W. WESTGATE,

Watch, Clock and Jewellery Repairing,

MAIN STREET, opp. Pacific Bank.

**C. W. WEEKS,
MERCHANT TAILOR,**

**Ladies' and Gentlemens' Garments Pressed, Cleaned,
Altered and Repaired.**

Men's, Women's and Children's Shoes.

*Agent for
Horton's Laundry.*

Main Street, Nantucket.

R. E. CONGDON,

Pharmacist,

MAIN STREET, NANTUCKET.

NANTUCKET DOMESTIC BAKERY.

**Headquarters for Family Bread and Pastry.
Tea Rolls, which cannot be excelled, a specialty.**

**LOWER PEARL ST., Next to Athenæum.
NANTUCKET.**

**MISS E. F. SYLVIA,
MILLINERY.**

Lowney's Candles.

Centre St., Cor. Pearl.

Wyer's Colortype Post Cards.

**Are generally recognized as the most artistic cards yet published.
The coloring is true. Twenty-six subjects in color.**

Catalogue sent on application.

HENRY TODD, JR.,

Manufacturer of

*Choice Confectionery and the Famous Salt
Water Taffy.*

WHOLESALE AND RETAIL

Mail Orders promptly attended to.

LOWER PEARL STREET, NANTUCKET.

NANTUCKET FLOWER STORE
CENTRE STREET.

A complete line of Cut Flowers, Trees and
Shrubs always in stock.

FUNERAL DESIGNS A SPECIALTY.

FRANK H. PRINCE, Manager.

HENRY S. WYER

PUBLISHER AND DEALER IN

Souvenir Books, Pictures, Post Cards

ILLUSTRATIVE OF NANTUCKET.

*Special attention is called to the large assortment of
artistie post cards, copied from my own photographs.*

These comprise *26 Colortype Cards* printed by the
Kurtz process, which are considered the best
colored cards (from nature) yet printed.

Also, a set of *Gelatine (black and white) cards*, and
four Surf Studies in Delft blue.

An assortment of *Half-tone cards* at low prices. (See
catalogue.)

A new edition of *Sea-girt Nantucket*:

A hand-book of Historical and contemporary infor-
mation. This book has been carefully revised
and corrected, and new matter has been added.

Price in paper cover, \$.25

“ “ cloth “ .50

Postage, - - .05

All visitors to the Island are welcome to visit Wyer's Art
Store and Annex. A catalogue of goods will be sent to any
address on application to

H. S. WYER.



of Hotels and Boarding Houses.

SEA CLIFF INN, North Cliff Road.
POINT BREEZE, Brant Point Road.
SPRINGFIELD, North Water St.
OCEAN HOUSE, Centre St., cor Broad.
HOLIDAY INN, Orange St.
SWAIN'S INN, Centre St., cor. Lily St.
VERANDA HOUSE, Step Lane.
GRAY NOOK, North Cliff.
FRANKLIN COTTAGES, North Cliff.
MISS FOLGERS', Cliff Road.
NESBITT COTTAGES, Broad St.
MRS. G. G. FISH'S, Broad St.
MRS. T. C. PITMAN'S, Centre St.
MISS M. L. AYERS, Pearl St.
MRS. WAITT'S, Pearl St.
MRS. CATHCART'S, Pearl St.
ROBERTS HOUSE, Centre St.
PALMER HOUSE, Union St.
MRS. AMES'S, Fair St.
THE WAVERLEY HOUSE, Gay St.

lodging rooms will be found in many private dwellings
near the above houses.

SIASCONSET.

Beach House, on the bank.
Ocean View, near the bank.
Atlantic House, on the avenue.

WAUWINET.

Wauwinet House.

The New Point Breeze,

BRANT POINT ROAD,

NANTUCKET.

BRACEY CURTIS, Proprietor.

This house commands an unobstructed view of the water from steamboat wharf out beyond jetty, and is within five minutes' walk of bathing beach, steamboat and post office.

All modern improvements, Room en suite, with baths. Large dance hall, Sun-parlor, Orchestra.

The table is unexcelled on the island. The house will be open from June 1st to October 1st.

Correspondence solicited.

The Ocean House,

AT HEAD OF BROAD ST.,

Directly up from Steamboat Wharf.

NANTUCKET, MASS.

W. D. CARPENTER, Prop.

A Brick building, with spacious piazzas, shaded by elm trees. On high ground, within short distance of Post Office and business quarter.

House has been renovated and refurnished, and new plumbing system added.

Its table has been highly commended by patrons, and will be steadily maintained at a high standard.

Every effort will be made to conduce to the comfort and enjoyment of guests.

For terms send for circular.

W. D. CARPENTER, Manager.

THE HOLIDAY INN, NANTUCKET.



J. B. FOLGER, PROPRIETOR.

Situated on the highest ground and overlooking the harbor. Large airy rooms. Best hotel service guaranteed. Rates \$2 per day and upwards. Table board \$9 per week.

VERANDA HOUSE,

NANTUCKET, MASS.

JOHN M. WINSLOW.

Open June 1st, to Oct. 1st.

For terms send for booklet

PITMAN HOUSE,

48 CENTRE STREET,

NANTUCKET.

Five minutes walk from steamboat landing, post office and bathing beach

Board with Room \$10 to \$12 per week.

Table board \$1.25 per day. Rooms \$3 to \$6 per week.

Mrs. T. C. Pitman, P. O. Box 20.

MISS M. L. AYERS,

PRIVATE BOARDING,

45 Pearl Street,

Nantucket, Mass.

OPEN ALL THE YEAR.

A few refined guests accommodated in winter.

Hot Water Heating.

Wyers' Celebrated Surf Pictures

In great variety may be seen at the

ART STORE ON FEDERAL ST.

**The Book in which this is found is the only Hand Book now in the market
It has been carefully revised and much new matter added.
Price in paper covers 25 cents. In cloth covers 50 cents. Postage 5c.**

ARTHUR WILLIAMS,

MASON.

Contractor and Jobber in all branches of the business.

YORK STREET,

NANTUCKET

T. C. PITMAN,

∴ Real Estate Agent ∴

Houses, Land, etc., For Sale and Rent.

P. O. Box 20,

Nantucket, Mass.

BEACH HOUSE,

SIASCONSET,

NANTUCKET.

Situated on edge of Bluff, commanding a superb view of the Broad Atlantic.

The large addition recently made, including Tea Room, Parlors, etc., will add much to the pleasure and convenience of guests.

Send for Booklet.

G. H. BRINTON, Proprietor.

To the Traveling Public

Are you collecting Post Cards — or sending them to friends?

If so, you are invited to visit Wyer's Art Store and inspect a large assortment.

The Colortype cards are universal favorites. Twenty-six subjects.

Catalogue sent on application.

H. S. Wyer

Nantucket

HOW TO REACH NANTUCKET.

From BOSTON express train service of the New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad leaves South Station at corner of Summer Street and Atlantic Avenue. Trains run via Brockton, Middleboro, Buzzards Bay to Woods Hole, connecting there with steamers of the New Bedford, Marthas Vineyard and Nantucket Steamboat Company for Nantucket.

From NEW YORK the steamers of the Fall River Line leave Pier 19, North River, making the trip through Long Island Sound and Narragansett Bay to Fall River, at which point passengers take train for New Bedford, connecting with the steamers at that point for Nantucket.

From NEW YORK steamers of the New Bedford Line leave Pier 40, North River about June 22nd to October 1st, making a direct trip via Long Island Sound and Buzzards Bay, connecting at New Bedford with the Nantucket steamers, thus giving an all water route from New York to destination.

**This book is a preservation photocopy.
It was produced on Hammermill Laser Print natural white,
a 60 # book weight acid-free archival paper
which meets the requirements of
ANSI/NISO Z39.48-1992 (permanence of paper)**

Preservation photocopying and binding

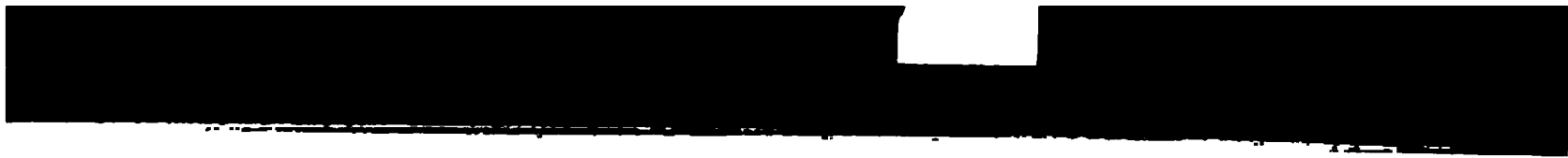
by

Acme Bookbinding

Charlestown, Massachusetts



1995



[REDACTED]





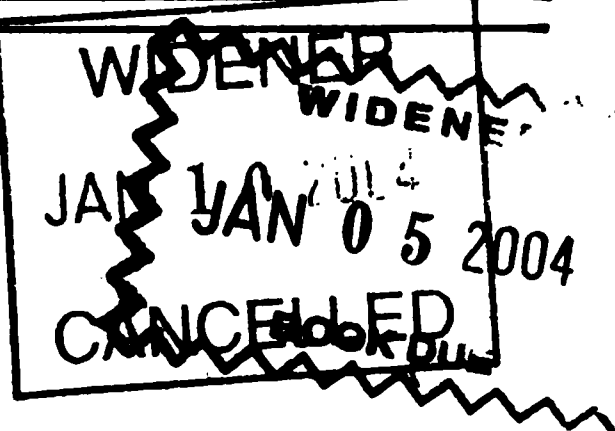




The borrower must return this item on or before the last date stamped below. If another user places a recall for this item, the borrower will be notified of the need for an earlier return.

Non-receipt of overdue notices does not exempt the borrower from overdue fines.

Harvard College Widener Library
Cambridge, MA 02138 617-495-2413



Please handle with care.
Thank you for helping to preserve
library collections at Harvard.

